I. THE STRUCTURE OF THE NEO-ASSYRIAN ARMY

1. INFANTRY
To the Memory of
P.R.S. Moorey
teacher, colleague, friend
Tamás Dezső

THE ASSYRIAN ARMY

I.

THE STRUCTURE OF THE
NEO-ASSYRIAN ARMY

as Reconstructed from the Assyrian Palace Reliefs
and Cuneiform Sources

1. Infantry
# Table of Contents

## Introduction
- Assyrain Regular Infantry (883—745 B.C.) ...........................................13

## Infantry
- Assyrain Light Infantry ...........................................................................23

## Auxiliary Troops of Vassals
- Assyrain Auxiliary Archers ......................................................................25
  - The representations (1—31) .................................................................25
  - Cuneiform sources ................................................................................32
    - Itu’a ........................................................................................................32
    - Ruqalbu ..................................................................................................37
    - Hallatu ...................................................................................................37
    - Ḫaddu and Ṣiliqu ...................................................................................37
    - Rubu‘u and Litāmu (Lita‘u) .................................................................38

- Assyrain Auxiliary Spearman .....................................................................38
  - The representations (32—60) .................................................................40
    - Combining operations ..........................................................................40
    - Battle scenes .........................................................................................40
    - Marching scenes ..................................................................................41
    - Siege scenes ........................................................................................43
    - Guard scene 1: Siege wall scenes ......................................................44
    - Guard scene 2: Stone quarry and escort scenes .................................44
    - Escorting captives and carrying booty ...............................................44
    - Parade scenes ......................................................................................45
    - Other contexts .....................................................................................46
  - Cuneiform sources ................................................................................49

## Auxiliary Slingers
- Assyrain Auxiliary Slingers .......................................................................51

## Auxiliary Troops of Vassals
- Assyrain Auxiliary Troops of Vassals ....................................................51

## Regular Infantry
- The early history of Assyrain regular infantry (883—745 B.C.) ..............53
  - The representations (61—70) .................................................................53
  - Cuneiform sources ................................................................................56
    - Zāku (‘infantry’) ..................................................................................57
    - Ummānu (‘army,’ ‘troops’) .................................................................57
    - Ḡunu (‘horde’) ....................................................................................58
    - Ḡasārēdu (‘crack troop’?) .................................................................58
    - Qurādu (‘warrior,’ ‘hero’) .................................................................59
    - Mundalsu (‘combat troop,’ ‘fighting men,’ ‘warrior’) .......................59
    - Muqtablu (‘fighter,’ ‘man-at-arms’) ..................................................60
    - Tidāku (‘warrior’) ..............................................................................60
    - Kallāpu (‘light troops’) .....................................................................60
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Regular infantry of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.) (71—89) ........................................61

REGULAR INFANTRYMEN ..................................................................................................61

The representations (73, 75, 78—82) ...............................................................................61

Cuneiform sources .............................................................................................................64

Terms denoting infantrymen..........................................................................................64

(1) Qurâdû ('warrior,' 'hero') .........................................................................................64

(2) Mundâshu ('fighting man') .......................................................................................65

(3) Tiddâku ('warrior') ..................................................................................................66

(4) Muqtablû ('fighter,' 'man-at-arms') .......................................................................66

(5) Zûku ('infantry') .......................................................................................................66

(6) Zakkû ('exempt infantry') ........................................................................................67

(7) Kallâpu ('regular infantryman') ...............................................................................69

(a) Kallâpu ....................................................................................................................71

(b) Kallâpu ša ekalli (kallâpu of the palace) .................................................................72

(c) Kallâpu šarri (kallâpu of the king) ........................................................................72

(d) Kallâpu qurbu (personal kallâpu) .........................................................................72

(e) Kallâpu qurbûte (bodyguard kallâpu) ....................................................................72

(f) Kallâpu ša URU.Ub-[…] (kallâpu of the town of Ub-[…] ) ......................................73

(g) Kallâpu ša LÜ.EN.NAM (kallâpu of the governor) ..................................................73

(h) Kallâp šipirte ('message' kallâpu) ..........................................................................73

(i) Officers of kallâpu troops .......................................................................................74

(I) Rab kallâpâni (commander of kallâpu-s) .................................................................74

(II) Šaknu kallâpâni (prefect of kallâpu-s) .................................................................75

(8) Sîb šarri (king's men) .............................................................................................75

Fields of employment ......................................................................................................78

(1) Garrison troops .......................................................................................................78

(2) Forts .........................................................................................................................79

(3) Guard .......................................................................................................................81

REGULAR ARCHERS .......................................................................................................82

The representations (71, 72, 76, 77) ...............................................................................82

Cuneiform sources .............................................................................................................83

(1) Terms denoting archers..........................................................................................85

(2) Ethnic and social background ...............................................................................85

(3) Officers of archers ..................................................................................................88

REGULAR SPEARMEN .....................................................................................................89

The representations (74, 83—89) ....................................................................................89

(1) Enemy spearmen.....................................................................................................93

Cuneiform sources .............................................................................................................95

(1) Royal inscriptions .................................................................................................95

(2) Administrative texts ..............................................................................................96

(3) Ethnic and social background ...............................................................................97

HEAVY INFANTRY ..............................................................................................................99

ARMoured ARCHERS ......................................................................................................100

The early history of the Assyrian armoured archers (883—745 B.C.) (90—91).............100

Armoured archers of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.) (93—109) .........................102
Table of contents

Armoured Spearmen (110—117) .................................................................................................................. 107
Armoured Slingers (118—119) ..................................................................................................................... 112

Bodyguards .................................................................................................................................................. 115
The early history of bodyguards (883—745 B.C.) (120—126) ................................................................. 115
Bodyguards of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.) .................................................................................. 116
The representations (127—137) ................................................................................................................ 116
Cuneiform sources ....................................................................................................................................... 120
Ša—šēpē (‘personal guard’) ....................................................................................................................... 120
(1) Ša—šēpē (ša—šēpē guard, ‘personal guard’) ...................................................................................... 121
(2) Ša—šēpē mār šarri (ša—šēpē guard of the crown-prince) ................................................................. 122
Qurbătu / ša—qurbūte (qurbătu bodyguard) .............................................................................................. 123
(1) Qurbătu / ša—qurbūte (qurbătu bodyguard) ....................................................................................... 124
(a) The qurbătu bodyguard’s connection with other Assyrian officials ................................................. 126
(b) Qurbătu bodyguard as a court personnel .......................................................................................... 127
(c) The allocation of qurbătu bodyguards to the cities of the empire .................................................... 129
(d) Qurbătu as a witness in private contracts ......................................................................................... 131
(e) Qurbătu as a judge or witness of court decisions ............................................................................. 133
(f) Qurbătu bodyguard delivering written orders and messages ......................................................... 134
(g) Qurbătu bodyguard delivering valuables ......................................................................................... 134
(h) Qurbătu bodyguard gathering and escorting people ....................................................................... 134
(i) Qurbătu bodyguard providing escort and safety ............................................................................... 135
(j) Qurbătu bodyguard fetching deserters ............................................................................................. 136
(k) Qurbătu bodyguard as supervisor .................................................................................................... 136
(l) Qurbătu bodyguard collecting taxes ................................................................................................. 136
(m) Qurbătu bodyguard in diplomatic context ....................................................................................... 137
(n) Qurbătu bodyguard transporting horses .......................................................................................... 138
(1) Military aspect of the service of the qurbătu bodyguard ................................................................. 139
(2) Qurbătu / ša—qurbūte ša mār šarri (qurbătu bodyguard of the crown prince) .................................... 141
(3) Qurbătu / ša—qurbūte ummi šarri (qurbătu bodyguard of the queen mother) ................................. 142
(4) Qurbătu / ša—qurbūte ša—šēpē (qurbătu bodyguard of the ša—šēpē guard) .................................. 142

OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY .................................................................................................................. 143
The early history of infantry officers (883—745 B.C.) (138—146) ............................................................. 143
Infantry officers of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.) ........................................................................ 144
The representations (147—172) ................................................................................................................ 144
(1) Statistical approach ......................................................................................................................... 146
(2) Contextual approach ....................................................................................................................... 149
(a) Military scenes ................................................................................................................................. 149
(b) Carrying spoil ................................................................................................................................. 149
(c) Bringing heads ............................................................................................................................... 150
(d) Escorting tribute bearers ................................................................................................................. 150
(e) Escorting captives or deportees .................................................................................................... 150
(f) Escorting musicians .......................................................................................................................... 151

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 7
TABLE OF CONTENTS

(g) Leading envoys to a royal audience .................................................................151
(h) Escorting the royal chariot ..............................................................................151
(i) Guarding the royal throne ..............................................................................152
(j) Executing captives .........................................................................................152

Cuneiform sources ...............................................................................................154
Commander-of-10 (rab ešerti) ...........................................................................154
Commander-of-50 (rab ḫanšē) ...........................................................................154
Cohort commander (rab kīšīr) ..........................................................................157
(1) Cohort commander (rab kīšīr) ....................................................................160
   (a) Cohort commanders in military contexts ..................................................161
   (b) Cohort commanders in other contexts .....................................................161
   (c) Social status of cohort commanders .......................................................162
   (d) Economic background of cohort commanders .......................................163
   (e) Cohort commanders in witness lists .......................................................164
   (f) Private archives of cohort commanders ..................................................165
(2) Cohort commander of the king (rab kīšīr ša šarri) ......................................170
(3) Cohort commander of the palace (rab kīšīr ša ekalli) ..................................170
(4) Cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch (rab kīšīr rab ša—rešē) ..............171
(5) Cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard (rab kīšīr ša—qurbūte) ....173
(6) Cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard (rab kīšīr ša—šēpē) ..............173
(7) Cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the palace (rab kīšīr ša—
    šēpē ša ekalli) ..............................................................................................174
(8) Cohort commander of the left (rab kīšīr šumēli) ......................................174
(9) Cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kīšīr ša mār šarri) .........175
(10) Cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince
    (rab kīšīr ša—qurbūte ša mār šarri) .........................................................176
(11) Cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince
    (rab kīšīr ša—šēpē ša mār šarri) ...............................................................177
(12) Cohort commander of the queen (rab kīšīr ša MĪ.Ē.GAL) ......................177
(13) Cohort commander of the queen mother (rab kīšīr ummi šarri) ..............178
(14) Cohort commander of the Vizier (rab kīšīr ša sukallī) ..........................179
(15) Cohort commander of the ‘staff-bearers’ (rab kīšīr [... ] LŪ.PA.MEŠ) ....179
(16) Cohort commander of the Cimmerians? (rab kīšīr Gimirrāia) ...............179
(17) Cohort commander of the town (rab kīšīr ša āli) ...................................180
(18) Deputy of the cohort commander (šanû ša rab kīšīr) ............................180
Chiliarch (rab limī) .............................................................................................180
Prefect (šakknu) .................................................................................................180
(1) Prefect of the crown prince (šakknu mār šarri) ............................................185
(2) Prefect of the ša—šēpē guard (šakknu ša—šēpē) .....................................185
(3) Prefect of the ‘staff-bearers’ (šakknu ša LŪ.PA.MEŠ) ...............................186
(4) Prefects of foreign troops ............................................................................186
(5) Prefect of the kallāpu troops (šakknu kallāpāni) ........................................186
(6) Prefect of the māḫisānī (šakknu ša māḫisānī) ...........................................187
Major-domo (rab bēti) .......................................................................................187
Governor (bētā pihatī) .........................................................................................189
(1) Troops of the governors ...............................................................................190
Table of contents

(2) Provincial and foreign units (king’s men) of the kišir šarrūti stationed in the provinces ..........................................................191
(a) Regular troops – king’s men .................................................................191
(b) Auxiliary troops of governors ................................................................192
(c) Vassal units of the provinces ...............................................................193
(3) Mobilization of provincial troops ........................................................194
(4) Campaigns of governors ....................................................................195
(5) Borderguard duty ................................................................................199
(6) Supply ..................................................................................................201
Magnates (rabûti) ....................................................................................202
(1) Troops of magnates assembling ..........................................................205
(2) Magnates on campaign .......................................................................206
(3) Magnates building forts ......................................................................208
(4) Magnates bringing tribute ..................................................................208
(5) Magnates of foreign rulers ..................................................................209
(6) Working and other duties of magnates ..............................................210
High officials ..........................................................................................210
(1) Sartennu (Chief Judge) ....................................................................211
(2) Sukkallu (Vizier) ................................................................................211
(3) Masennu (Treasurer) ..........................................................................214
(4) Nāgir ekalli (Palace Herald) ...............................................................216
(5) Rab šāqê (Chief Cupbearer) ...............................................................217
(6) Turtānu (Commander-in-Chief) .........................................................218
(7) Rab ša—rēšē (Chief Eunuch) ...............................................................222

CHARTS ......................................................................................................229

BIBLIOGRAPHY ..........................................................................................239

INDEX ........................................................................................................269
Index of personal names ............................................................................269
Index of the names of deities .....................................................................278
Index of the names of people .....................................................................279
Index of geographical names .....................................................................280

PLATES .....................................................................................................285

LIST OF FIGURES

Fig. 1. The basic structure of the Assyrian army ........................................20
Fig. 2. The development of regular infantry ..............................................62
Fig. 3. Different types of spearmen in the infantry of Assurbanipal ..........92
Fig. 4. Foreign infantrymen enlisted in the royal corps (kišir šarrūti) .....95
Fig. 5. Types of officers according to their equipment (statistical approach) ....145
Fig. 6. Relative list of importance provided by omina ..............................153
“War is father of all (beings) and king of all, and so he renders some gods, others men, he makes some slaves, others free.”

Heraclitus
Introduction

Assyriologists and archaeologists have long been interested in the study of the history of the Assyrian army.\(^1\) Despite this interest in the topic, however, very few monographic syntheses on the Assyrian army exist.\(^2\) Generally speaking our knowledge about the military history of Assyria and the details of the structure of the Assyrian army is increasing, but no synthesis which covers all the aspects of the topic has yet been written. There is a large number of short articles on the Assyrian army, which include general summaries of the topic,\(^3\) and articles elaborating on certain aspects of the history of the Assyrian military, such as the history of certain campaigns,\(^4\) the branches of service (for example the chariotry,\(^5\) the supply, reserves and logistics),\(^6\) weaponry,\(^7\) the tactical reinterpretation of certain battles in Assyrian military history,\(^8\) reconstruction of the Assyrian (military) intelligence system,\(^9\) and nowadays the reconstruction of the different aspects of the structure of the Assyrian army.\(^10\) Much emphasis has been laid on the study of foreign elements in the Assyrian army.\(^11\) Undoubtedly, the reason for the three hundred years of Assyrian military success is hidden in these details. However, little research has been conducted so far with a view to reconstruct the Assyrian army from its representations in Assyrian sculpture.

There are three major groups of sources which can be employed in the reconstruction of the Assyrian army: (1) the written (cuneiform) sources, (2) the pictorial evidence (palace reliefs and wall-paintings), and (3) the archaeological evidence (arms and armour).

(1) Written sources. The cuneiform corpus consists first and foremost of royal inscriptions, from which we can reconstruct the chronology of the campaigns, the geographical areas they

---

\(^1\) PANCRITIUS 1904; MANITU 1910; HUNGER 1912.
\(^2\) YADIN 1963; MALBRAN-LABAT 1982; OEDD 1999; MAYER 1995; FALES 2010B.
\(^11\) COLLON 2005, 66-77; NADALI 2005A, 222-244.
covered, a very few details about the Assyrian army, and arrive at some general conclusions about the organisation of the army. However, this important group of sources containing general information has its own limitations, for example, the debate round the credibility and the biased manner of the numbers they use. The other larger text corpus that consists of administrative texts (lists of personnel or horses, for example, the Nimrud Horse Lists) contains valuable information on the details of the organisation of the Assyrian army. The third group encompasses a large number of private legal documents of military personnel, the witness lists of which provide information, for example, about the colleagues of the document’s owner or his neighbours. The letters of the royal correpondence of the Sargonides fall into the fourth group of cuneiform texts. This well-defined, important, if not the most important group of written evidence, contains letters which shed light on various aspects and small details of the everyday practices of the Assyrian army, but, after all, will never provide a coherent picture, only small pieces of a puzzle. Unfortunately, this diagnosis is valid for the overall picture reconstructed from the complete corpus of cuneiform texts as well.

(2) Pictorial evidence. Our main group of sources from the period in question consists of more than a thousand reliefs and fragments from the palaces of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), Sargon II (721—705 B.C.), Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.), and Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.). There are altogether more than 3,000 soldiers represented on these reliefs (for details see vol. II, Charts 9—11): 137 on the Nimrud sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, 244 on the Khorsabad sculptures of Sargon II, 1744 on the Nineveh sculptures of Sennacherib, and 943 on the sculptures of Assurbanipal. This massive database, whose importance cannot be ruled out, forms the basis of the present work. Interestingly enough, this almost inexhaustible source of information has not yet been subjected to systematic analysis. There are two cultural historical monographs which touched marginally upon the question of Assyrian arms and armour. Yadin’s work offered a more detailed analysis, but did not focus on the development of the structure and branches of service in the Assyrian army. However, there are several studies which deal with certain isolated aspects of the military scenes depicted on the Assyrian palace reliefs. These aspects include the representations of campaigns and battles, camp scenes, the depiction of revenge, and the analysis of short explanatory inscriptions. There are altogether five articles which, partly with the help of cuneiform sources, attempt to classify the large number of soldiers depicted in Assyrian sculptures. A better-studied and a relatively independent aspect of the representational evidence are the siege scenes, and a

12 Only the description of the 8th campaign of Sargon II (714 B.C.) contains detailed information and can thus be used for the reconstruction of the campaign and the types of troops involved, and for the understanding of the logic of the Assyrian stratagem.
13 See for example the study of De Odorico 1995. The present author believes that larger general numbers would easily be regarded as exaggerations, while the smaller rounded numbers – describing not only the number of, for example, captured chariots (30, 40, 50, 90, 100, 120, 150, numbers reappearing in administrative texts as well), but describing complete units (platoons and squadrons, see vol. II, Chart 1) – stand to logic and reason.
15 Hrouda 1965; Madhloom 1970.
16 Yadin 1963.
fair number of studies deal with the issue of ancient Near Eastern fortifications. However, these studies concentrate mainly on the technical details of the sieges, and not on the reconstruction of weapons and armour or the various branches of the Assyrian military.

(3) Archaeological evidence. So far scientific work on the Assyrian military has focussed mainly on the analysis of the cuneiform sources. The archaeological evidence in itself is too limited to enable us to conceptualize the development of Assyrian arms and armour. This archaeological record consists of 30 helmets and fragments (8 pointed bronze helmets and fragments, 2 pointed iron helmets, 4 crested bronze helmets, and 16 fragments of crested iron helmets). In addition, there are considerable numbers of bronze and iron armours from the 1st millennium B.C. Near East, from the Assyrian capitals. The next group of archaeological evidence consists of a large 9th century B.C. bronze shield and several shield fragments (similar to the much later Greek hoplon shields) from Nimrud, now in the British Museum. These Assyrian shields are the earliest known examples of this type. Similar bronze shields are known from 8th and 7th centuries B.C. Urartu (Eastern Turkey, Armenia, Northwest Iran). It seems possible that metal belts were part of the defensive armament of the soldiers. Pieces of scale armour – including Assyrian – were found in large quantities in the territory of the ancient Near East. As for the rest of the Assyrian weaponry, a few swords and sword fragments, daggers,
spearheads, maceheads, and a large number of arrowheads are known. As for other weapons, axes are known mainly from earlier periods of the ancient Near East. Bows – except for a few items found in Egyptian tombs – can only be reconstructed from the pictorial evidence.

A relatively large number of horse trappings, harnesses and chariot fittings have been uncovered in various parts of the region, including Assyria and Urartu. With the help of Assyrian sculptures and other pictorial evidence these finds shed light on the development of such important branches of the army as the chariots and the cavalry.

This archaeological record undoubtedly only represents an insignificant portion of the hundreds of thousands of mass-produced Assyrian weapons and armour, but with the help of the palace reliefs we can construct a fairly coherent picture of the development of the Assyrian army itself. The questions left unanswered by the palace reliefs may be addressed with the aid of the archaeological finds. The details of the decoration of bronze and iron helmets, and the fact that from the end of the 8th century B.C. onwards Assyrian soldiers wore iron helmets and scale armour in increasing numbers may serve as a good example. With the mass-production of iron weapons and armour, the Assyrian ironworking industry reached a level that was not to be exceeded for centuries.

Such an ambitious title as *The Assyrian Army: I. The Structure of the Neo-Assyrian Army as Reconstructed from the Assyrian Palace Reliefs and Cuneiform Sources* poses questions that have to be answered. In the absence of written sources comparable to the classical authors (such as the ancient Greek and Roman historians) who provided detailed descriptions of the structure, and the marching and battle order of the Greek and Roman armies, we have to use other methods for our analysis. It is clear that we have to face certain limitations of the conclusions which can be drawn from the written and pictorial evidence. There are several aspects or levels of approach to the

---

33 No study of Assyrian spearheads has been written. A few articles have been published on spearheads of other periods: Watkins 1974, 188-192; De Maigret 1976A, 31-41; De Maigret 1976B; De Maigret 1976C, 226-232; Bilgi 1989, 29-31.

34 Especially (votive) maceheads (insignia) are known from the Neo-Assyrian Period: Krebernik 1994, 5-12; Curtis – Hook – Cowell 2004, 57-66; Niederreiter 2005, 57-76.


reconstruction of the Assyrian army. These aspects represent different horizons or dimensions of the same problem, that is, the reconstruction of the army’s structure. In our discussion of the cuneiform sources and representational evidence, it will be shown that there is little agreement between the pictures that emerge from the written sources and from the representational evidence. However, this contradiction is an illusory one, because it derives not from interpretational mistakes but from the different dimensions of the two types of sources.

The military scenes on the sculptures provide a great deal of information missing from the cuneiform sources. We can observe the different branches of service of the Assyrian army, the weaponry of the different types of soldiers, and where their services were put to use. We can trace the changes in weaponry (the changes of the armour styles, the shield types, the uniformisation of the weaponry including the helmet types with the advent of iron helmets known from the archaeological record,40 etc.) connected most probably to certain army reforms, and the gradual transformation of the Assyrian military. This aspect, the identification and classification of the different branches of the Assyrian military from the representations of Assyrian soldiers depicted on the palace reliefs is virtually the only aspect of the 9th century B.C. Assyrian army that can be reconstructed (vol. II, Fig. 10). These being sources, we have to accept them but maintain, at the same time, a degree of scepticism of their truth. The picture of the army reconstructed from the sculptures is somewhat distorted, or, to be more precise, it cannot be applied to the whole army. The most important reasons for this are as follows:

a) The first and most important question is the credibility of the representations of palace reliefs in and of themselves, whether the scenes represented on the sculptures reflected the real life authentically or they belong to an independent world of the artistic freedom. The author of the present work believes that, the credibility as a source of the scenes depicted on the sculptures is unquestionable. This means that the credibility of the equipment and weaponry (represented with great care, emphasising all the small details) of the soldiers and the royal entourage is also to be taken without a doubt. Consequently, it is cannot be called into question either that the representations of the soldiers and their equipment rich in depicted details are not the results of artistic imagination. In a world where (plans of) important pieces of art-work (for example, sketches of royal and divine statues)41 were sent to the king for presentation and authorisation, it is, to my mind, simply unlikely/implausible that a central authority, if not the king himself, did not supervise and authorise how and what exactly will be represented on the most important art-work of the imperial propaganda (especially if the king himself was represented on the sculptures which happened frequently). It can therefore be hardly doubted that the representations of the soldiers and their equipment and weaponry are authentic.

The credibility of a composition in its entirety, and not only the details of it, is a much more difficult question to answer. The Lachish reliefs of Sennacherib show that certain depictions of towns/cities can be considered as authentic (see furthermore the representation of Nineveh, showing the façade of the palace of Sennacherib). It is not self-evident, however, that on the campaign scenes the number of the soldiers (represented otherwise in an authentic way, wearing authentic arms and armour), the composition and the proportion of different troops depicted refer to the real ratio of troops that participated in the campaign. Nevertheless, the author of this

---

book attempts to examine the ratio of the troops represented. However, the book poses further questions and shows the limitations of the approach:

b) The palace reliefs show almost exclusively the well-equipped units and soldiers of the royal corps (kišir šarrūti), but the masses of the ill-equipped and inferior quality units of the regular/line infantry, which might form the bulk of the Assyrian army, scarcely appear on the reliefs. These troops enlisted from the subjects of the Assyrian Empire served on a seasonal basis in the far-flung provinces of the empire in garrisons, border fortresses, and hardly had a chance to appear on the palace reliefs in the escort of the king. In any case, the imperial propaganda might not have allowed the appearance of the masses of inferior quality troops on the Assyrian palace reliefs. Consequently, the conclusions we shall attempt to arrive at are valid only to the extent of the composition and the ratio of the different troops of the royal corps (kišir šarrūti).

c) We can reconstruct the different branches (infantry, cavalry and chariotry), but it is impossible to tell which units are shown in the palace reliefs. It goes without saying that it is impossible to reconstruct on the sculptures the more than hundred military ranks and/or military assignments known from cuneiform sources. It is hardly possible to tell whether a figure on the sculptures is an officer, or not: only their mace/staff and the context in which they were represented identify them. Since the weapons carried by Assyrian officers are similar (their mace or staff identifies them), it can scarcely be decided whether the figure identified as an officer is a rab kišir (cohort commander), a qurbātu bodyguard, a rab urāte (‘team commander’), a šaknu ša ma’assi (‘prefect of stables’), or a mušarkisu (‘recruitment officer’), or to which subcategory of the above ranks he might belong. Thorough examination of almost three hundred officers’ representations might render this picture more precise, but a break-through between the two interpretational dimensions is hardly likely.

d) A further problem deriving from the written sources is that these sources do not know those termini technici which may refer to the different types of soldiers appearing on the palace reliefs. Apart from the ‘archer’ and ‘spearman/lancer’ hardly any other termini technici are known from the cuneiform corpus. General terms, such as the ‘warrior,’ ‘fighting man,’ or the ‘hero’ are an exception from this.

e) Another problem of interpretation is that the unparalleled variegation of the different troop types known from the cuneiform texts cannot be made out on the sculptures. For example, cavalry archers, cavalry spearmen and cavalry bodyguards can unmistakably identified on the sculptures, but the multiplicity of the units known from the cuneiform texts cannot be reconstructed on the sculptures. We do not know, for example, which cavalry or chariotry unit known from the Nimrud Horse Lists is shown on the sculptures. Whether these cavalrymen are members of one of the cavalry units of the royal corps (kišir šarrūti) or they belong to a provincial unit, whether they serve the king, a high official or a governor cannot be stated with utmost certainty.

---

42 According to his attributes the rab kišir (‘cohort commander’) occurs for example in 32 (Charts 3—5), the qurbātu/ša—qurbāte (‘qurbātu bodyguard’) in 27 (Chart 2), and the ša—šēpē (‘ša—šēpē bodyguard’) in 7 different versions with a further set of officers (Chart 1), not to mention the different types of chariotry personnel (vol. II, Charts 3—6).

43 There are at least 149 infantry officers depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib, and a further 134 in the sculptures of Assurbanipal (Vol. II, Chart 9).

44 See chapters Cuneiform sources, (1)-(9) 56-60; and Terms denoting infantrymen, (1)-(8) 64-78.
Moreover, the palace reliefs show obviously only the successful attacks and pacifying operations and never show defensive operations. Military events outside the campaign season are also missing (winter scenes of the mountainous regions with soldiers wearing winter equipment, winter cloaks, etc. are not depicted either, as the problems caused by the severe cold with which the army had to face in winter and early spring months are known in details from the royal correspondence).

A further aspect of the organisation of the Assyrian military is the reconstruction of the marching and battle order of the army, which is undoubtedly part of the army’s structure, and served to merge the units of different types into an army facing the enemy on the battlefield. It is unfortunately unknown whether the marching and battle order reflected the territorial arrangement of the army or not. In this field, the most important question is to make distinction between the marching order (known from the royal inscriptions referring to the units marching under the aegis of different deities) and the battle order (the battle line drawn up on the battlefield, which – following the rules of the military history – rendered the different types of units (auxiliary infantry, line/regular infantry, heavy infantry, chariots and cavalry) into a battle order facing the enemy). Unfortunately, no written or representational evidence helps us to reconstruct confidently the marching and the battle order of the Assyrian army. This issue will be discussed in a separate volume.

We can approach the reconstruction of the army from two termini of the same problem; however, this approach could easily draw two controversial pictures, which seem hardly compatible with one another. The first terminus is the phase of conscription, which can be studied only or mainly from the administrative and sociological points of view. The written sources reflect almost exclusively this aspect of the reconstruction. The other terminus is the final stage of the long march of the soldiers, that is the order of battle drawn up on the battlefield. The army facing the enemy on the battleground in close order (by placing the different units of the army, the light/auxiliary, line/regular, and heavy infantry, cavalry, and chariots) into the appropriate positions) cannot be examined from the sociological point of view (as far as the sociological background or status of the soldiers is concerned), but – following strict rules – only from the military historian’s point of view (the type of armament the soldiers were equipped with determined their place in the battle array). The pictorial evidence (palace reliefs) reflects much more this army.

Nevertheless, taking into account these limitations and especially the lack of appropriate termini technici for several types of soldiers, the most important thing to be pointed out is that no two Assyrian armies existed. There was no separate Assyrian army known from the palace reliefs and another one known from the cuneiform corpus. The soldiers represented on the sculptures are the same soldiers that are mentioned in the cuneiform texts and vice versa. For this reason, one of the most important tasks to undertake is to try to harmonise the information obtained from the cuneiform evidence, from the palace reliefs, and from the archaeological data, to reconstruct the structure of the single Assyrian army which ruled the ancient Near East for centuries.

This book follows the logic of the different branches reconstructed from the Assyrian palace reliefs as shown in Fig. 1. This reconstruction is based on the representations of more than 3,000 Assyrian soldiers depicted on the sculptures of various Assyrian kings. This picture is a fairly coherent one and can be considered as the archetype of the later armies of the ancient times,45

---

45 See for example the appearance of the Geometric helmet types and the round bronze shields in Argos during the third and fourth quarter of the 8th century B.C. – both inspired by Assyrian archetypes. Dezső 1998.
which could also employ auxiliary/light infantry, regular/line infantry and heavy infantry. The division of the Assyrian infantry into these three types of infantry is verified by the Assyrian palace reliefs. The auxiliary/light infantry (1—60) consisted of conquered peoples (Itu’eans, other Aramean tribesmen, and Gurreans). They wore their national dress and used their weaponry (for example, the crested helmet, which was not an Assyrian type of piece of armour). They were semi-professional soldiers. The regular/line infantry (61—89) was recruited among the (other) conquered people of the empire and Assyrians (peasants, etc.), who served in garrisons, border fortresses, provinces and formed the bulk of the Assyrian army on the campaigns and served probably on a seasonal basis. Their equipment consisted of the Assyrian type conical helmet, shield and spear or bow. The Assyrian type of conical helmet was a characteristic of those regular/line infantrymen who were represented on the sculptures. This type of helmet was not worn by auxiliary troops mentioned above. Some neighbours of the Assyrians, however, adopted this Assyrian type of weaponry (for example, the Urartians, and the North Syrian allies of the Assyrians). The elite units of the army constituted the units of the heavy infantry (90—119) who were most probably professional or semi-professional soldiers. Their weaponry consisted of the Assyrian conical helmet, scale armour made of bronze or iron, and the large, rounded bronze shield. The elite Assyrian bodyguard units of the sculptures obviously fall into this category. This picture will be complemented with the information provided by the cuneiform evidence.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Infantry</th>
<th>Cavalry</th>
<th>Chariotry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Light</td>
<td>auxiliary archers</td>
<td></td>
<td>light (pattûte) chariotry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>auxiliary spearmen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>auxiliary slingers?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>regular archers</td>
<td>archers</td>
<td>regular chariotry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>regular spearmen</td>
<td>lancers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heavy</td>
<td>armoured archers</td>
<td>archers</td>
<td>heavy (talû’tpe) chariotry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>armoured slingers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>armoured spearmen</td>
<td>lancers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bodyguard</td>
<td>armoured spearmen</td>
<td>cavalry bodyguard</td>
<td>chariotry bodyguard</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 1. The basic structure of the Assyrian army.

This study attempts to examine all possible aspects of the same central problem: the reconstruction of the Assyrian army. However, several issues discussed above will form part of a separate study, the second volume of this monograph: The Assyrian Army: II. The Neo-Assyrian Army on Campaign as Reconstructed from the Assyrian Palace Reliefs and the Cuneiform Sources. This second volume will deal with important questions of the military history of Assyria and the

46 Dezső 2001, passim.
Assyrian army which nevertheless do not pertain closely to the topic of the reconstruction of the army’s structure as such. These issues include campaign strategy and the campaigns themselves; marching order; battle order; fighting tactics and battles; siegecraft and sieges; fortresses and the border-guard system; the military intelligence system; the economic background of the army and the service; recruitment; logistics; horse breeding, and so on.

A third volume of this project entitled The Assyrian Army: III. The Arms and Armour of the Neo-Assyrian Army as Reconstructed from Archaeological Finds, Assyrian Palace Reliefs and Cuneiform Sources will include a systematic study of the weaponry of the Assyrian army based on archaeological, pictorial, and the scarce written evidence. This topic has only been partially discussed47 and to date lacks a single comprehensive study.

---

INFANTRY

As in the case of other ancient armies, the largest and most important part of the Assyrian army was the infantry.\(^{48}\) The palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.)\(^{49}\) and the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.)\(^{50}\) show that the Assyrian army of the 9th century B.C. consisted of two infantry arms: regular infantry and heavy infantry. Regular infantrymen wore pointed bronze helmets, and were equipped with a rectangular wicker and wooden shield or a round bronze shield, spear, bow, and a short sword or dagger. The heavy infantry at this early period consisted mainly of armoured archers. The armoured archers wore scale armour and pointed helmets and fought with or without shield-bearers. 9th century B.C. helmets were made of bronze, but the scale armour was made of bronze and of iron as well.\(^{51}\) The regular infantry were probably recruited from the Assyrian peasantry, while the members of the heavy infantry were probably professional or semi-professional soldiers. The composition of the 9th century B.C. Assyrian army from the ethnic point of view was almost homogeneous: it consisted mainly of Assyrians.

However, the Assyrian army changed significantly in the second half of the 8th century B.C., following the extensive conquests of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.). Several new ethnic groups became Assyrian subjects, and the Assyrian army in its earlier form was no longer sufficient for the defence of the new territories, let alone for further conquests. From that period onwards large numbers of soldiers were recruited or hired as auxiliaries or mercenaries from the conquered territories, and were drafted into the ‘new-model’ Assyrian army. When Tiglath-Pileser III in his 13th—14th \(palû\) (732 B.C.) defeated Pekah, the king of Israel, he took a number of Israeli soldiers with him to Assyria (see later).\(^{52}\) Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) enlisted foreign contingents into the royal corps (\(kîšîr šarrûti\)) of his army as follows: in the year of his coronation (721 B.C.) 50 Samarian chariots,\(^{53}\) on his 1st campaign, at the North Syrian Qarqar 200 chariots and 600 cavalry,\(^{54}\) on his 5th campaign at Carchemish 50 chariots, 200 cavalry and 3,000 infantry,\(^{55}\) on his 9th campaign at Tabal 100 chariots,\(^{56}\) and on his 13th campaign 20,000 archers and 10,000 shield-bearing spearmen\(^{57}\) from

\(^{48}\) For a comprehensive study see Fales 2010B, 107-117.  
\(^{49}\) Budge 1914.  
\(^{50}\) King 1915.  
\(^{51}\) Hrouda 1965, 181 mentions a fragment of a glazed brick from Assur with a representation of a helmeted Assyrian soldier on it (Ass. 10756, Andrae 1925, pl. 9, no. 9e) as dating from the reign of Tukulti-Ninurta I (1243—1207 B.C.). But the bronze helmet (painted yellow), the iron scale armour (painted blue) attached to the rim of the helmet and the characteristic spiked shield date the scene to the reign of Assurnasirpal II or Shalmaneser III.  
\(^{52}\) Tadmor 1994, Summ. 4: 16’.  
\(^{53}\) Fuchs 1994, Annales, line 15.  
\(^{54}\) Fuchs 1994, Display Inscription, lines 35-6.  
\(^{55}\) Fuchs 1994, Annales, line 75.  
\(^{56}\) Fuchs 1994, Annales, line 200.  
\(^{57}\) Fuchs 1994, Annales, lines 409-10.
Bit-lakin. The armament of the foreign soldiers differed considerably from the traditional Assyrian equipment. The most obvious difference was that the Assyrians always wore pointed helmets, while the foreign (North Syrian and Southeast Anatolian) soldiers wore crested helmets. However, in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, these foreign soldiers wearing crested helmets appear in the Assyrian army as well. Their equipment consisted of a spear, a sword, a crested helmet, a round wicker or wooden shield, a round ‘chest plate’ (*kardio phylax*, ‘heart protector’) which was fastened to the chest by two leather bands crossing each other under the chest plate. However, there is a further type of foreign soldier to be found on the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III. These troops wore no defensive armour at all, only a head band and a short kilt. They were armed only with a bow, a quiver and a short sword. During the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III these foreign contingents became an integral part of the Assyrian army. It seems that – in spite of convincing theories for the ethnic affiliation of the two groups58 – as time passed these two groups lost their ethnic homogeneity and became simply the light (auxiliary) infantry of the Assyrian army.

---

LIGHT INFANTRY

AUXILIARY ARCHERS

The auxiliary archers (archers of the Assyrian light infantry) first appear in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.). Their appearance is characteristic: their long hair is fastened by a headband. They are barefooted, half-naked and wear a short kilt with a characteristic cloth pattern or a short tunic. Their weapons are a bow and a short sword. The strap of their quiver (sometimes with a different band) crosses their chest. However, this type of archer appears as early as in the 9th century B.C., in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.), where these archers (Plate 1, 1) are shown fighting against the Assyrians in the ranks of their enemies. Their equipment is basically the same as the equipment and appearance of their 8th century B.C. descendants. This testifies to a remarkable continuity in these Aramean tribes, and to several hundred years of interaction between the Assyrians and their Aramean neighbours.

The representations (1—31)

As vol. II, Chart 9 shows, there are altogether 545 auxiliary archers depicted in the Assyrian palace reliefs (Tiglath-Pileser III: 10; Sargon II: 32; Sennacherib: 350; Assurbanipal: 153). We can scarcely find two auxiliary archers – with the exception of those who are depicted in the same scene – wearing exactly the same garment, quiver, headband and hair. Further research will undoubtedly identify distinct groups according to the differences mentioned above. It is quite possible that these differences in the manner of wearing their hair, in the various types of headbands, in the diverse decoration and shape of the quivers, and in the manifold decoration of the kilts – apart from changes in fashion in the course of time – show ethnic, tribal, and clan differences. It is not clear whether

changes in the appearance of the auxiliary archers in the sculptures of subsequent rulers can simply be ascribed to changes in fashion, or to other factors. In general terms, however, the sculptures consistently depict the same type of soldier, the auxiliary archer (Plate 1, 1 — Plate 9, 31).

Auxiliary archers are scarcely known in the 9th century B.C. sources (see below). The earliest representations of this type of soldier can be found in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.) (Plate 1, 1) in the ranks of the enemy. The same Aramean archers appear on the bronze bands of the Manu Temple of Assurnasirpal II at Balawat.60 They do not appear in the ranks of the Assyrian army until the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.). These archers (Plate 1, 2, 3) are the archetypes of later representations. The main difference between the two types (2 and 3) is in the arrangement of their hair. The first type wears a wide headband, the second does not. Similar auxiliary archers (Plate 1, 3) wearing the same type of garment (short tunic), but with a fringed trimming, are shown fighting with similar (Chaldean) archers during the siege of a Babylonian town.61 The characteristic fringed or tasselled quiver of the first archer could be a tribal characteristic which disappeared in the sculptures of later Assyrian kings.

The auxiliary archers depicted in the sculptures of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) show a much more coherent picture (Plate 2, 4—7). They are half naked with a short kilt (made of a piece of cloth with a fringed trimming) around their hips. The typical geometric pattern of the fabric is shown on all the kilts (Plate 2, 4—7), and appears even in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib (Plate 3, 8, 9). This characteristic could indicate some ethnic/tribal continuity or relationship (as is known in case of the Itu’eans) and as has been mentioned above can be traced back to the 9th century B.C. (Plate 1, 1). However, the manner of wearing their hair divides them into two groups. In the first group the hair (secured by the headband) hangs down (Plate 2, 4, 5), but in the second group the hair is gathered up under the headband, and forms a kind of knot (Plate 2, 6, 7). This hairstyle later appears on two officers of the auxiliary archers (Sennacherib, Plate 9, 29 and Assurbanipal, Plate 9, 31). It is interesting that all four quivers differ in small details. These two hairstyles are unquestionable signs of the tribal differences between the auxiliary archers of the Assyrian army.

The quivers of the huge number of auxiliary archers depicted in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.) fall into only two types: a traditional one (Plate 3, 8—10, Plate 4, 12, 13, Plate 5, 16—19) and a quiver with a rounded cap (Plate 3, 11, Plate 4, 14, 15). The archers with the second type of quiver wear a tunic, which differs from the garment of the other auxiliary archers in one important detail: it is much longer at the back than the normal tunics, and looks as if a tassel is hanging down behind. So they are probably not Itu’eans, but auxiliaries from Ellipi (Plate 4, 14, 15), known from the sculptures of Sennacherib depicting his second campaign against Media.62 There are further characteristic differences among the headbands. In addition to the simple, undecorated headband, a wide headband decorated with a kind of chequered motif becomes common (Plate 3, 8—10, Plate 4, 12, 13). A new type of headband with two long, fringed tassels covering the ears appears in the sculptures of Sennacherib (Plate 3, 9, 11). This type of headband is characteristic of the Judaean captives shown in the relief depicting the siege of Lachish.63 It is interesting that there are auxiliary archers wearing this type of headband.

60 Aramean archers fighting against the Assyrians: CURTIS – TALLIS 2008, Figs. 10 (Br-Adini, 7 archers), 20 (Br-Adini, 8 archers), 26 (Br-Adini, 7+ archers), 28 (Br-Iakin, 7+ archers).
61 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pls. XXXIII, XXXIV.
63 LAYARD 1853B, pls. 20-24.
fighting in the ranks of the Assyrian army besieging Lachish (Plate 3, 9, 11). Four of them, however, wear a garment resembling the clothing of the Ellipians, and their quiver, with its rounded cap, is undoubtedly Ellipian (Plate 3, 11). This type of headband is shown on bodyguards of the Assyrian king in the Til-Barsip frescoes (Plate 39, 129), and in the sculptures of Sennacherib (Plate 40, 130).

Another conspicuous new feature are the crossbands on the upper body of the auxiliary archers (Plate 3, 8, 9, Plate 4, 12, 13). One of the bands might be a strap for the quiver, but the function of the other is unknown (it might be a rolled up garment). The design of the fabric of the bands is similar to the chequered design of the headband. If the strap holding the quiver was made of leather, the design probably shows metal rivets. The same design can be seen on their belts as well, which could easily be made of leather or metal. These characteristics might again identify a tribal group.

The relative difference between the groups of auxiliary archers is best shown in the Lachish reliefs of Sennacherib mentioned above. There are altogether 40 auxiliary archers represented in the ranks of the Assyrian army besieging the town. They fall into 4 different types (Plate 3, 8—11). The simultaneous representation of the 4 types proves that there was more than one ethnic group, tribe or clan of auxiliary archers in the Assyrian army. Most of them might have belonged to different clans of Itu'eans (Plate 3, 8, 9) or other Aramean tribes (Plate 3, 10). Thus the ethnic diversity of the auxiliary archers of the besieging Assyrian army at Lachish can be reconstructed as follows: two Aramean tribes or clans probably of the Itu'eans (Plate 3, 8, 9), wearing similar dress but different headgear (archers of the second group wear headgear similar to that of the Judaean captives, but kilts different from those of the Judaean, Plate 3, 9), a third group wearing a different, undecorated kilt and longer beards (Plate 3, 10), and a group of probably Ellipian auxiliaries, who are identified by their characteristic quiver and tunic, but wear unusual headgear similar to the headgear of the Judaean captives (Plate 3, 11). This simultaneous representation of more than one type of auxiliary archer in a single relief proves that the differences between them in the different sculptures of the same king might easily represent real differences over time, and not merely changes in fashion. It is conceivable that these differences indicate the different army units (e.g. cohorts) of the auxiliary archers – if they were organized into formal military units. It seems likely, however, that these units were invariably based on tribal groups or clans.

The auxiliary archers are frequently depicted in pairs – which means that on the march, and during set-piece battles or sieges they were deployed in formation in large numbers. At the same time there are palace reliefs which show them in their real light infantry capacity, fighting independently and pursuing the enemy, combing a district (mountains or swamps).

---

64 It is interesting to wonder whether they are Judaean or Israeli mercenaries fighting against their fellow-countrymen, or not. In the present writer’s view they are Arameans wearing the same type of headgear.

65 For the possible identification of soldiers wearing this type of headband with Israeli/Judaean soldiers of the Assyrian army see the chapter on bodyguards (The representations (127—137)).

66 A Nimrud Letter from the reign of Sargon II tells us that the cloaks worn by the Itu’ean troops were different from the other cloaks (SAGGS 2001, 304-306, (ND 2735), Rev. 14’-16’. For a detailed study of the different types of military garments see POSTGATE2001, 373-388). However, since the sculptures never depict winter scenes with soldiers wearing cloaks, but only the campaign season from spring to autumn, the cloaks of the Assyrian army are virtually unknown.


LIGHT INFANTRY

for fugitives, escorting captives, bringing in spoils, destroying palm groves, or guarding workers. As will be shown, these are the tasks which the Itu'eans are mentioned in connection with, in the cuneiform sources.

A very interesting scene in the sculptures of Sennacherib shows auxiliary archers and auxiliary spearmen encamped(?) on a hillside. The same garment of the auxiliary archers appears in four versions (Plate 5, 16—19). In the first version (16) the garment is undecorated, in the second version (17) the kilt is chequered, in the third (18) the ‘shirt’ is chequered, and in the fourth (19) the whole garment is chequered. The reasons are unknown. The scene does not imply any difference between the soldiers – it is impossible to decide whether the degree of decoration also symbolized the rank of the garment’s owner.

A row of large-scale sculptures decorated the passage leading from the Southwest Palace towards the Ishtar Temple. The slabs were decorated with a long procession scene, including a row of auxiliary archers, spearmen and auxiliary spearmen. These larger scale figures (the height of the slabs is 180—186 cm), make it possible to study smaller details of the garments and equipment of the figures. There are clearly two distinct types of auxiliary archers depicted on the slabs: their hairstyles, clothing and equipment differ characteristically.

The first type (Plate 6, 20) consists of the typical auxiliary archers known from the smaller-scale sculptures of Sennacherib. Their hair differs characteristically from that of the Assyrians, being much longer and less curly. Their headband and the tasselled flaps covering the ears are made of a fabric decorated with a ‘chequered’ motif (concentric circles or squares set in a quadratic net). Barnett proposed that they are Judaeans on the basis of this headgear, but as has already been pointed out it was not only the Judaeans who wore this type of headband (Plate 3, 9, 11; Plate 7, 24), and the kilts of this type of auxiliary archer differ characteristically from the kilts of the Judaeans (see chapter on Bodyguards, Plate 40, 130, 132). This type of kilt lacks the tasselled fringe of the Judaean kilt, and is decorated with the well known geometric design of the kilts of auxiliary archers from the reigns of Sargon II and Sennacherib recruited among the Aramean tribes (Plate 2, 4—7; Plate 3, 8, 9). This type of motif almost completely disappeared during the reign of Assurbanipal (see later). The motif on the headband and earflaps reappears on the fabric or band diagonally crossing the upper body of this figure. It seems that his belt was made of the same fabric or imitates the same design. This auxiliary archer wears an armband and two bracelets. It is not known whether this jewellery indicated his rank (he was an ‘officer’), or designated him simply as a distinguished soldier who had served in several campaigns. His quiver is characteristic as well. It was reinforced on the inner side with a long rod decorated with

---

75 LAYARD 1853A, pl. 70.
79 In some cases this motif covered the whole kilt (Plate 4, 12; Plate 5, 17) or garment (Plate 5, 18, 19) as well.
81 For Neo-Assyrian patterned fabrics in general see: GURALNICK 2004.
carved designs. A kind of tassel or a cap made of a soft, tasseled fabric is shown, but its exact function (if it was not purely decorative) is unknown. The strap of the quiver was made of leather and was decorated with rivets. The archer holds his bow in his hand as usual, since auxiliary archers never used (at least, there is no depiction of them using) the combined quiver and bow case known from representations of Assyrian cavalry. Judging by these characteristics and the obviously non-Assyrian appearance of these auxiliary archers, depicted in such an important place as this corridor, they may well have been the Itu‘eans mentioned so frequently and in such important contexts in the cuneiform sources. Other similar types of auxiliary archers depicted in the palace reliefs may have represented other clans of the same Itu‘ean tribe or more probably the auxiliary archers of the other Aramean tribes.

The second type of auxiliary archer depicted in the sculptures in this passage (Plate 6, 21) differs characteristically from the first type discussed above and gives the impression of being an Assyrian archer. His hairstyle is much more similar to that of the Assyrians. His headband is plain, undecorated. His garment is an Assyrian one with a tasselled fringe. He wears long, net-like 'stockings' and a decorated 'knee band,' which holds the long, laced up Assyrian military boot with a strap. He holds his bow in his hand. His quiver shows a much more standardized form without any tassels. His sword – like other swords in the Assyrian palace reliefs – is also standardized in form. His overall appearance gives the impression of an Assyrianized Aramean or an auxiliary archer wearing Assyrian (court) dress. Furthermore, it must be emphasized that the auxiliary archers of the reign of Assurbanipal wore almost exclusively this type of dress, and the dress of the first type of auxiliary archer almost disappeared from the sculptures of this king (see below).

There are only a few representations in which auxiliary archer officers or other leaders can be identified. The auxiliary archer (Itu‘ean?) officer represented here (Plate 9, 29) is escorting captives in one of the sculptures of Sennacherib. His staff shows his rank, but there are further details which prove that he is an officer, including his elaborate belt and his decorated quiver. He wears a kind of a diadem, and his hair is gathered up under this like a headband, and forms a knot. This hairstyle differs from that of the other auxiliary archers, but resembles that of a distinct group of auxiliary archers depicted on the sculptures of Sargon II (Plate 2, 6, 7). As will be discussed in the section on cuneiform sources, a few Itu‘ean officers can be identified from written sources: the sheikhs, the village managers, and the prefects. Another interesting auxiliary archer is shown in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib (Plate 9, 30). He is equipped with a rod used to escort captives and wears probably a tunic decorated with a geometric design (made perhaps of a chequered fabric). If the rod and the garment indicate differences in his position he might well have been an officer of the auxiliary archers.

In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.) the relative variety of the auxiliary archers decreased (Plate 7, 22—25). Of the 153 auxiliary archers depicted on the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal only three (Plate 8, 26, 27) wore the traditional dress (a kilt decorated with the well known geometric design) of the auxiliary archers of the palace reliefs of Sargon II and Sennacherib. The chequered crossband of one of the auxiliary archers (Plate 7, 22) fighting in the battle of Til-Tuba (653 B.C.) is reminiscent of the similar crossbands worn by auxiliary archers.

---

82 Only a few studies has been written on the quivers of the ancient Near East (EHELOLF 1924, 46-47). A few fragments of Urartian bronze quiver coverings are known (VANDEN BERGHE 1982, 245-257).  
83 LAYARD 1853B, pls. 45-46.
in the sculptures of Sennacherib. As has been mentioned, one of the bands holds the quiver, but the other might be a garment wound around the upper body. The other archer (Plate 7, 23) fighting in the same battle wears a slightly different garment, but obviously not the original decorated Aramean tunic. This tendency to use more standardized Assyrianized dress has already been detected in the sculptures of Sennacherib (see above), where the two types of archers (the original Aramean/Itu’ean and the Assyrianized one) appear side by side. This change might indicate some change in the whole arm of the auxiliary infantry, especially in the employment of auxiliary archers. It should be mentioned that this type of standardized uniform was worn not only by the (Aramean) auxiliary archers of the Assyrian army but by other archers depicted in the palace reliefs as well: (1) This garment was worn by the Babylonian Arameans and Chaldeans, the enemies of the Assyrians,84 (2) Assyrian hunters escorting Assurbanipal85 also wore similar dress with two differences: their kilt is fringed and longer at the back, and they are often shown with a metal disc fastened on their breasts (Plate 8, 28) like the chest plates of the auxiliary spearmen. It is interesting that all of these hunters are eunuchs (eunuch escorts or bodyguards of the king?). (3) A few archers inspecting bows with the king also seem to be wearing similar dress.86 (4) A similar garment was worn by men shown holding the royal horses, probably the animals’ grooms.87 However, they were always equipped with a combined bowcase and quiver, which is unknown in the ranks of the auxiliary archers.

In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal the auxiliary archers are depicted in large numbers in processions. Such a (religious?) procession shows them – together with Elamite archers – wearing feathered headdress.88 Two important dress parade scenes make further important observations possible. The first such parade was held after the battle of Til-Tuba (653 B.C.), and shows the surrender of Elamite princes.89 Six archers are standing behind a row of bodyguard spearmen. This context suggests that they are part of the royal bodyguard. All of them hold their bows in their hands, and their hair is secured with headbands. The six archers fall into at least four categories: (1) short archer in Assyrian dress; (2) tall archer with a crossband around his upper body (resembling the crossbands of the auxiliary archers); (3) two tall Elamite archers, one of them with a quiver and the other without; (4) two archers wearing standard Assyrian dress, but with quivers are reinforced with a rod.

The second dress parade is shown on a slab depicting the events of a Babylonian campaign.90 One scene shows ten auxiliary archers marching in a row. They fall into three types: (1) the first three archers are Elamites (Plate 7, 25). It is a new development that the defeated and subdued Elamite archers appear in these processions, as well. The Elamite armies consisted almost exclusively of archers,91 so it is obvious that when they were enlisted into the Assyrian army,
they were hired in this capacity. The garment worn by the Elamite archers is characteristic: it is longer than the tunic of the auxiliary archers of the Assyrian army; it reaches below the knees, and is a little bit longer at the back. Their hair is shorter than the hair of the other soldiers. Their simple headband is tied in a knot at the back of their head. (2) Behind them there are four archers wearing standard dress with a headband terminating in ‘fringed earflaps.’ Their long hair is pulled back under the headband (Plate 7, 24). These archers wear a headband which resembles that of the Judaean captives of Lachish, but with shorter earflaps. (3) Behind them march three archers wearing the same dress and headband, only their shorter curly hair and Assyrian military boots distinguish them from the second group.

These two dress parades show a wide variety of archers wearing a similar garment, which differs in small, but significant details. This trend obviously denotes the standardization of army equipment.

Not only the dress, but the fighting tactics of auxiliary archers appear to have become more standardized, as they became a more or less regular arm of the Assyrian infantry. The most important characteristic of these tactics was that in close-range fighting the auxiliary archers fought in pairs with auxiliary spearmen (Plate 16, 55, 56), regular spearmen (Plate 27, 86—89) or armoured spearmen (Plate 35, 116, 117) as well. The spearman fights with his spear, while the auxiliary archer shoots from behind the large standing shield of the spearman. They cover and protect each other. It seems that after the enemy line had disintegrated, the Assyrian infantry used this tactic to finish the battle. It also seems that their fighting tactics complemented each other, which increased the efficiency of their combined efforts. In addition to their fighting capacity in battles and sieges, the auxiliary archers were undoubtedly used in their other capacity as easily deployable border guards in mountainous regions, or for police duty in the provinces. They were frequently depicted in man-hunting operations, or transporting booty and escorting or guarding captives, or in procession scenes.

Officers of auxiliary archers appear very rarely in the sculptures of Assurbanipal. Since the auxiliary archer (Plate 9, 31) is wearing a similar dress and hairstyle to those of the officer in the palace relief of Sennacherib (Plate 9, 29) it is possible that this auxiliary archer escorting captives is an officer as well.

A new type of archer appears in the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal. He wears the standard scale armour of the Assyrians, but wears a headband instead of the pointed helmet (Plate 33, 108, 109). An obvious question arises: is he an auxiliary archer officer clad in armour, or a new type

---

Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 381-383 (Southwest Palace, Room XXXIII, battle of Til-Tuba, 653 B.C.); Barnett 1976, pls. XXIV, XXV (North Palace, Room I, Elamite campaign); pl. XXXIII (Room L, Arab campaigns) See furthermore Barnett 1976, pl. XXIV, where an auxiliary archer is executing an Elamite officer named Ituni on the battlefield. Another similar scene is shown on another slab fragment (Louvre AO 22199).

Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 278, 282 (Southwest Palace, Court XIX, Babylonian campaigns); Barnett 1976, pls. XVI, XVII, XXI (North Palace, Room F, Elamite campaign); siege of Ḫanānu and another town); XXXV, XXXVI (Room M, Egyptian campaign); LXI, LX (Room S, Elamite campaigns); LXII (Room V/T, Elamite campaigns, Dūn-Šarri).


Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 341 (Southwest Palace, Room XXXIII, Babylonian campaign); 383 (Room XXXIII, battle of Til-Tuba, 653 B.C.); Barnett 1976, pls. XVIII, XIX (North Palace, Room F, Elamite campaign, Ḫanānu); XXVIII (Courtyard J, Elamite campaigns).

Barnett 1976, pl. XXXVI (North Palace, Room M, Egyptian campaign – leading horses of the king); LXII (Room S, procession in a feathered headdress).
of Assyrian armoured archer? The question can be answered, because this type of soldier appears as a slinger as well (Plate 36, 119), so the identification with an armoured auxiliary archer can be excluded. This type of soldier appears in larger numbers in procession scenes, for example after the battle of Til-Tuba. They give the impression of being members of one branch of the royal bodyguard (Plate 41, 136, 137).

Cuneiform sources

(1) Itu’a (LÚ.i-tu-‘u-a)
Successful attempts have been made to identify the ethnicity of the auxiliary archers.98 On the basis of their equipment they were probably Aramean semi-nomads. In the cuneiform sources, especially in the royal letters and administrative documents, Itu’ean (LÚ.i-tu-‘u-a) is the Aramean tribe whose members appear most frequently in the Assyrian armed forces. It seems that this tribe provided most of the auxiliary archers of the Assyrian army. The first known mention of the Itu’eans tribe – living along the middle reaches of Tigris river – is in cuneiform sources dating from the early 9th century B.C.: the reigns of Tukulti-Ninurta II (890—884 B.C.) and Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.).99 A short administrative text from Tell Baqqaq 2, dated by its publisher, B.K. Ismail, to the reign of Shalmaneser III, mentions that the town of Bīt-Usu provided 2 sūtu-s of flour for the Itu’eans (KUR.Ú-tú-‘a-a-a).100 If the date of the tablet is correct, this is the earliest evidence of the military use of Itu’eans auxiliaries in the Assyrian army. If our reconstruction is correct, different territories (towns, villages or provinces) of the empire had to supply provisions for such auxiliary units as were stationed there. The territory of the Itu’eans was known as late as the reign of Esarhaddon.101 However, they appear only in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), who conquered the Aramean tribal territories along the Tigris river.102 While the royal inscriptions never list Aramean tribes as soldiers of the Assyrian army, the administrative documents mention them frequently as highly prized and probably permanent auxiliary units. Cuneiform sources, especially royal correspondence and administrative texts,103 shed light on several important aspects of their use and make it possible to reconstruct some characteristics of their organisation.

(a) The importance of their role is indicated by the letters in which Assyrian governors almost begged the king to send them Itu’eans troops. These letters make it clear that the Itu’eans troops came under the direct control (and possibly the direct command) of the Assyrian king, and it was he who dispatched them to the various provinces of the empire. Several letters name them “the Itu’eans of the Palace” (see below).

99 A cuneiform tablet found north of Nineveh, at Tell Baqqaq mentions the Utu’āia form (Ismail 1989, 61-64).
100 Ismail 1989, 62-63 (IM 121892, 3).
101 Luukko – van Buyland 2002, 154 (ABL 572), 10’.
102 Tadmor 1994, Summ. 1:5; Summ. 2:4; Summ. 7:5; Summ. 11:5; Misc. I, 1:3. From the beginning of his reign till his 17th regnal year Tiglath-Pileser III conquered 15 additional Aramean tribes.
103 The corpus contains some 50 texts mentioning the Itu’eans. Unfortunately most of them are incomplete, which makes the reconstruction difficult. Some texts are so fragmentary that only the ethnonym can be reconstructed; the context is almost indecipherable (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 258 (ABL 1225), 286 (CT 53, 341), 354 (CT 53, 360), 367 (CT 53, 67)).
(b) It seems that they were (semi-)professional soldiers, probably serving all year round. They are likely to have received cultivable land or pasture from the ruler in return for their services: a fragmentary letter of Bēl-lešir mentions Itu’eian people controlling territories consisting of pasture in the province of the city of Kurbail, and grazing their own sheep (and the sheep of the Lady of the House?) there. Bēl-lešir seems to have some difficulty keeping them under control, since he complained that the Itu’eian villages were negligent, and said that the king should question their tribal leaders (sheikhs) when they arrived at the Palace.\footnote{Ša-Aššur-dubbu, the governor of Tuš (an Assyrian border province in Eastern Anatolia) petitioned Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) as follows: “The king, my lord, should send word that the prefects of the royal Taziru and Itu’u (troops) holding (fields) here should come and stand guard with me, …”\footnote{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 16 (ABL 201), 4-7.} Another governor, Nashur-Bēl, the governor of Amidī (another Assyrian border province in Eastern Anatolia), wrote to Sargon II that, as the king had ordered, the bow field (A.ŠÀ GIŠ.BAN) of the Itu’eian prefect was exempt from straw and barley tax.\footnote{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 3 (ABL 424).} Another letter of Nashur-Bēl mentions that he sent a contingent of Itu’eans with the village inspector for logs to the mountains, to Eziaht. The village inspector had to fight for the logs: his deputy and nine of his soldiers were struck down by arrows; two of them died. They wounded three enemy soldiers. Furthermore: “The Itu’eans of the Palace at my disposal have returned from the Euphrates; they did not go with the Vizier. I have sent for them, but (men) of one or two houses only have come out of the town. Let the king, my lord, write to the sheikhs; they should bring the king’s men out jointly, to keep watch with me in Laruba, until we have collected the harvest.”}\footnote{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 3 (ABL 424).} The term ‘bow field’ indicates that the Itu’eans were really archers, and were exempt from certain taxes. Indeed, only a very fragmentary text mentions that they would have been assigned work during the construction of Dūr-Šarrukēn.\footnote{FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 14 (ABL 711).} These letters make it clear that the king exercised direct authority over their settlements. They lived in villages and occupied towns. The Itu’eans had military commanders (prefect, šaknu),\footnote{See furthermore an administrative text from Nimrud, which lists them together with prefects of other territories. DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 143 (ND 10030), ii:9-10’: LÚ.na-ši-ka-a-ti ša KUR.i-tú- ‘a (the sheikhs of Itu’a).} village inspectors and tribal leaders, or sheikhs.\footnote{PARKER 1961, 42, ND 2657: (1) ERIM.MEŠ.MAN ša GIŠ.GIš.IR-ka (2) a-di ša ku-tal-sú- nu (3) Ki-i LÚ — GAL I-tú-‘a- a (4) at-ta-ni LÚ. Ist ú-ka (5) is-sah-bi-it-šu-nu-ti (6) ár-hiš (7) lu-bi-la-sú-nu (8) Ki-rib-tu-Mar-duk. (1) The royal soldiers of your chariot, (2) together with their substitutes, (3) when the rab Itu’aia (4) … your deputy (5) arrests them (6) quickly (7) bring them (to me) (8) (addressed to) Kiribtu-Marduk.} A single letter mentions a rab Itu’aia (GAL I-tu- u’a-a) in a context which corroborates the police role of the Itu’eans.\footnote{COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 33 (ABL 419), 10-13.} The prefect (šaknu) might have been an Assyrian military official. The names of only a few Itu’ean prefects are known. One of them is Gul(l)usu, who was mentioned above. Two others are known from a controversial context. Mutakkil-Aššur, priest and Issar-na’di, mayor of Assur accused two prefects of the Itu’eans, Bībīa, and Tardītu-Aššur, and his deputy, who were sitting outside the Inner City, in front of the gate and drinking wine, eating bread and squandering the exit dues of the Inner City.\footnote{See furthermore an administrative text from Nimrud, which lists them together with prefects of other territories. DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 143 (ND 10030), ii:9-10’: LÚ.na-ši-ka-a-ti ša KUR.i-tú- ‘a (the sheikhs of Itu’a).} As this example shows, the Itu’eans and Gurreans may not have enjoyed a good reputation amongst the other peoples of the Empire. In one of his letters, Šarru-emuranni, governor of Babylon, reported

Auxiliary archers

\footnote{SAGGS 2001, 225-227, NL 87 (ND 2625).}
to Sargon II that the men of the Chief Cupbearer did not allow into the city of Sabḥānu the 50 Itu’eans and 50 Gurreans who were sent there by royal command.113

The only important person to be connected with the Itu’eans is Il-iada’. It is known from one of his letters to Sargon II that he equipped two forts and appointed 100 and 20 Itu’eans from his own Itu’eans, an unspecified number of Gurreans of the Palace, and 10 Gurreans of his own as garrison troops there.114 In another letter Il-iada’ was accused of taking (‘deporting’) all the Itu’eans from the presence of the author of the letter, and the writer sent his messenger who arrived back from Il-iada’ to the king, who should question him about the matter.115 It seems that Il-iada’ had the authority to give orders to the Itu’eans. It is interesting that only two Itu’ean individuals are known by name: one of them is Iada’-il, who is listed among the witnesses of a legal document,116 and the other is Iadi,’ who is known from a fragmentary letter written to Sargon II.117 The similarity is obvious. It may be supposed that the iada’ element was a common part of the Itu’ean names, and in this case Il-iada’ might well have been an Itu’ean, perhaps a prefect of the Itu’eans, or an Itu’ean-born Assyrian official. Their village inspectors and sheikhs were certainly Itu’eans.

(d) A fragmentary letter proves that they were stock-breeders: Mannu-ki-Adad, a governor of Sargon II mentioned that in accordance with the king’s orders, he bought [ungelded bulls] from the Itu’eans with silver.118

(e) Border guard-duty was one of the most important tasks. This is clearly shown in a letter of Tāb-sīl-Ēšarra to Sargon II, which mentions that 100 Itu’eans of the governor of Arrapha stood guard at Sibtu. Tāb-sīl-Ēšarra asked Sargon II to write to the legate of Sibtu to send him 50 of them to stay with his carpenters until he returned.119 Further letters also emphasize the importance of the Itu’ean border guard service. In another letter Tāb-sīl-Ēšarra wrote to the king that he had sent his Itu’eans across the Euphrates, to stand guard at Sinnu.120 Aššur-rēwa also asked Sargon II to send him a contingent of Itu’eans from Dūr-Šamaš and Barzaništa for border guard duties along the Urartian border and to transfer 50 Itu’eans to Sarduriani in Urartu.121 Ašipâ, governor of Tīdu, wrote to Sargon II as follows: “Of the Itu’eans in my country, there is a surplus of 500 men who should have kept watch with me. Why [did they g]o [to] Guzana? Let the men be released to me.”122 As can be judged from the royal correspondence of Sargon II, during his reign their most important field of deployment was undoubtedly the very sensitive security zone along the long Northern border region (Šubria, Urartu, Uku, Kumme, Ḥubuškia) and the Northeastern frontier facing the mātu (‘land’) of the nāgir ekalli (Palace Herald) down to Māzamua. An interesting letter written by Sennacherib to his father Sargon II concerning the situation along the Urartian border refers to an Itu’ean, who has arrived or has been brought back probably from Urartu, and who told the crown prince that the Urartians were defeated on their expedition against the

114 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 166 (ABL 883). The fort was equipped with 30 bows, 20,000 […] arrows, 10,000 arrow-shafts.
116 KWSMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 30 (ADD 416), Rev. 6’: Iada’-il LÚ. i-tú-‘a-a-a.
119 PARPOLA 1987, 97 (ABL 95).
120 PARPOLA 1987, 93 (ABL 482).
121 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 97 (ABL 147).
Cimmerians. It is unfortunately not known whether this Itu’ean was a military scout from one of the border fortresses or garrisons, or simply a deserter.

(f) A very important aspect of border security was the building of forts. Nabû-šumu-iddina wrote to Sargon II that he had drawn a sketch of the fort on leather and was herewith sending it to the king. Furthermore he informed the king that there were altogether 50 Itu’eans and 30 Gurreans, as garrison troops in the fort. In another letter Il-iada’ wrote to Sargon II that the magnates had constructed two forts. They had raised 100,000 liters of barley from another fort, while Il-iada’ had placed 1,000 liters of salt, 30 jugs of oil, 18 jugs of naphtha, 30 bows, 20,000 [...] arrows, 10,000 arrow-shafts, etc. there. He had appointed his official there accompanied by 100 Itu’eans and the Gurreans of the Palace. The magnates had constructed another fort at the mouth of the Patti-Ilil canal. Its garrison consisted of Il-iada’s 10 Gurreans and his 20 Itu’eans. Aššur-ālik-pānī also appointed Itu’eans to garrison service in a fort, while he left with his king’s men, cavalry and chariots for a muster in Arbela. A fragmentary letter written to Sargon II mentions an Itu’ean who was appointed as a GIŠ.TAB.BA-official(?) in a fort. This office – which cannot be identified exactly – might be connected to a tribal companion system of the Itu’eans’.

(g) The Itu’eans appear in other guard capacities as well. At the other end of the Empire Adda-hāti, a governor, asked Sargon II for Assyrian or Itu’ean settlers or soldiers that he could settle in his province on the steppe – probably to guard the desert frontier around the town of Supat, since “there is no Assyrian city-overseer nor any Assyrian gate-guards in Supat.” This letter shows that the Itu’eans enjoyed as much respect, as members of the Assyrian military, as the Assyrians themselves. Two other – unfortunately also fragmentary – letters mention Itu’ean troops in the context of collecting, storing and distributing barley rations. As the palace reliefs show, they frequently did escort duty. In one of his letters to Sargon II, Aššur-bēlu-taqqin refers to a royal letter which ordered him to gather all the Assyrian and Aramaean scribes, and to detail cavalry and Itu’ean troops to escort them to Dūr-Bēl-ilā’ī, since the time for imposing the iškaru-tax is approaching. It seems that Dūr-Bēl-ilā’ī, was a local tax collection or administrative centre, and the cavalry and Itu’eans would guarantee the safety of the scribes. In another case Aššur-bēlu-usur asked the king whether the Itu’ean contingent of his territory would henceforward stand guard in the district in winter, or would join the rest of his troops carrying booty instead, and march with them to Babylon (a well known scene in the sculptures).

(h) There is an obscure text, an administrative report, which lists (military) personnel (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ) and their equids (ANŠE.NITÁ.MEŠ) in two columns made up of various (ethnic) groups (Lidaeans, Itu’eans, Ḥamarananes) and different persons. The official who gathered these personnel and equids sent altogether 198 soldiers, 195 equids, and 120 dromedaries to the king.

123 PARPOLA 1987, 32 (NL 46, ND 2608).
126 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 166 (ABL 883). It is important to note that the garrison of a small fort or watchtower consisted of 30 light infantry. Further fragmentary letters mention Itu’eans in garrison context (LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 264 (CT 53, 856)).
127 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 152 (ABL 784).
130 PARPOLA 1987, 176 (NL 20, ND 2437), 31-33.
131 SAGGS 2001, 68-69, NL 73 (ND 2357), 132-134, NL 74 (ND 2648).
133 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 60 (ABL 242), Rev. 16'.
The Itu'eans provided 18 soldiers and 18 equids. Unfortunately no further details are known. The text does not mention cavalrymen, so this contingent might well have been a (military) caravan with escort and pack animals or a group of workers detailed to perform some task.

(i) The Itu'eans, however, appeared in the Assyrian army as early as the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) in their other capacities. In 731 B.C., during the Muki-n-zēr revolt in Babylonia, they fought for Assyrian pay. Šamaš-bunāia mentioned for example that 50 of the Itu'eans guarded the Tigris on the Assyrian side of the river. A very interesting letter of Qurdi-Aššur-lāmur, governor of the Phoenician territories, mentions the Itu'eans in their police role. The governor informed Tiglath-Pileser III that the Sidonians had cut timber in the Lebanon range without permission (they chased the tax inspector away from the customs house). Thereupon the Assyrian governor dispatched an Itu'ean contingent into the Lebanon range, which terrorized the people. Afterwards the governor prohibited the Tyrians and Sidonians from delivering the lumber to the Egyptians or Philistines. This document shows the Itu'eans’ fearful reputation and the variety of ways in which they could be employed.

(j) The Itu'eans played a significant role not only in local conflicts, and in guarding the border, but during military campaigns as well. A very important letter, from Adad-issia to Sargon II, lists the Assyrian troops assembling in the province of Māzamua. The local contingent consisted of 630 Assyrians, 360 Gurreans and 440 Itu'eans. This gathering army was waiting for the contingents of the magnates and provincial governors. A similar, but unfortunately very fragmentary letter deals with the assembly of troops (probably in Arzužina). The unknown governor had to prepare his army, his chariot troops, the Gurreans, the Itu'eans, the exempt infantry (LÚ.zu-ku), and the kallāpu troops. This assembling army was fairly similar to the army gathering in Māzamua, and indicates a standard composition of provincial troops. A further fragmentary report lists a small concentration of troops including 300 Itu'eans. The largest Itu'ean contingent known from the cuneiform evidence appears in a fragmentary Nimrud Letter, which tells us that the Chief Cupbearer (rab šāqê) probably has a contingent of 3,000 Itu'eans, and the unknown writer of the letter probably wants to send an Itu'ean contingent (of 300 men) to the neighbouring buffer state, Šubria, as well. The large size of this Itu'ean unit is better suited to the prestige and importance of a high official, like the Chief Cupbearer, whose mātu covered a sensitive border zone on the Šubrian and Urartian frontier. A further fragmentary letter probably reporting the situation along the Urartian border also mentions 1,000 Itu'eans. Two of these contingents, the 3,000 and 1,000 Itu'ean auxiliary archers, constituted a substantial fighting force, and were gathered not for simple border guard service, but more probably for a local campaign. The size of their units, ranging from 10 to 3,000, shows the manifold aspects of their use. Their duties ranged from garrison service...
(10 to 50 men) to border guard activities in detachments of 50 or 100, and they often appear in larger contingents (440, 1,000, or 3,000 men) as fighting units on campaigns.

(k) Although this type of warfare was almost exclusively connected to the Itu'eans, some documents mention other Aramean tribes as well. It can be assumed that members of these tribes also fought as members of the light infantry, probably as auxiliary archers of the Assyrian army. These tribes are the Taziru143 mentioned above, the Ruqahu and Hallatu, the Iādaqu and Riği, the Rubu'u and the Litāmu (Lita’u).

(2) Ruqahu (KUR. Ru-qa-ha-a-a)
The Ruqahu tribe (its attribute, however, is KUR (‘land’) and not LÚ (‘people’)) is known from a letter from Tāb-sil-Ēšarra to Sargon II, mentioning that he – concerning the royal order – sent an order to the reserves of the king’s men of the Ruqahu and Hallatu tribes.144 They provided king’s men, so they provided auxiliary troops to the royal corps (kisir šarrūtī). Another letter from Tāb-sil-Ēšarra tells us that after the king left the Inner City, the Ruqheans stayed and dined with Tāb-sil-Ēšarra and Zērubnû for seven days and entered into negotiations with the Assyrians probably concerning their military service, in view of the impending royal review.145 These negotiations took place in Assur, in late winter or early spring (the letter mentions that it is raining continually), just before the campaign season. A third, fragmentary Sargonide letter also mentions them, probably in a guard duty context.146

(3) Hallatu (KUR. Hal-lat-a-a-a)
They appear in the letter from Tāb-sil-Ēšarra mentioned above, together with the Ruqahu. Nothing else is known about them, only the names of two of their prefects from administrative texts: Tarḫunda-pî147 and Haršēšu148 appear in lists of officials at court. The name Tarḫunda-pî seems to denote a man of Neo-Hittite origin. Whether this name has some connection with the location of the Hallataeans (who appear with both the determinative for land (KUR) and people (LÚ)) or not is unknown. More enigmatic is an administrative text listing officials. This text mentions Harrānāiu [prefect?] of the Hallataeans, to whom three ša—šēpē guardsmen were assigned:149 Zaliāiu, Quili, and Sarsā. These names do not appear to be Semitic, and if they were really members of the royal ša—šēpē bodyguard under the command of Harrānāiu the [prefect] of the Hallataeans, this is an important example of foreigners serving in the royal ša—šēpē bodyguard.

(4) Iādaqu (LÚ. La-a-da-qu-a-a-a) and Riği (LÚ. Ri-ḫi-qu-a-a-a)
The Iādaqu tribe appears in a Sargonide letter written by Nabû-šar-ā-ēšu around 710 B.C., together with the Itu’a (LÚ. Lū-tu-u’-a-a-a) and Riği tribes. Nabû-šar-ā-ēšu wrote to the king that – since the rebellious Borsippeans killed one another – he keeps watch alone with the Itu’a, the Iādaqu, and the Riği, whom the king detailed for guard duty with him.150 It seems possible that these two Aramean tribes served as auxiliary archers similarly to the Itu’eans.

143 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 32 (ABL 138+).
144 PARPOLA 1987, 91 (ABL 94).
145 PARPOLA 1987, 92 (ABL 1086).
146 PARPOLA 1987, 262 (CT 53, 618).
149 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 140 (ADD 872).
150 DIETRICH 2003, 75 (ABL 349).
(5) Rubu’u, and the Litāmu (Lita’u)

These two Aramean tribes are mentioned together with the Itu’eans in a report written by Šamaš-abu-usur to a governor of Sargon II. When the son of Zēri crossed over at Bāb-Bītqi, the Itu’eans, the Rubu’u and the Litāmu had crossed over before the son of Zēri. A fourth tribe, the Raḫhu were spending the night at the town of Nunak.151 A letter with an unknown author, sent from Babylonia to Tiglath-Pileser III during the Mukin-zēr rebellion (731 B.C.), mentions that the Litāmu tribe promised to an Assyrian official, that – since they are the servants of the Assyrian king – they would join the Assyrian army with a strong force when the king arrived.152 However, it is not known whether in this case these Aramean tribes, including the Itu’eans, were in Assyrian service or not.

It is clear from the royal correspondence that the Itu’eans were a mobile force, which could easily be deployed anywhere in the empire. The written sources show them primarily in their border guarding and police roles, but the Assyrian palace reliefs prove that the auxiliary archers were active during military campaigns as well. They are shown fighting at sieges, and in the midst of battles, pursuing the enemy, combing a district (mountains or swamps) for fugitives, or escorting captives.

**AUXILIARY SPEARMEN**

The auxiliary spearmen of the Assyrian army first appear in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.).153 As shown on vol. II, Chart 9, there are altogether 653 auxiliary spearmen represented in Assyrian palace reliefs: 18 in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III; (1 in the Til-Barsip wall paintings;) 37 in the sculptures of Sargon II; 352 in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib; and 245 in the sculptures of Assurbanipal.

Their equipment is characteristic: a crested helmet, a round wicker or wooden shield (covered with leather, and sometimes reinforced with a metal boss), a spear and a sword. Their ‘armour’ is a small round chest plate (kardio phylax)154 which is fastened to the chest by two leather bands crossing each other. Their garment is a short dress. They are barefooted, or sometimes depicted wearing sandals or Assyrian military boots. The most typical feature of their armament is the crested helmet.155 This has given rise to most theories about the origins of this type of soldier. Only auxiliary spearmen wear this type of helmet; it never appears on the soldiers of the heavy infantry, cavalry or chariots.

---

151 Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 186 (ABL 830).
152 Sagg 2001, 19-21, NL 1 (ND 2632), Rev. 42: L[Ú].x.DAN.MEŠ.
154 The best candidate for this piece of armour is probably the Akkadian irtu (‘pectoral’). See Oppenheim et al., 1960, 187-188, s.v. irtu, 3.
The crested helmet probably had its origins in North Syria and Southeast Anatolia. According to one theory\(^ {156}\) it derives from the Late Bronze Age North Syrian and Hittite tradition which survived into the early 1\(^{st}\) millennium B.C. North Syrian Neo-Hittite states. The earliest known Iron Age representations come from the sculptures of the palace of Katuwa\(^ {157}\), king of Carchemish (ca. 900—873 B.C.). Variants of the type are known from orthostates from Kültêpe\(^ {158}\) and Zinçirli.\(^ {159}\) The further development of this type of crested helmet was not limited to the area of Carchemish. There are soldiers wearing crested helmets and fighting with (probably Assyrian) soldiers wearing pointed helmets among the early 8\(^{th}\) century B.C. Karatepe sculptures as well.\(^ {160}\) Although the first depiction of this type of helmet in Assyrian art is in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), archaeological finds prove that this type was used in Assyria as early as the late 9\(^{th}\) — early 8\(^{th}\) century B.C. In addition to several representations,\(^ {161}\) there are two Urartian crested bronze helmets\(^ {162}\) bearing an inscription of Išpuini, king of Urartu (ca. 830—810 B.C.). Two Assyrian crested bronze helmets can be dated to the same period on the basis of stylistic analysis.\(^ {163}\) An Assyrian crested helmet\(^ {164}\) from the mid-8\(^{th}\) century B.C. has a different, crescent-shaped crest, not curving forward (e.g. Plate 10, 35; Plate 11, 37; Plate 12, 40, 41; Plate 14, 49, 50; Plate 17, 58). One of the best known pieces is the Assyrian crest found at Lachish,\(^ {165}\) which dates from 701 B.C. The first ever known crested iron helmet is represented by 15 iron fragments from at least 3 Assyrian crested helmets from Nimrud.\(^ {166}\)

The further development of this type of helmet can be observed in the Assyrian palace reliefs. The helmets depicted in the Assyrian sculptures show a tendency to develop from an initial diversity toward standardized form. While there are 10 basic forms of crested helmet shown in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, only 6 types remain in the sculptures of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.), 12 variants of 4 basic types in the sculptures of Sennacherib (704—608 B.C.), and 9 variants, differing only in their decoration, of one single type in the sculptures of Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.).\(^ {167}\) The process is undoubtedly linked to the standardization of the weapons and armour of the Assyrian army, a process which started during the reign of Sennacherib and reached its peak during the reign of Assurbanipal.

Not only the Assyrian light infantry, or troops said to be North Syrian allies or associated with Anatolian\(^ {168}\) or Phrygian\(^ {169}\) auxiliaries of the Assyrian army, but also their enemies, recruited as auxiliary units after having been defeated, wore crested helmets.\(^ {170}\) With their integration into the Assyrian army their weaponry also spread. But, while at the end of the 9\(^{th}\) century B.C. — first

---

157 ROGART 1914, pls. B.2a, B.2b; WOOLLEY 1921, pl. B.26c; WOOLLEY – BARNETT, 1952, pls. B.44, B.45, B.46.
158 BITTEL 1976, fig. 321.
159 ORTHMANN 1971, 452-453, pls. 59b, 61b.
160 ORTHMANN 1971, 491, pl. 16c, pl. XIII, no. 69, 493, pl. 18a, 494, pl. 18f.
161 DEZSŐ 2001, 94-95, Chart. 3, nos. 118, 119, 120-123.
162 DEZSŐ 2001, 94-95, Cat. nos. 109, 110, pls. 109, 110.
163 DEZSŐ 2001, 37-47, Cat. nos. 13, 14, pl. 18-23.
164 DEZSŐ 2001, 37-47, Cat. no. 15, fig. 3, pl. 24.
165 DEZSŐ 2001, 37-47, Cat. no. 12, pl. 17.
167 DEZSŐ 2001, Chart 3.
168 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, xix, pls. XXXVI, XXXVIII, xxiii, pl. LI.
169 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, xxiii, pl. LII.
170 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, xix-xx, fig. 2:1, pl. XII (Eastern campaign of Tiglath-Pileser III, 2\(^{nd}\) and 9\(^{th}\) palû); xx-xxiv, fig. 2:2, pl. LI (Anatolian [Phrygian?] campaign of Tiglath-Pileser III, 8\(^{th}\) palû); xxii-xxiv, fig. 2:13, pl. LXXV (Urartian warrior?), (Urartian campaign of Tiglath-Pileser III, 3\(^{rd}\) palû) and pl. LXXI.

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 39
half of the 8th century B.C. the crested helmet indicated the nationality of its wearer (Syrian, Anatolian or Phrygian), later, from the reign and army reform of Tigrath-Pilesir III (745—727 B.C.) and especially his successors it simply implied membership of a special unit, the auxiliary spearmen of the Assyrian light infantry. It is quite conceivable that from the end of the 8th century B.C. during the 7th century B.C. soldiers of any nationality could be recruited into the auxiliary spearmen. However, there is a theory which seems to contradict the conclusions outlined above, and which maintains that with the help of cuneiform sources – as in the case of the Itu'eans – it is possible to determine the ethnic identity of the auxiliary spearmen.

The representations (32—60)

Examining the Assyrian palace reliefs we can form an impression of the varied employment of auxiliary spearmen. Auxiliary spearmen appear in the following contexts:

(1) Combing operations
As a consequence of its characteristics, the light infantry could easily be deployed in military operations conducted on difficult terrain. Such occasions included fighting battles, or pursuing the enemy in mountainous areas. In the sculptures of Sennacherib, there are some scenes from western campaigns which show auxiliary spearmen and auxiliary archers combing a mountainous district (perhaps the Lebanon) for runaways (or “rounding up enemy soldiers”) (Plate 13, 43—46), and fighting the enemy.171 Similar combing operations were, however, conducted not only in the mountainous regions but in the South Babylonian marshlands as well. Such scenes depict Assyrian soldiers fighting from wicker rafts or boats, and searching the marshes for runaway Chaldeans.172 Similar combing operations are shown in one of the sculptures of Assurbanipal, where Assyrians are searching for fugitive Aramean inhabitants in the South Babylonian marshes. While the fugitive tribesmen seek safety in the reeds, the Assyrians are trying to find them on rafts and boats.173 The Arab campaign of Assurbanipal shows auxiliary spearmen during a massacre of Arab tribesmen in the tents of their camp.174 Light infantry obviously played an active role in the sack of cities. Such scenes are depicted in the palace reliefs of Sargon II (the famous scene of the sack of Musa'ir)175 or the raid of Dilmut depicted on the sculptures of Sennacherib,176 where the auxiliary spearmen are depicted on the rooftops of the city, and as cutting palm trees in the groves.

(2) Battle scenes
These scenes show that the auxiliary spearmen were an important component of the Assyrian army, and were used not only in their “light infantry capacity” as has been discussed above, but in formal battles as well. The earliest known battle scene showing auxiliary spearmen is depicted
on the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.). This scene shows a battlefield during an eastern campaign in which auxiliary spearmen equipped with round wicker shields are attacking enemy infantry (who are similarly equipped) in close order. The sculptures of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) show two battle scenes in which auxiliary spearmen were involved. Both scenes are connected to sieges during the 2nd campaign of the king. During the siege of Gabbutunu and Ashdod (or Gaza) the Assyrian army fought a battle in front of the walls. The auxiliary spearmen are shown in close order, engaged in close combat with enemy infantry. The versatile aspects of their use is best shown on the sculptures of Sennacherib. Three scenes show them engaged in close combat on wooded hillsides, sometimes on steep mountain slopes, where the Assyrians used the advantage of their mobility. The palace reliefs of Assurbanipal depict several pitched battles. In the famous sculptures depicting the defeat of the Elamite Te’umman at Til-Tuba (653 B.C.) the auxiliary spearmen appear as ‘battle infantry’ in the midst of the battle, engaged in close combat (Plate 16, 55, 56). An important change in their equipment is the appearance of a new type of shield, the heavy, wooden standing battle shield (see later) in addition to the round wicker shield. This battle scene shows three types of shields in use by the auxiliary spearmen: round wicker, standing wicker and standing bronze. At this time the same type of standing shield was used by the regular and armoured spearmen as well. The spearmen are driving back the enemy infantry – into the waters of the River Ulai – with their spears from the cover of their large shields. Similar scenes are shown in the sculptures probably depicting the same battle in the North Palace of Assurbanipal. As has already been mentioned, there are auxiliary archers with them shooting from behind the cover of their shields. It seems that this combination – an auxiliary archer shooting from behind the cover of the large standing shield of a spearman – became a standard feature of the close combat engagements of the Assyrian army. Auxiliary spearmen are depicted in other pitched battles as well, including the battle fought with the Arabs during the Arab campaign of Assurbanipal. This scene shows auxiliary spearmen fighting in pairs not only with auxiliary archers, but with each other as well. The representation of two auxiliary spearmen fighting together might be the depiction of a phalanx tactic.

(3) Marching scenes
The auxiliary spearmen took part in formal military campaigns as well. Two series of interesting sculptures from the reign of Sennacherib show the whole Assyrian expeditionary force on the march. One series of scenes depicts the march culminating in a siege, the other in a battle. The structure of the siege scene (siege of Alammu) is the following: the marching Assyrian army is depicted in two registers. In the lower register from the rear there are 3 armoured cavalrymen, then 12 armoured spearmen in close order, then 2 auxiliary spearmen, then 4 armoured slingers, then 6+1 armoured archers and finally the siege itself, in which several armoured archers (behind

---

177 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XLI-XLII.
178 Albenda 1986, pl. 95 (URU. Gab-bu-ta-ru), 96 (Ashdod).
179 Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 122 (unknown hillcountry); 196 (Phoenicia); 489 (unknown hillcountry).
183 Barnett 1976, pl. XXV.
185 Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 318; Barnett 1976, pl. LXXI (WA 1316898; Birmingham?).
186 Barnett 1976, pl. XXXIII.
The Assyrian army on the march culminates in a battle on mountainous terrain. The structure of the battle scene is as follows: the marching Assyrian army is depicted in two registers. In the lower register from the rear there are the following units: 13 auxiliary archers, then 7 auxiliary spearmen and then 22 armoured horsemen. The horsemen in the first lines are fighting a battle with the archers and spearmen of the enemy infantry. The representation of the charge of the cavalry on the last slab of the more than ten-slab-long scene is divided into several registers. This probably implies the extensive character of the battle. In the upper register of the beginning of the marching scene there is the Assyrian military camp. In front of the camp the king is shown with his entourage, which consists of 7 armoured horsemen (perhaps his mounted bodyguard), and 7 armoured spearmen standing in close order.

Further marching scenes show the auxiliary spearmen marching in a column behind auxiliary archers. A fragmentary slab shows an army column marching along a riverbed. The column consists of two files of 5 + 5 auxiliary spearmen and 2+ auxiliary archers. A 14-slab-long marching scene shows the Assyrian expeditionary force marching along a river in mountainous terrain in one column. The scene starts with 11 Assyrian officers probably carrying the royal chariot, then come 6 armoured spearmen (as a bodyguard), then 4 cavalrymen (bodyguard cavalry) leading the king’s horses, then the king himself on horseback (or the crown-prince if the king is represented standing in his chariot in front of this group), then 3 officers, then 6 armoured spearmen (as a bodyguard), then 4+ auxiliary spearmen, then 5 cavalrymen (bodyguard cavalry and officers, including a eunuch (the chief eunuch?)), then the royal chariot with 3 officers, then 9 armoured spearmen, 9 auxiliary archers and finally 17 auxiliary spearmen. They obviously form the advance guard of the army column. The scene culminates in the siege and sack of a town with a display of the booty. This is followed by a scene with a long column of Assyrian soldiers carrying booty from the town. The last two slabs of the scene are extremely interesting, since they show the meeting of two Assyrian army columns. The booty column is headed by 3+ auxiliary archers, while another army column of 6+ auxiliary spearmen is descending from a steep hillside and meets the auxiliary archers. The rest of the arriving army column consists – as far as the fragmentary condition of the slabs makes the reconstruction possible – of 9+ armoured spearmen, 6+ of whom are climbing up a steep hillside with their shields fastened onto their backs, while the rest (3+) of them are descending from a steep hillside to the valley just to start the climb behind the rest of the column in front of them. As a further fragmentary slab shows, this army column additionally consisted of cavalrymen, who are leading their horses across the riverbed (or along the river). The auxiliary spearmen are again depicted in the role of the advance guard.

---

188 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 100-111.
189 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 193, mountinous terrain, Western campaign?
Similar marching scenes are known from the sculptures of Assurbanipal, but unfortunately not a single long scene is extant, only a few single slabs or fragments. Such scenes depict auxiliary spearmen equipped with standing wicker shields fastened on their backs.193

Marching scenes sometimes culminate in the crossing of a river. One of the sculptures of Assurbanipal shows the Assyrian army crossing a river. In addition to other soldiers there is an auxiliary spearman – with his battle shield fastened to his back – swimming with the help of an inflated animal skin.194

(4) Siege scenes
With the help of the siege scenes a more detailed picture of the versatility of the auxiliary spearmen emerges. The sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III show auxiliary spearmen performing several different actions connected to siege operations. They are depicted in hand-to-hand combat outside the walls,195 scaling ladders,196 engaged in close combat on the parapet of the wall,197 attacking from the top of the tower of a siege machine,198 and destroying the wall with spears.199

The palace reliefs of Sargon II show the auxiliary spearmen in four contexts. They are advancing towards the wall in close order,200 behind siege machines,201 scaling ladders,202 or waiting in a kneeling position.203

The same range of activities is shown on the palace reliefs of Sennacherib. Siege scenes of Sennacherib show auxiliary spearmen climbing the steep hillside leading to the city wall,204 approaching the wall,205 attacking the city gate,206 attacking behind archers and siege machines,207 attacking on siege-ramps,208 or even in a kneeling position, covering themselves with their shields209 (Plate 12, 42). The auxiliary spearmen could scale the city walls on ladders210 or storm through the rooftops of houses (of probably the lower town).211 One of the auxiliary spearmen climbing the wall wears scale armour, which may well mean that he is an officer (Plate 17, 58). One of the sculptures of Sennacherib depicts the siege of a smaller town in unknown hill country.212 The fragmentary scene...
shows only a single armoured archer covered by the siege-shield of his shield-bearer, the fragmentary figure of a horse, and no less than 13 auxiliary spearmen, who are attacking the wall, engaged in close combat with a native archer covered by the round shield of his shield-bearer, executing and escorting captives. This scene suggests that larger units of auxiliary spearmen could operate almost independently, and could carry out smaller tactical operations, even the siege of smaller towns.

The sculptures of Assurbanipal also show auxiliary spearmen approaching the wall, protecting an armoured archer with his shield, scaling ladders and engaged in close combat on walls, as well as working as sappers (breaking the walls with their swords under the cover of the big standing shield).

(5) Guard scene 1: Siege wall scenes
There are two interesting siege scenes depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib. In the foreground of both siege scenes there is a low wall, with towers and battlements. On the top of the wall and the towers auxiliary archers alternate with auxiliary spearmen, guarding the wall. It is difficult to determine whether the wall is the outer wall of the besieged town, or a kind of siege-wall built by the Assyrians. The siege-wall theory is more likely, however, in which case this wall and the guards prevented the defenders from breaking out, or a relieving army from reaching the besieged town. The function of guarding forts is well known from written sources.

(6) Guard scene 2: Stone quarry and escort scenes
The next role, closely related to the former, was guarding those captives who worked on big building (mining, etc.) projects. In one of the sculptures of Sennacherib, for example, auxiliary archers alternate with auxiliary spearmen standing guard on the edge of a quarry (probably the Balatai stone quarry), in which captives quarrying stone can be seen. Auxiliary spearmen appear in the sculptures of Assurbanipal, guarding captives after the capture of Ḥamanu in Elam. They form a wall with their standing shields around the camp of resting Elamite captives.

(7) Escorting captives and carrying booty
One of the most important functions of the light infantry was to escort the captives and booty which were taken in a campaign. This duty is predominantly assigned to auxiliary archers and spearmen; it has two important aspects which can be identified in the palace reliefs: escorting captives and transporting booty with them, and carrying the severed heads of the defeated.

Escorting captives, carrying booty and leading animals constitute one of the most significant scene types in the répertoire of Assyrian sculptures. These operations were conducted mostly by
the auxiliary infantry, including auxiliary spearmen. The earliest known representation of auxiliary spearmen escorting tribute bearers is known from the Til-Barsip wall paintings\(^{223}\) (*Plate 10, 35*). The sculptures of Sennacherib show at least 12 booty scenes in which auxiliary spearmen escort captives and booty.\(^{224}\) In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal more than 15 booty scenes were depicted.\(^{225}\) A new development in the equipment of the auxiliary spearmen was that the shield (especially the new standing shield) could be fastened onto the spearman’s back,\(^{226}\) which made marching easier and left the hands free. New emphasis was laid on those booty scenes in the sculptures of Sennacherib\(^{227}\) and Assurbanipal\(^{228}\) in which Assyrian soldiers, including auxiliary spearmen, carry severed heads. Military scribes counted these heads, which counted as incontrovertible proof of the soldiers’ personal bravery. The reward for this bravery was the silver or gold bracelet – the only known (military) decoration – given by officers on the field.\(^{229}\) In some cases the auxiliary spearmen were equipped with a staff,\(^{230}\) which might have been a tool used to drive people and animals, or might have been an officer’s staff (*Plate 17, 59, 60*).

(8) **Parade scenes**

Auxiliary spearmen are often seen in parade contexts, where – similarly to the marching scenes – the whole expeditionary army was reviewed. Such a scene is shown on the palace reliefs of Sennacherib, where units of the Assyrian army have been mustered in front of a burning city. The three-register scene shows cavalrymen leading their horses and carrying booty in the upper register, cavalrymen leading their horses with officers(?) heading them, and 7+ auxiliary spearmen (with cavalrymen behind them).\(^{231}\)

There are, however, muster scenes in which the auxiliary spearmen were depicted together with bodyguard infantry – in a bodyguard context. Such a parade (or procession) is shown on the walls of the Passage leading to the Ishtar Temple (Southwest Palace, Sennacherib), where the auxiliary spearmen are standing guard together with bodyguards (*Plate 40, 130, 131*) and auxiliary archers (*Plate 6, 20, 21*). Similar musters – but in a slightly different context: receiving and counting the booty – are shown on several sculptures of Assurbanipal. In these scenes auxiliary spearmen were depicted standing in front of the bodyguard heavy infantry.\(^{232}\) Another scene shows them standing guard with their large standing shields behind bodyguard infantry (8 bodyguards and 14 auxiliary spearmen). The same scene shows them standing guard or forming a wall around the arena of Assurbanipal’s lion hunt.\(^{233}\)

---

\(^{223}\) THUREAU-DANGIN – DUNAND 1936, pl. XLIX.

\(^{224}\) BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 32, 72 (Aranziaš, 2nd campaign), 83-84, 103, 193, 229 (3rd campaign), 368-369, 371-372 (Eastern campaign), 432 (URU.La-ki-su), 504 (Media, 2nd campaign), 607 (Babylonian campaign), 613 (Babylonian campaign).

\(^{225}\) BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 285, 286 (Babylon), 293 (Babylon), 341, 342 (Babylon), 345 (Babylon); BARNETT 1976, pls. XVII (Elam, Ḫamanu), XIX (Elam, Ḫamanu), XX (Elam, XXII (Elam), XXVIII (Elam), XXX (Elam), XXX (Egypt, Memphis?), LX (Elam), LXVII (Elam, Dīn-Šarri), LXVIII (Babylon), LXX.


\(^{227}\) BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 102, 193, 244 (Alamnu), 288 (Babylonian campaign), 310 (Babylon); BARNETT 1976, pl. XVIII.

\(^{228}\) BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 284, (Babylonian campaign), 294 (Babylonian campaign), 319, 345, 346 (Babylonian campaign).

\(^{229}\) BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 346 (Babylonian campaign).


\(^{233}\) BARNETT 1976, pls. VI, IX.
It is known from the written sources (Sargon II) that there was a category or a unit of the auxiliary spearmen, who served the Palace (Gurreans of the Palace).  

(9) Other contexts

There are several other contexts in which the auxiliary spearmen were portrayed. One of the most interesting scenes is a scene from the sculptures of Assurbanipal. In this relief there are auxiliary spearmen with their heavy shields fastened to their backs and wearing a unique feather-crown on their crested helmets. This probably depicts a religious procession. During campaigns the auxiliary spearmen were active not only in military operations, but performing other duties which can partly be connected to their ‘auxiliary’ profile. These duties included sacking cities and temples, executing captives (Plate 11, 38), impaling corpses, or killing animals for food.

The weaponry of the auxiliary spearmen hardly changed during the hundred years of their Assyrian representational tradition. The standardization of the helmet forms has already been discussed. In addition to this change only the shape and characteristics of their shields altered. In the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) and Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.) the shape and structure of their shields was uniform: a round wicker or wooden shield with a wicker pattern on the inside (Plate 11, 37; Plate 12, 40—42; Plate 13, 46; Plate 14, 49, 50; Plate 17, 57) or the outside (Plate 10, 35; Plate 11, 36, 38; Plate 13, 43, 44; Plate 14, 47, 48; Plate 15, 51—53) of the shield, or without any indication of the wicker pattern (Plate 10, 32—34; Plate 11, 39), with a shield-boss (Plate 10, 35; Plate 11, 38; Plate 14, 47, 48; Plate 15, 51—53) or without a shield-boss. A new type of shield appears on the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal (668—627 B.C.). This was a large and long wicker or wooden standing shield with a straight bottom and a rounded top (Plate 16, 55, 56). This type of shield was used, however, not only by the auxiliary spearmen, but by the regular and armoured spearmen as well. The shields of these two divisions might have been covered with bronze sheeting, and might have been reinforced with a metal shield-boss, but there is only one sculpture which shows an auxiliary spearmen equipped with a large standing shield covered with bronze. The old, round wicker shields, however, also remained in use and were depicted (and used) together with the new type of shield, wicker and bronze. These wicker standing shields were used not only in battles, but during lion hunts as well, where the hunter is stabbing a lion with his spear, while the king (Assurbanipal) is shooting from behind the shield of the hunter.

Several sculptures testify that the shields of the Assyrian army could be fastened on the back of the soldiers. The auxiliary spearmen could even fasten their spears on their backs so that they could use their hands freely while marching, performing escort duty, or plundering.

In the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III the auxiliary spearmen are characteristically barefoot, or sometimes wear sandals. The auxiliary spearmen in the Til-Barsip frescoes (Plate 10, 35, 36; Plate 11, 38; Plate 12, 40—42; Plate 13, 43, 44; Plate 14, 47, 48; Plate 15, 51—53) were depicted with bare feet, or sometimes with sandals. The auxiliary spearmen in the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal (668—627 B.C.) were also depicted with bare feet, or sometimes with sandals.

236 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 141; ALBENDA 1986, pl. 133: sack of Musasir.
237 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 90; ALBENDA 1986, pl. 96: siege of Samaria?
241 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 381, 382 (Battle of Til-Tuba); BARNETT 1976, pls. XXI, XXVIII.
242 BARNETT 1976, pl. LVI.
243 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 141; ALBENDA 1986, pl. 133: sack of Musasir.
however, wears Assyrian military boots. The first auxiliary spearman wearing real Assyrian military boots appears in the palace reliefs during the reign of Sargon II (Plate 11, 36, 39). This type of military boot is known from the reigns of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal. Unfortunately the reason for the difference between the barefooted auxiliary spearmen and the spearmen wearing boots (and ‘socks’ as well) is unknown. It can be assumed that it does not depend on the weather conditions, because there are auxiliary spearmen of both types represented side by side in the same reliefs (Plate 11, 36, 38; Plate 12, 40, 41; Plate 13, 44—46; Plate 15, 51—53; Plate 16, 55, 56; Plate 17, 59, 60).

Auxiliary spearmen normally never wore scale armour, in fact, except for their breastplate, they wore no armour at all. Yet we can find a few cases in the sculptures of Sargon II and Sennacherib, where an auxiliary spearman is depicted wearing scale armour. The earliest known case is to be found among the sculptures of Sargon II, in which the auxiliary spearman wears a garment whose upper part is reinforced with rectangular metal plates (Plate 11, 36). This is not classical scale armour. It is possible, however, that the rectangular motifs were not metal plates, but the design of the fabric, because these spearmen wore breastplates as well. The first real scale armour appears in a series of sculptures of Sennacherib showing a military clearing operation in hill country, discussed above (Plate 17, 57). The second is a siege scene, where an auxiliary spearman wearing scale armour reaches the top of the besieged wall first (Plate 17, 58). In the third case the auxiliary spearman is escorting captives.244 In these cases it is reasonable to assume that they are officers, perhaps the very commanders-of-50 (rab hanšê) known from written sources (see later). Those auxiliary spearmen who are depicted escorting captives are not necessarily officers, except those who carry a staff (officer’s staff?) in their hand (Plate 17, 59, 60). Furthermore there are two unique depictions of auxiliary spearmen with unusual equipment. The first spearman is shown carrying a bow (Plate 13, 45), the reason for which is unknown, but it is quite possible to believe that this represents a real-life situation. The second scene shows an auxiliary spearman escorting prisoners with a round bronze shield fastened on his back. The more auxiliary and less regular character of the auxiliary spearmen might well have made it possible for them to make use of captured equipment, including bronze shields.

Different units of auxiliary spearmen can only be identified by small details of their equipment. An obvious difference is the presence or lack of boots. The other difference might be the use of different types of helmets. There is a parade scene, however, which shows three different ‘types’ of auxiliary spearmen (Plate 15, 51—53). All of them are equipped with the same type of round wicker shield reinforced with a metal boss. Spearmen of the first type (51) wear boots, the second (52) and third (53) do not. The first (51) and second type (52) wear helmets with the same decoration (arcs at the front and at the back as well), while the helmet of the third type (53) is decorated with two horizontal ribs. No other indication of separate units is known from the sculptures in their present state, but the use of colour-coding may have been possible as a way to represent these differences: some sculptures of Sargon II showed traces of painted colours. One of the auxiliary spearmen, for example wears a helmet, the crest of which is – similarly to the coloured crest of the Til-Barsip auxiliary spearman (Plate 10, 35) – decorated with alternating blue and red tufts of horsehair.245 The different colours of the crests of the helmets

244 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 229b. It has to be mentioned that the other drawing (229a) representing this scene shows the same spearman without scale armour.

245 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 61.
of auxiliary spearmen might indicate different units. It seems possible that auxiliary spearmen equipped with three types of shields (round and standing wicker and bronze) and appearing in the same scene belonged to different units.246

As has been discussed, the auxiliary infantry (archers and spearmen as well) were always depicted as marching or (in the case of sieges and battles) fighting in front of the armoured units of the Assyrian army. They occupied a position at the head of marching columns and in the front rows of the battle lines. Nadali247 has suggested that they were deployed in the front lines to prevent any possible desertion at crucial moments of the battle. He argues that they could have been easily controlled by the Assyrian units in their rear, who would prevent any desertions or retreats. This left them no choice but to fight under pressure from the Assyrian units behind them. It is true that casualties could easily have been replaced by new conscripts, masses of whom were enlisted into the Assyrian army from the ranks of defeated or conquered peoples. However, there were several other practical reasons for deploying them at the front of the marching and battle orders:

(a) Auxiliary infantry played an important role in military reconnaissance during campaigns. They marched in front of the main marching column of the army, and in this advance guard capacity they scouted for enemy units along the direction of the march and beyond, reconnoitred for possible enemy ambushes, controlled the roads, secured the mountain passes, and searched for fords. They searched for the ideal location for a camp and secured sources of water.

(b) They had to find and capture enemy scouts, so as to keep the route of the Assyrian army secret.

(c) As an advance guard they fought skirmishes for control of mountain passes, bridges or fords.

(d) In the battles of the ancient world the light infantry always had the same role. The auxiliary infantry of the Assyrian army tried to break the line of the enemy infantry with a shower of arrows (or spears like the peltasts) and to prevent the light infantry of the enemy from doing the same to the battle line of the Assyrians.

(e) During sieges the auxiliary infantry frequently occupied the first ranks, in front of the regular Assyrian units. They are shown climbing the walls and scaling ladders. It is obvious that the auxiliary infantry with its light equipment could storm the walls much more easily than the Assyrian heavy infantry (the armoured spearmen of which are always depicted standing in formation and watching the siege from a distance).

The battle scenes of Assurbanipal show auxiliary spearmen with different types of shields (round wicker, standing wicker (Plate 16, 55, 56) and standing bronze).248 One scene shows a mixture of different elements of equipment: there are armoured Assyrian spearmen equipped with standing bronze shields (Plate 35, 117), regular Assyrian spearmen wearing breast-plates (of the auxiliary spearmen) and equipped with standing bronze shields (Plate 27, 87) and standing wicker shields (Plate 27, 88), and a regular Assyrian spearman wearing Assyrian dress, equipped with a standing bronze shield (Plate 27, 89). The appearance of these seven types of spearmen in the same battle shows an unquestionable tendency, regarded by Nadali249 as a clear sign of the Assyrianization of the auxiliary troops, who became an integral part of the Assyrian world,

246 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 381, 382 (Battle of Til-Tuba).
248 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 381-382 (Battle of Til-Tuba); BARNETT 1976, pls. XXI, XXVIII.
subjects of the Assyrian Empire, and thus active in spreading Assyrian culture. From the military point of view, however, it can be understood as the standardization of equipment, and the reappearance of the regular infantry with their pointed helmets, breast-plates, and standing shields (Plate 27, 87, 88). It could mean that the characteristic equipment of the auxiliary spearmen which – judging from the correspondence of Sargon II – in the late 8th century B.C. could be connected with the Gurreans, by the middle of the 7th century B.C. at the latest had lost its presumably ethnic character and, devoid of any ethnic affiliation, became the equipment of one of the arms of the light infantry, the auxiliary spearmen.250

Cuneiform sources

Assyrian cuneiform sources mention a people called Gurru (LÚ. gur-ru)251 already during the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III. Some scholars have argued convincingly that the Gurreans are identical with the auxiliary spearmen wearing crested helmets, and depicted in the Assyrian palace reliefs.252 However, the North Syrian and Southeast Anatolian origin of the crested helmets does not entirely support this theory. Indeed, as has been mentioned, there are 15 variants of crested helmets (11 in the Assyrian army and 4 in the ranks of their enemies) represented in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III.253 This suggests that this kind of helmet can hardly be associated with a single ethnic group. The evolution of this helmet-type is the result of parallel developments which took place in a number of North Syrian and Southeast Anatolian city centres. Furthermore, it is hardly conceivable that a people of unknown origin254 (Aramean or non-Aramean, nomadic or semi-nomadic) supplied the Assyrian army with auxiliary spearmen (a complete arm of the light infantry), in numbers which could reach tens of thousands of men.255 Furthermore, the standardization of helmet types (and the other armour and weapons) of the Assyrian army noticeable from the reign of Sennacherib onwards was undoubtedly the result of a centralized army reform, and not of some spontaneous process which took place in a nomadic or semi-nomadic tribe. However, it is possible that the Gurreans – if they were a nomadic or semi-nomadic tribe or people – had adopted this characteristically non-nomadic type of weaponry in the Assyrian army, and became one of the most numerous groups of auxiliary spearmen.256 We may presume that some time later (during the 7th century B.C.) the unidentifiable Gurru ethnonym would have lost its original function as a term identifying a group of people, and started to denote simply one of the auxiliary spearmen of the Assyrian army, without any allusion to a supposed ethnic origin.

The picture emerging from the cuneiform sources is similar to that of the Itu’eans. The Gurreans, like the Itu’eans (auxiliary archers), played an important part in the defence of the frontiers of the empire, and were probably deployed in the provinces in a policing role as well. However, it is

252 READE 1972, 105-106; FALES 2000, 42; POSTGATE 2000, 103-104.
254 POSTGATE 2000, 103.
255 As vol. II, Chart 9 shows, of all the soldiers depicted in the Assyrian sculptures, the percentage of the auxiliary spearmen is as follows: Tiglath-Pileser III: 14.7%; Sargon II: 20.6%; Sennacherib: 23.2%; Assurbanipal: 30.2%.
256 POSTGATE 2000, 104. For further possibilities see FALES 2000, note 33.
known from the palace reliefs that they took a prominent part in campaigns and during sieges. A letter from the reign of Sargon II mentioned above lists the contingents of an Assyrian army gathering for an eastern campaign in the province of Māzamua. In the ranks of the local, provincial units were 360 Gurreans and 440 Itu'eans. Gurreans are mentioned side by side with Itu'eans in the letters from the reign of Sargon II which list the army units of provincial governors, garrisons and equipment stored in three border forts. The garrison of the first fort consisted of 50 Itu'eans and 30 Gurreans, the second fort was guarded by 100 Itu'eans and the Gurreans of the Palace, and in the third fort there were 10 Gurreans and 20 Itu'eans. In one of his letters to Sargon II Šarru-ēmuranni asked the king to send 50 Gurreans and 50 Itu'eans to Sabhānū (probably for garrison service). An administrative text lists the daily stations of a journey along the high road from Kalhu (Nimrud) to Māzamua province. The 9th station is the "fort of Gurreans." It is not known whether this fort was a former border fort or a regional Gurrean garrison. It is known, however, that the Gurreans owned estates. An administrative cuneiform text lists the name of Barbiri, a Gurrean soldier, who received 40 hectares of land in the town of Apiani. Between two campaign seasons the Gurreans were probably quartered in garrisons and/or in villages/towns. One of the letters written by a provincial governor to Sargon II mentions that a local lord, Atua, had duly set out to join the campaign led by the Assyrian king, but had turned back. 40 Gurreans, who a year before served the king and went to Harda, disobeyed orders and did not come out from their own territory. Atua said to them: "You shall not go. You are my servants." The most interesting text, however, is a long letter from Aššur-dūr-pānīa (governor of the Assyrian province of Šabīrēšu, next to the Šubrian border) in which he informs Sargon II that a commander-of-fifty (rab hanšē) of the Gurrean troops from Meturna killed the mayor of Meturna. When the expedition came, he took 15 Gurreans with him and went away to Urartu. The governor sent Il-dalâ after them, who pursued them till they entered Marhuḫa, the fort of the Šubrian king. Il-dalâ met the Gurrean commander-of-fifty and made a sworn agreement with him. However, the commander-of-fifty went after Il-dalâ with 100 Marhuḫean hoplites, and attacked him on the road. But the Assyrians were on their guard, none of them were killed, and they wounded the commander-of-fifty, who turned back to Marhuḫa. The Šubrian king did not hand over the deserters to the Assyrians.

Looking over the written sources it can be established that the Gurreans, in contrast to the ethnically identifiable auxiliary archers (Itu'eans and other Aramean tribes), had no identifiable tribal structure. While the Aramean auxiliary archers in addition to military commanders (prefect, šaknu), had villages, village inspectors and tribal leaders (sheikhs), it seems that the Gurreans were organized into regular Assyrian military units. Hence it is possible that they were deployed as formal military units, and not as tribal groups under the command of sheikhs. Both

---

258 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 277 (CT 53, 305).
264 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 228 (ADD 918).
266 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 80, 53 (ABL 252).
groups had Assyrian military commanders, the prefects (šaknu), but besides these the Gurreans had only military officers, for example the commander-of-fifty (rab ḫansê), and no tribal leaders. Larger units of Gurreans are unknown. However, two administrative texts mention brigades of 500 and 1,500 of the Gurreans, which might refer to units of 500 men.

**Auxiliary Slingers**

This group consists of four slingers represented on the sculptures of the North Palace of Assurbanipal at Nineveh. It is, however, not known, whether these four slingers – represented in the same position: standing alone behind the row of auxiliary archers during sieges – represent an independent auxiliary arm, or whether they were simply auxiliary archers using a sling instead of their bow.

**Auxiliary Troops of Vassals**

The picture drawn of the Assyrianization of the auxiliaries in the previous chapter is somewhat distorted by the fact that only the Assyrian units of the royal corps (kišir šarrūti), the auxiliary spearmen (Gurreans) and auxiliary archers (Itu’eans and other possibly Aramean tribes) are represented in the sculptures. Mixed equipment, so characteristic of the picture of ancient armies, appears only in a few cases (which cases are always indicated in this book). Assyrian sculptures never feature poorly equipped Assyrian troops, however, it seems unquestionable that the levied provincial units equipped by the governors or high officials (and known only from written sources) must have been inferior in their equipment, and their military value did not reach the standard of the probably professional or semi-professional troops of the kišir šarrūti. The only group which could be understood as inferior in its equipment to the royal corps (kišir šarrūti) is the regular infantry (equipped with shields and Assyrian pointed helmets but not with scale armour). The proportion of these soldiers in the palace reliefs is, however, so low that it cannot represent their real strength in the Assyrian army.

Furthermore, only a few cases are known where auxiliary troops of Assyrian vassals are depicted in the Assyrian sculptures. One such well-identified group was the unit of Judaean/

---


270 Fales – Postgate 1992, 112 (ADD 680), Rev. 2.

271 Barnett 1976, pls. XVI (Room F, slabs 1-2, Elam: siege of Ḫamanu); XXI (Room F, slab 15, siege of an Elamite city); XXXVI (Room M, slabs 19-20, Egyptian campaign, siege of Memphis?); LXVII (Room V/T1, slab A, Elam: siege of Dīn-Šarru).

272 See for example those units which were reconstructed in the chapter on Cavalry.

273 See vol. II, Chart 9, which shows a clear tendency for the number and proportion of regular infantry to decrease, which could indicate either their decreasing importance during the 7th century B.C. or a change in the pictorial tradition.
Israelite speARMEN serving the king as a bodyguard (see below, in chapter on Bodyguards, Plate 39, 129, Plate 40, 130, 132). Further groups could be reconstructed in the ranks of auxiliary archers, for example the ‘Ellipian archers’ in the Lachish reliefs (Plate 3, 11) and other sculptures (Plate 4, 14, 15) or the subjugated ElAMite archers (Plate 7, 25) who served the Assyrians. These few cases, however, could not represent the real scale of auxiliary troops provided by vassals which can be deduced from the written evidence.

The royal correspondence of Sargon II for example mentions auxiliary troops sent by conquered states or vassal kings serving in the Assyrian army. These troops are virtually unknown from Assyrian palace reliefs. Nabû-riba-aḫḫē for example wrote a letter to the crown prince (Sennacherib), in which he complained of the Sidonians, who neither went with the crown prince to Calah nor serve the garrison of Nineveh, but loiter in the centre of the town.274 The letter from Nergal-uballi t to Sargon II mentions that the Philistines whom the king formed into a cohort refused to stay with him, but went to the village of Luqašē near Arbela.275 Another letter, written by Nabû-išqurmi, probably gives details of the muster of auxiliary troops of the land of Sūlu: it numbered 6 chariots, 1 wagon, 11 teams of horses, 3 teams of mules, 120 donkeys, and 60 camels. He has not counted the soldiers, but there are about 400 of them in his presence.276 Another Nimrud Letter gives a report about the bread and fodder supplies stored in a provincial granary. [Bēl-duri] stored grain for not less than 2,000 KummuḫeAN zakku soldiers.277 Samnuḫa-bēlu-usur wrote a letter about the Šadikanneans to Sargon II, mentioning that they are hirelings; they work for hire, they perform the ilku duty and supply king’s men from among themselves. The fragmentary letter continues with a passage asking the king to give orders, that “each of them should go to his government department – the army must not be weakened, not a single man [should be missing] from the campaign, they should all together come [to the king, my lord]!”278 A fragmentary account of a ceremonial banquet probably mentions the soldiers of the king of the land of Sallat.279

It can be concluded that the picture of the Assyrian army deduced from the sculptures is so clear and logical, and so devoid of any disturbing element (the diversity of its equipment and ethnic composition) that the tendency towards Assyrianization, obvious though it is, cannot be reconstructed in its every aspect.

---

274 PARPOLA 1987, 153 (ABL 175).
275 PARPOLA 1987, 155 (ABL 218).
277 SAGGS 2001, 173-175, NL 88 (ND 2495).
278 PARPOLA 1987, 223 (CT 53, 87).
279 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 154 (ADD 970+), Rev. II:17’.
The early history of Assyrian regular infantry (883—745 B.C.)

The representations (61—70)

The most important characteristic of the regular infantry is that its members never wore armour, and were equipped only with a pointed helmet, a bow, a quiver, a spear and a shield. This typically Assyrian weaponry (especially the pointed helmet) proves that the members of this arm depicted on the palace reliefs were primarily Assyrians: they differ from the auxiliary archers (Itu'eans) and auxiliary spearmen (Gurreans) discussed above, whose ethnic identity and weaponry is dissimilar to that of the Assyrians. The origins of this medium-weight weaponry and the arm of the regular infantry can be traced back to the conscripted Assyrian (peasant) soldiers, who are depicted in large numbers in the 9th century B.C. palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.). In the Nimrud sculptures of Assurnasirpal II only a few soldiers of the elite troops wear scale armour. The ordinary soldier’s equipment consisted of a pointed helmet, a shield, a sword, a spear and/or a bow with a quiver. The equipment of the masses of conscripted Assyrian peasants was probably never characterized by the widespread use of scale armour.

It can be assumed that scale armour made of bronze, and later of iron, was primarily used by the elite arms of Assyrian army, the armoured spearmen, archers, slingers, the cavalry and the chariotry.

9th century B.C. regular infantrymen always wore a short-sleeved tunic reaching to the knee or in the case of some officers below (Plate 43, 145, 146). Most of the tunics were decorated with different types of tasselled fringes, but there are a few depictions in which the fringe of the tunic is not tasselled (Plate 19, 67, 69, Plate 43, 142). The diverse decoration of the tunics shows that the soldiers equipped

280 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. CXVIII, CXIX, CXXII.
themselves and wore their local costumes. It is important to note that the decoration of a few tunics (or kilts) shows the same geometric design (*Plate 18, 63; Plate 19, 68; Plate 42, 141*), as can be seen on the kilts of their contemporary Aramean enemies (*Plate 1, 1*), and the Itu’ean and other Aramean auxiliary archers of the 8th century B.C. In some cases the decoration of the kilt and a tasselled cross band (*Plate 42, 138*) show typical Assyrian designs: rosettes and other border motifs found in sculptures and wall-paintings. This could indicate ceremonial dress, but the possibility of a different ethnic background underlying the different kilt designs cannot be excluded. Besides the conical bronze helmets* the only piece of armour worn by the regular infantrymen is the wide bronze belt, a few examples of which are known from the outlying parts of Assyria.283

Three types of regular infantrymen, or three types of equipment can be reconstructed from the 9th century B.C. pictorial evidence: regular archers, regular spearmen, and infantrymen whose equipment is mixed. A Tell Halaf document, for example, lists 10 bows, 10 daggers, 10 hauberks, 10 quivers, and 10 shields, which hints at the possible reconstruction of a 10-man unit (*eširtu*) of the local regular infantry.284 Judging from the wide range of their activities, it seems possible that the division of the universal regular infantrymen into the two main types (regular archers and regular spearmen) known from the 8th—7th centuries B.C. evidence started in the 9th century B.C. Assyrian armies.

The sculptures of Assurnasirpal II show them engaged in a wide range of military activities. Equipped with swords and rectangular wicker or rounded bronze shields they fight hand to hand in a battle outside the walls of a besieged city (*Plate 18, 65*).285 A siege-scene shows regular infantrymen in a sapper context, digging a shaft (*Plate 19, 69*), or pulling back the shaft of a siege-machine (*Plate 19, 68*).286 Another scene shows half-naked regular infantrymen counting heads (*Plate 18, 63*). Regular spearmen protected themselves with rectangular wicker (*Plate 19, 66*) or rounded bronze shields (*Plate 19, 67*) in close combat, for example in siege scenes.287 Regular archers are shown shooting at the walls of a besieged city from the ground (*Plate 18, 61*), or from the tower of a siege-machine (*Plate 20, 70*), some of them are protected by the rectangular wicker shield of a shield-bearer (*Plate 18, 62, Plate 20, 70*). An interesting siege-scene shows regular infantrymen equipped with bows and quivers in close combat on a ladder wielding swords and protecting themselves with rounded bronze shields (*Plate 18, 64*) or setting fire to the gate.288 Regular archers equipped with rounded bronze shields prove the existence of a versatile regular infantry. It is obvious therefore that in comparison with the fully-fledged infantry (auxiliary archers, auxiliary spearmen, regular archers, regular spearmen, armoured archers, armoured slingers, and armoured spearmen) of the late 8th century – 7th century B.C. Assyrian armies, this regular infantry (together with the armoured archers of the heavy infantry) shows a relatively low level of tactical diversity: it can be assumed that the regular infantry of the 9th century B.C. were general-purpose troops used for various tasks.
The early history of Assyrian regular infantry

Officers of the regular infantry can be identified by their maces or officer’s staffs which end in rosettes (Plate 42, 138—141, Plate 43, 142), or by the context in which they appear. Sometimes they wear a very elaborate dress (kilt decorated with rosettes: Plate 42, 138), and they are usually equipped with bows (Plate 42, 138—141, Plate 43, 142, 145, 146). Their quivers are decorated, sometimes containing not only arrows but – from the 9th century B.C. onwards – battle axes as well (Plate 42, 139, 140). The context in which they appear is almost exclusively procession scenes (escorting the chariot of the king, leading prisoners or booty). Only a few scenes show them marching in pairs in battle contexts (Plate 42, 138, 139), or supervising the crossing of a river by the army (Plate 43, 144).

The same picture is revealed from the two Balawat Gates (palace and Mamu Temple) of Assurnasirpal II. Regular archers are shown shooting at the city wall of besieged cities, regular spearmen appear in siege context as scaling ladders during the siege, and regular infantrymen are shown in sapper context, as fighting close quarters or dragging tribute.

Hundreds of soldiers are depicted on the bronze bands of the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.). Though the small scale of the images makes the study of details almost impossible, an attempt at reconstructing the regular infantry has some chances of success. Regular infantrymen are identified by their pointed helmets and short kilts while the heavy infantry are clad in long armour coats. The emerging picture is similar to that reconstructed from the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II: concerning their equipment and weaponry, three types of regular infantryman are depicted on the bronze bands.

(1) Regular infantrymen equipped with pointed helmets and swords are depicted in various contexts. They are shown engaged in close combat with Hamateans, setting fire to the city of Arzashkun, the Urartean capital of king Arame, cutting down palm groves with axes or putting their unarmed enemies to the sword. More peaceful contexts include regular infantrymen dragging a huge vessel fastened onto a four-wheeled chariot, carrying an object hanging on a rod, or performing their tasks in camp.

(2) Regular archers appear in large numbers but mainly in ‘secondary’ contexts. Only a single scene is known in which they are shooting at the enemy infantry in front of the walls of Arzashkun from behind cover provided by two types of shield bearers: one of them holds a spiked...
Regular infantry

rounded bronze shield, the other holds a rectangular wicker shield.\(^{305}\) They also appear in several siege-scenes with shield-bearers,\(^{306}\) but it is very difficult to distinguish the high-ranking officials from the ordinary regular archers. Several scenes show them engaged in close combat with swords with Urartian infantrymen wearing crested helmets.\(^{307}\) Some of the Assyrian regular archers are equipped with spiked rounded bronze shields.\(^{308}\) A similar scene shows regular archers putting their Urartian enemies to the sword.\(^{309}\) In these contexts their quivers identify them as regular archers. A further scene shows them with their bows on their shoulders marching behind a horse.\(^{310}\)

(3) Regular spearmen are equipped with rounded bronze shields, spears and swords.\(^{311}\) They are depicted in three contexts: marching behind chariots\(^{312}\) or cavalrymen,\(^{313}\) escorting prisoners from Qarqar with swords and shields hanging on their backs,\(^{314}\) and putting enemies to the sword in front of the walls of Kulisi.\(^{315}\) The shields in this case are also hanging on the back of the infantrymen.

Concluding the representational evidence, the two main arms of the regular infantry, the regular archers and the regular spearmen, seem to have developed from a general regular infantry during the 9th century B.C.

Cuneiform sources

The most important problem in the study of the (Assyrian) infantry is that the written sources do not allow an exact reconstruction of the different services of this arm. A detailed picture similar to that which emerges from the sculptures cannot be extracted from the cuneiform texts. These do not make a distinction between the different arms of the infantry (regular infantry, regular archers, regular spearmen, armoured archers, slingers, or spearmen), and Akkadian (as far as we know) does not know such termini technici. Assyrian royal inscriptions of the late 2nd and early 1st millennium B.C. use only a limited number of expressions to describe infantry. These stereotyped terms refer to the infantry as a general category and are used to distinguish them from the chariotry. The terminology consists of abstract, collective terms such as ‘infantry,’ ‘army,’ ‘troops’ (‘crack troops,’ ‘combat troops’), ‘armed forces,’ or ‘camp,’\(^{316}\) and individual terms which reflect a heroic attitude, and not a technical aspect, for example the ‘warrior,’ ‘fighting man,’ ‘man-at-arms,’ ‘soldier.’

---

\(^{305}\) King 1915, pl. XL, Band VII, 4.

\(^{306}\) King 1915, pls. II (3 archers, 3 shield-bearers); III (2 archers, 2 shield-bearers, one of them armoured); VIII (3 archers, 3 shield-bearers, 2 quiver-bearers); IX (2 archers, 4 shield-bearers (with rounded bronze and rectangular wicker shields); XVI (1 archer, 1 armoured shield-bearer with a standing siege-shield); LI (4 archers, 3 shield-bearers); LXX—LXXI (4 archers, 4 shield-bearers).

\(^{307}\) King 1915, pls. IX, Band II, 3; XXXVII—XXXVIII, Bands VII, 1-2; XL—XLII, Bands VII, 4-6.

\(^{308}\) King 1915, pls. XL—XLII, Bands VII, 4-6.

\(^{309}\) King 1915, pl. X, Band II.4.

\(^{310}\) King 1915, pl. XXI, Band IV, 3.

\(^{311}\) Schachner 2007, 161, Tabs. 44-45, Abb. 102.

\(^{312}\) King 1915, pl. LIX, Band X, 6.

\(^{313}\) King 1915, pls. V, Band I, 5; LXXIV, Band XIII, 3.

\(^{314}\) King 1915, pl. I, Band IX, 3.

\(^{315}\) King 1915, pl. LVI, Band X, 3.

\(^{316}\) Such general terms, as emûqu (‘force’) or karâšu (‘camp’) are excluded from the present discussion since they could easily have denoted the whole army including chariotry and cavalry as well.
The early history of Assyrian regular infantry

(1) .Btn (‘infantry’)317

The most explicit term denoting infantry is probably the Neo-Assyrian .Btn (‘infantry’),318 which appears during the 8th and 7th centuries B.C. in a more explicit form: .Btn šēpē (‘infantry of the feet’). This term appears twice in the early records. Its earliest appearance is known from the Synchronistic Chronicle, which tells of Nebuchadnezzar I marching with his chariots and infantry (GIŠ.GIGIR.<MES>ù zu-ki) on Idu, a border fortress of Assyria. Assur-reššiš I (1132—1115 B.C.), however, sent his chariotry and infantry (GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ zu-ki) to rescue the fortress and defeated Nebuchadnezzar I (1125—1104 B.C.).319 The other entry is the inscription of Assurnasirpal II, which lists the troops, chariots, cavalry and infantry (GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ pit-ḥal-lu LÚ.zu-ku) of Bīt-Bahānī, Adad-‘ime of Azallu, Aḫūnī of Bīt-Adini, Carchemish, and Lubarna of Patinu, which were taken by the Assyrian king on his campaign to Lebanon.320

(2) UNUSED (‘army’, ‘troops’)

Assyrian royal inscriptions of the 11th–early 8th centuries B.C. use the ERIM.H.LA.MEŠ logogram, which usually means šābu (“group or contingent of people or troops”). Several royal inscriptions of the period, however, make it clear that the ERIM.H.LA.MEŠ means ummānu (‘army’).321 Furthermore, parallel passages of royal inscriptions use alternately the terms ERIM.H.LA.MEŠ or ummānu.322 Ummānu is the term most frequently used to denote infantry troops.323 A more explicit form comes from a royal inscription of Adad-nērārī II (911—891 B.C.), which mentions the “field troops of the Aḥlamū Arameans” (ERIM.MEŠ EDIN KUR.ah-la-me-e KUR.ar-ma-a-ia.MEŠ).324 Royal inscriptions usually start the description of a campaign with the standard form: “I mustered my chariots and troops”, which again emphasizes the infantry meaning of the term.325 This phenomenon is known from the descriptions of the armies of the enemies of Assyria,326 which shows that their armies were similar in structure. Royal inscriptions frequently use the word ummānu with epithets emphasizing the size of the army. Such a construction is ERIM.H.LA.MEŠ-

---

317 Most recently see the comprehensive study: Fales 2010A, 82-84.
319 Glassner 2004, 178-180, Synchronistic Chronicle (A), 5”, 8”.
te (ummanāte) DAGAL.MEŠ-te (rapšāte) (rapšu = ‘wide,’ ‘broad,’ ‘extensive troops,’ ‘extensive army’). This attribute is sometimes combined with numbers: Tiglath-Pileser I (1114—1076 B.C.) for example fought with 20,000 ‘extensive’ troops (20 LIM um-ma-na-te-šu-nu DAGAL.MEŠ) of Qumānu at Mount Tala and defeated them. He broke up their mighty force (ki-šir-šu-nu gap-ša) and pursued them as far as Mount Ḥarusu. 20,000 infantry was unquestionably a substantial force concentrated against the Assyrians. Royal inscriptions, however, use other attributes alongside rapšu. One such standard formula is found in the inscriptions of Shalmaneser III, which mention the ‘extensive muster’ of the troops of Ḥazael of Damascus (841 B.C.): ERIM.HI.A.MEŠ-šú a-na ma-a'-diš, or a combination with ‘innumerable’ or ‘multitudinous’: ERIM.HI.A.MEŠ-šú-nu HI.A.MEŠ a-na la ma-ni. Besides the armies of the coalition of the 12 kings of the sea-coast the largest army the Assyrian king met was a coalition army on the campaign of 856 B.C., when the Assyrians on their way from Nairi to Zamua routed 44,000 troops with their officers. The Assyrians mustered not only their chariots and army, but “weapons and army,” and the “army and camp” as well.

(3) Gunu (‘horde’)
Another term designating infantrymen in a collective form is gunu, which means ‘horde.’ It appears in the royal inscriptions of Šamši-Adad V (823—811 B.C.) and refers to the defeated enemy soldiers who were killed or captured in battles fought against the Assyrian army.

(4) Ašarêdu (‘crack troop’?)
This term appears in this context only in the royal inscriptions of Assurnasirpal II. The obscure entry lists a sequence of strong chariots, cavalry and some type of unit, which might well have been an infantry unit, a vanguard or ‘crack troops.’ This type of élite unit cannot be confidently identified in the sculptures, but those infantrymen who were equipped with rounded bronze shields, bows and spears as well (Plate 18, 64; Plate 43, 143) are good candidates for this role. The existence of some type of élite infantry unit can be presumed, since the inscriptions of Tiglath-regu
Pileser I, for example, mention that the king abandoned his chariots, and took the lead of his warriors (qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ) and commanded an infantry action in the mountains of Katmułu.337

(5) Qurādu (‘warrior,’ ‘hero’)

Qurādu was a standard epithet of gods or was used in connection with the heroes of gods (esp. Erra, Ningirsu, Enlil, Ninurta, Šamaš, and Adad).338 Besides the epic literature the term appears almost exclusively in royal inscriptions, which provide a sublime context for a term which did not have an everyday relevance, and was not a terminus technicus used in administrative texts. In the royal inscriptions of Tiglath-Pileser I Qurādu is one of the most frequently used terms for the individual infantrymen who formed the core of the Assyrian army together with chariotry.339 The term acquires a heroic aspect or seems to denote élite troops in royal inscriptions as well, since one of the inscriptions of this king describes them as “warriors trained for successful combat”340 in connection with a chariotry unit escorting the king – probably a bodyguard unit. In another case the king abandoned his chariots and himself took the lead of his warriors.341 Adad-nērārī II besieged Nasibina, the royal city of Nūr-Adad, the Temānu with his warriors (UR.SAG.MEŠ-ia).342 This passage also contains a heroic element: the Assyrian warriors encircled the moat dug by Nūr-Adad around his city “like a flame.”343 A similarly heroic description is found in the “Epic of Shalmaneser III”, where he gives the following order to a military commander: “[Divide] my furious warriors (šam-ru-te qu-ra-du-ú-a) into companies (KIŠ-ri).”344 It must be mentioned that the Assyrian royal inscriptions in some cases identified the enemy warriors with the same phrase.345 The term Qurādu was used in a similar, general and heroic context in the late 8th – 7th centuries B.C. royal inscriptions as well.

(6) Mundahsu (‘combat troops,’ ‘fighting men,’ ‘warriors’) 

Similarly to Qurādu discussed above, the term Mundahsu was used almost exclusively in royal inscriptions in a similarly ‘abstract’ sense. It was used for both Assyrian346 and enemy soldiers. In the case of enemy troops royal inscriptions list them as large numbers of casualties (fallen in battle)347 or captives.347

---

337 GRAYSON 1991, Tiglath-Pileser I, A.0.87.1, ii:73-77.
338 REINER ET AL., 1982, 312-315, s.v. Qurādu, 1'-3'.
339 GRAYSON 1991, Tiglath-Pileser I, A.0.87.1, i:71: GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ù qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ (defeat of 20,000 Mušku and their five kings); A.0.87.1, i:6: GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ù qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ; A.0.87.1, v:44-45: GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ù qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ; A.0.87.1, vi:22-23: GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ù qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ.
341 GRAYSON 1991, Tiglath-Pileser I, A.0.87.1, ii:73-77: qu-ra-di-ia.MEŠ.
347 GRAYSON 1996, Šamši-Adad V, A.0.103.1, iv:31: 3,000 (I captured 3,000 (soldiers) alive) – Dūr-Papsukkal.
(7) Muqtablū ('fighter,' 'man-at-arms')
This term almost exclusively denotes the defeated and fallen soldiers of the enemy armies.348

(8) Tidūku ('warrior')
Similarly to the muqtablū in 9th century B.C. royal inscriptions this term also denoted only
defeated and fallen enemy soldiers.349 This term was, however, used only as a composite with
ERIM(sābu): sāb(ā) tidākī ("group of warriors").

(9) Kallāpu ('light troops')350
This word is one of the most controversial terms denoting some type of infantryman. It is considered
to be a kind of light infantryman, but Postgate351 proposed an identification with the armoured
spearmen. The kallāpu appear in two contexts in the royal inscriptions of the period. Assurnasirpal II,
for example, sent his cavalry and kallāpu troops ('light troops') to set an ambush, which resulted in
the killing of 50 combat troops of Ameka.352 This entry, however, does not let us decide what type of
infantrymen the kallāpu were. From this period originates the standard formula for Assyrian losses353
attached to the 'letters to gods' known from the 8th century B.C. as well. For a detailed discussion see
chapter Regular infantry of the imperial period.

Examining the written evidence, it can be concluded that no technical information concerning
the different arms of the infantry is coded in the texts. It is known that the units were probably
organized into 'companies' (riksu)354 and were commanded by officers (LŪ.GAL)355 whose
depictions are also present in the palace reliefs.

Concluding the representational and written evidence it seems plausible that the Assyrian
infantry of the period consisted mainly of regular infantry (recruited from the Assyrian peasantry
or consisting of semi-professional Assyrians), and only a few élite units were equipped with
heavy armament (see chapter Heavy Infantry). Only a few text entries mention vassal auxiliaries,
but not a single foreign auxiliary unit is known from the sculptures.

60 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

349 GRAYSON 1991, Assurnasirpal II, A.0.101.1, iii: 20: 3,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší nu; A.0.101.1, iii:39-40: 1,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší; GRAYSON 1996, Shalmaneser III, A.102.5, iii:1: 3,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší; A.0.102.6, ii:30-32; A.0.102.10, ii:24-25: 25,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší nu ina GIŠ.TUKUL.MEŠ á-šam-qit ("I put to the sword"); A.0.102.6, ii:8-10; A.0.102.10, iii:5: 10,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší nu; A.0.102.8, 9'-10': 16,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší; A.0.102.10, iii:51-52: 16,020 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší; A.0.102, 14:66: 25,000 ERIM.MEŠ ti-du-ki-ší; A.102:14;10: GRAYSON 1996, Šamši-Adad V, A.0.103.1, iii:32: 2,300 GAZ.MEŠ šú nu a-duk ("I massacred"); A.0.103.1, iv:20: 330 GAZ.MEŠ šú nu a-duk; A.0.103.2, iii:11: 650 GAZ.MEŠ šú nu a-duk.
351 POSTGATE 2000, 104-105.
353 GRAYSON 1996, Shalmaneser IV, Rev. 1'-2': [one charioteer, two] ša pit-hal-li [LŪ.la-pa] de-e-ku.
354 GRAYSON 1996, Shalmaneser III, A.0.102.17:12: lu-šu KAL-an ri-kis-ka ("keep your companies secure").
355 GRAYSON 1996, Shalmaneser III, A.0.102.17:17: "He kept meeting with his officers so that they would bring discipline to [his troops]".
Regular infantry of the imperial period
(745—612 B.C.) (71—89)

REGULAR INFANTRYMEN

The representations (73, 75, 78—82)

As has been shown in the previous chapter, the first signs of the independent arms of the regular archers and the regular spearmen have already been identified in the 9th century B.C. Assyrian armies. Summing up the information derived from the pictorial evidence, Fig. 2 shows the development of the regular infantry of the Assyrian army. As in the case of the 9th century B.C. evidence, altogether three types of regular infantrymen may be identified in the 8th century B.C. sculptures: (1) the *par excellence* regular infantryman (equipped with a pointed helmet, a sword, a bow/quiver, a spear, and sometimes a shield), (2) the regular archer (equipped with a pointed helmet, a sword and a bow/quiver), and (3) the regular spearman (equipped with a pointed helmet, a sword, a spear and a shield).

This threefold division can be identified in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, where all the three types of the regular infantry (the traditional regular infantrymen equipped with shields and swords (*Plate 22, 73, 75*), the archers (*Plate 21, 71, 72*) and the spearmen (*Plate 22, 74*)) are shown. A relatively large number of soldiers appear in the palace reliefs without their weapons, which makes it impossible to identify them as regular archers or spearmen. They are depicted in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III in several other contexts and capacities, for example as sappers (*Plate 22, 75*) connected to military campaigns.\(^{356}\)

The sculptures of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) display a mixed picture: the dominance of ‘general’ regular infantrymen and the absence of the regular spearmen. Some Assyrian regular infantrymen – if they were not officers, who would have been equipped with both shield, spear, and bow as well – appear in the sculptures of Sargon II. Regular infantrymen (together with regular archers and spearmen) are characterised by the lack of scale armour. The first depiction (*Plate 24, 79*) shows an Assyrian soldier equipped with a spear, a rectangular wicker shield, a sword, a bow and a quiver. His equipment gives the impression of nobility, but in the siege-scene he covers an auxiliary archer shooting at the wall of the besieged town with his rectangular wicker shield. A similar infantryman is shown on a badly damaged slab.\(^{357}\) This infantryman is equipped with a bow, a spear and a rectangular wicker shield. He is standing on top of a hill, watching the siege of a town. The second infantryman (*Plate 24, 80*) carries a large, rounded

---

\(^{356}\) Escorting prisoners (Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XXXVII, XXXVIII, URU. U-pa(?), Eastern campaign); executing prisoners (Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XXXVII, XXXVIII, URU. U-pa(?), Eastern campaign); bringing heads to be counted (Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XLVIII, XLIX, Anatolian campaign, this is the only scene on which the quiver identifies the soldiers as archers); carrying statues of deities (Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. VII, Babylonian campaign, XCI, XCV, Western campaign); or carrying spoil (Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. LXXXVIII, XC, XCI, Phoenicia?).

\(^{357}\) Botta – Flandin 1849, pl. 70.
REGULAR INFANTRY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Assyrian king</th>
<th>Regular infantryman</th>
<th>Regular archer</th>
<th>Regular spearman</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Assurnasirpal II</td>
<td>63–65, 68, 69</td>
<td>61, 62, 70</td>
<td>66, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shalmaneser III</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiglath-Pileser III</td>
<td>73, 75</td>
<td>71, 72</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sargon II</td>
<td>78–82</td>
<td>76, 77</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Til-Barsip</td>
<td>145, 146</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennacherib</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>83–85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assurbanipal</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>86–89</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 2. The development of regular infantry.

bronze shield, a spear and a quiver on his back. He is shown marching in front of the king’s chariot, however, which means that he was probably not a regular infantryman, but rather an officer. There are other images in which regular infantrymen are portrayed. These depict siege-scenes, where regular infantrymen are covering themselves with rounded bronze shields (Tiglath-Pileser III: Plate 22, 75; Sargon II: Plate 25, 81, 82) and are destroying the city wall with their swords, or setting fire to the gate. Their rounded bronze shields might possibly indicate that they are regular spearmen employed in a sapper capacity, for which they did not need to use their spears. Another scene, however, shows a regular archer in a similar sapper context (Plate 24, 78). He can be identified by the rectangular wicker shield used by the shield-bearers of the archers, and his quiver. He is shown destroying the wall with his sword under the cover of his shield. It must be admitted, however, that the sapper context makes it impossible to identify them with certainty as regular archers or spearmen.

The Til-Barsip wall-paintings disclose a somewhat different world. Several soldiers are represented in various contexts, including serving as escorts (Plate 44, 149), or during the execution of captives (Plate 44, 150). All of them are equipped similarly to the regular infantry in the sculptures of Sargon II: they wear no armour, but only a pointed iron helmet, and carry a sword, a bow and a quiver. Only the single soldier executing captives with his sword (Plate 44, 150) differs in this respect: he wears a shirt resembling a coat of mail, and his short kilt is the same as the kilts worn by the Judaean/Israelite bodyguards in the sculptures of Sennacherib (Plate 40, 130, 132), who appear on another panel of the Til-Barsip wall-paintings (Plate 39, 129), though not in battle dress. The soldier’s curved sword is unprecedented in the Assyrian army. These characteristics admit the conclusion that this soldier was a foreign (Judaean/Israelite) mercenary in Assyrian service. There are further soldiers in the royal entourage who do not wear helmets, and are equipped with large decorated rounded bronze shields, spears, and quivers as well.

---

358 Botta – Flandin 1849, pl. 68.
359 Thureau-Dangin – Dunand 1936, pls. XLIX (panel XXIV abc) three soldiers; L (panel XXIV ghj); LI (panel XXIV i) two soldiers.
360 Thureau-Dangin – Dunand 1936, pl. XLIX.
361 Thureau-Dangin – Dunand 1936, pl. LII (panel XLVII abc).
The real Assyrian regular spearman can only be confidently identified in the sculptures from the reign of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.). Two types of regular spearmen appear in the sculptures of this king. The first wears a pointed helmet and is equipped with a spear and a round bronze shield (Plate 26, 84) or wooden shield (Plate 26, 83). The second type is depicted without a helmet (Plate 26, 85). They sometimes wear Assyrian military boots but are sometimes barefoot.

The sculptures of Assurbanipal show a profound change in the ranks of the regular infantry. The regular archer – the unarmoured archer wearing an Assyrian pointed helmet – disappeared from the sculptures of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal, and was probably replaced by auxiliary archers in a broader sense. The equipment of the regular spearmen underwent a profound change during the reign of Assurbanipal. Four subtypes of regular spearmen appear simultaneously in the sculptures of this king. All of them wore pointed helmets. One subtype was equipped with a rounded bronze shield (Plate 27, 86), while the other three were equipped with large standing battle shields (Plate 27, 87—89). The equipment of these three subtypes differs in several details. The first of them was equipped with a large standing battle shield and wore the same chest plate as is found in the equipment of the auxiliary spearmen (Plate 27, 87). The second wore the same chest plate secured by two leather straps, but his large standing battle shield was made of wood and was reinforced with a metal shield boss (Plate 27, 88). The third wore no chest plate, his clothing was much more Assyrian than that of the two previous subtypes, and he was equipped with the large standing battle shield made of bronze (Plate 27, 89). This intermingling of the equipment of auxiliary and regular spearmen shows a new development and a new step towards the standardisation of the Assyrian infantry.

The sculptures reveal the declining importance of this arm in the representational tradition – which might reflect real changes in the infantry of the Assyrian army. As vol. II, Chart 9 shows, the 59 regular soldiers in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III represent 48.3% of the infantry depicted. This proportion is much smaller in the sculptures of Sargon II, where 47 regular soldiers comprise 25.7% of the total infantry depicted. The proportion is even smaller in the sculptures of Sennacherib (35 regular soldiers constitute only 2.2% of the infantry), and Assurbanipal (where 23 regular soldiers constitute 2.9% of the infantry). These changes – especially during the reign of Assurbanipal – might reflect a kind of fusion of the regular infantry and the auxiliary infantry, which by the middle of the 7th century B.C. had most probably already lost its distinctive ethnic character (Gurreans) and become a kind of line infantry in the Assyrian army.

It must be mentioned that the division of the regular infantry into archers and spearmen is supported by the written sources as well, which, unlike the pictorial evidence, do not recognise the category of the general regular infantryman (see below).
Cuneiform sources

Terms denoting infantrymen

Terms such as qurādu, mundašu, tidūku, and muqtablu found in the 9th century B.C. cuneiform sources discussed above appear from the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) as general, ‘heroic’ terms denoting ‘warriors’ as were used in the previous period.

1 Qurādu (‘warrior,’ ‘hero’) During the reign of Sargon II the term qurādu was used in various contexts to denote infantrymen in both the Assyrian and enemy armies. Two inscriptions mention them as marching by the king’s side (as a kind of bodyguard cavalry, see chapter Cavalry bodyguard (pēṭal qurubte). The term appears in enemy contexts as well. When Sargon II captured Tarūnazi, king of Meliddu in his 10th palû (712 B.C.), he captured with him 5,000 of his warriors. In his 13th palû (709 B.C.) during the siege of Dūr-Iakīn Sargon II surrounded Merodach-baladan and his royal corps (kišir šarrītišu) and massacred his warriors (LÚ. qu-ra-di-šu) at his feet. The phenomenon of enemy armies including elite troops in a form similar to the Assyrian standing army or royal corps (kišir šarrāti) appears in his Letter to God describing the 8th campaign led against Rusa, king of Urartu. This inscription mentions that when in the battle of Wauš the Assyrian king led a cavalry charge against the battle lines of Rusa, “he did not fear the mass of his troops (gi-piš ERIM. › I.A -šu) he thought little of his cavalry, and he did not consider the large number of his armoured elite troops (qu-ra-di-šu ša táš-lu-up-ti).” This term obviously does not describe the regular infantry of the Urartian army, but the heavy infantry, probably Rusa’s bodyguard units. The term qurādu is known from the inscriptions of Sennacherib only in stereotyped contexts. The royal inscriptions of Esarhaddon use this term only in an enemy context (even if these enemies were Assyrians serving in the army of Urdu-Mulissi and his brother), and in two cases provide details of how the corpses of the fallen warriors were left unburied on the battlefield. The inscriptions of Assurbanipal used the term in a similar enemy context, both times in connection with defeated Elamite armies, soldiers of which were killed by the Assyrian king. It must be mentioned, however, that this period, the reign of Sargon II,
witnesses the first appearance of this term complemented by termini which have already been used for the special services of the regular infantry, the regular archers and the regular spearmen.372

(2) Mundalušu (‘fighting man’)
The term mundalušu is known almost exclusively from royal inscriptions. Only a single example comes from administrative documents.373 Tiglath-Pileser III used the term only in an enemy context similarly to other terms for unspecified types of soldiers.374 Sargon II used this designation twice for Assyrian375 and five times for enemy soldiers.376 The annals mention that Sargon II counted into the booty 30 chariots and 7,350 warriors (LÚ. mun-daš-šu) of Kiakki of Šinuštu,377 while the Letter to God tells us that Metatti, king of Zikirtu gathered his battle-hardened soldiers (LÚ. mun-daš-šu le-’u-ta-ša-zu) to help the vast army (um-ma-an-šu ma-a-di) of Rusa, king of Urartu.378 The same phenomenon – the unspecified use of the term for labelling soldiers – can be identified in the inscriptions of Sennacherib,379 Esarhaddon,380 and Assurbanipal,381 but, similarly to qurādu, mundalušu can be complemented with termini which explicitly designated these warriors as archers or spearmen. The very first example appears in the annals of Tiglath-Pileser III describing the army of Rezin of Damascus (13th palû, 733 B.C.): “His warriors (LÚ. mun-daš-šu), carrying bow (na-ši GIS.qaš-ti), bearing shield and spear (na-ši ka-ba-bi az-ma-re-e) I captured, and their battle array I dispersed.”382 Sargon II described the Urartian soldiers of Rusa with the same terms, when he massacred the “mainstay of the Urartian army, warriors carrying bows (and) lances in front of Rusa” (LÚ. mun-daš-šu tu-kul-ti um-ma-ni-šu na-ši GIS.BAN az-ma-re-e) in the battle of Wauš with his cavalry charge. These are the first instances where the Assyrian royal inscriptions start to make a distinction between the general (‘heroic’) and the specific (‘technical’) terms. This awareness can obviously be connected to the development of Near Eastern armies and the separation of these two arms of the regular infantry.

warriors without number and cut down their innumerable fighting men with a sword (weapon)” (ina la me-ni a-dak qa-ra-di-e-šu ina GIS.TUKUL.MES ü-ri-as-sip mun-daš-šu-DAGAL.MES).

372 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, line 289 (8th palû, 714 B.C.) “(Rusa) stationed in these fortresses his battle-experienced warriors, carrying shields and spears, the best troops of his army, the confidence of his country” (LÚ. qu-ra-di-šu a-ša-re-tú um-ma-ni-šu le-’u-ta-ša-zu na-ši ka-ba-bi as-ma-ri-i tu-kul-ti KUR-šu).


374 ROST 1893, 8:38 (LÚ. mun-daš-šu-mu); 10:48 (LÚ. mun-daš-šu-bi).

375 FUCHS 1994, Annales, lines 343-345: “I let my warriors (LÚ. mun-daš-šu-ia) fly over these rivers” (during the siege of Dīr-Iaḫīn, 13th palû, 709 B.C.); FUCHS 1994, Annales, line 408 (against Muttallu, king of Kummuḫ, 11th palû, 711 B.C.)

376 LIE 1929, 74:5; 212:69; LYON 1883, 14:33.

377 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 103-104.


379 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 103-104.

380 FUCHS 1994, Annales, lines 343-345: “I let my warriors (LÚ. mun-daš-šu-ia) fly over these rivers” (during the siege of Dīr-Iaḫīn, 13th palû, 709 B.C.); FUCHS 1994, Annales, line 408 (against Muttallu, king of Kummuḫ, 11th palû , 711 B.C.)

381 LIE 1929, 74:5; 212:69; LYON 1883, 14:33.

382 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 103-104.

383 LUCKENBILL 1924, 51:23: “The warriors manning his (Merodach-baladan’s) wall (LÚ. mun-daš-ši sa-ši-ir BĀD-šu)”, 1st campaign, the siege of Kutha; 52:34: “I sent my prisoners (LÚ. mun-daš-ši-ia) to the marshland of Guzammanu”.

384 BORGER 1956, “Gottesbrief” 106 iii 14: “Subrian warriors (LÚ. mun-daš-ši) experienced in strife and battle I took prisoner and enrolled in the Assyrian army”.

385 STRICK 1916, 32 iii 131 (against Šamaš-šumu-ukīn), 222 no. 17:9 (against Teʿunman).

386 TAIDOM 1994, Annales 23, 6-8”.

387 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 136.
(3) Tidūku (‘warrior’)
Only three examples of the term are known, exclusively from the royal inscriptions of Sargon II, and only in (defeated) enemy context. This term obviously lost its importance and disappeared from the royal inscriptions of the 7th century B.C.

(4) Muqtablū (‘fighter,’ ‘man-at-arms’)
The term appears only once, in the Letter to God of Sargon II describing the defeated Urartian soldiers (muq-tab-li) in the battle of Wauš. The context and the wording are clearly literary and not technical.

(5) Zūku (‘infantry’)
The term zūku was in all probability a general category denoting infantry (possibly including all the different arms of the infantry). The first standard context in which the term was used is the infantry attack during sieges. In 717 B.C. Sargon II drafted 50 chariots, 200 horsemen, and 3,000 infantry (LÚ.zu-uk GÌR.II) from Carchemish into the royal corps (ki%ir šarrūti). When in 714 B.C., on his 8th campaign Sargon II led his expeditionary army including battle-experienced foot soldiers, the mountain passes were too narrow even for the advance of the foot soldiers, who sometimes could cross only sideways.

One of the most important entries is a letter of Bēl-ušēzib to king Esarhaddon. This letter – dealing with an omen – describes a tactic which has to followed during an expedition to Mannea. Bēl-ušēzib “advised” to the king that “… the whole army should not invade (Mannea); (only) the cavalry and the professional troops (LÚ.zuk-ku-ú) should invade. … [The cha]riots and wagons should stay side by side [in] the pass, while the [ca]valry and the professionals (LÚ.zuk-ku-ú) should invade and plunder the countryside of Mannea and come back and take up position [in] the pass.”

Fales – referring to the zūku of the Palace (LÚ.zu-ku ša É.GAL) – proposed, that the zūku were not (or not necessarily) recruitable elements and to the contrary should have had the status of professional troops. This context – concerning the present writers view –, however, does not imply anything else that the chariotry has to take position in a safe pass blocking the road, while the cavalry and the infantry (LÚ.zuk(k)u) of the expeditionary force plunders the countryside of Mannaeas.
The tendency to replace the 9th century B.C. ‘heroic’ terms with more specific ‘technical’ terms during the late 8th century B.C. can clearly be identified from the written evidence. However, terms like “archers, and carriers of shield and spear, my brave warriors experienced in battle,” describing the expeditionary army of Sargon II, which conquered Musasir, were still labels of general categories and did not specify the types of archers and spearmen, the ‘brave warriors’ of this expeditionary force. The sculptures depicting the sack of Musasir, for example, do not show armoured or regular spearmen, only auxiliary spearmen (Gurreans).

(6) Zakkû (‘exempt infantry’)

Assyrian administrative texts use further terms denoting (regular) infantry. An important letter written by an unknown official to Sargon II lists those troops which had to be assembled for a campaign or muster: chariot troops, Gurreans, Itu’eans, ..., exempt infantry ([LÚ].zu-kuį), kallāpu troops and ... It seems clear that only the word zîku (translated by Lanfranchi and Parpola as ‘exempt infantry’) might have denoted regular infantry troops. Another term which has to be discussed is zakkû. The meaning of zakkû is most probably ‘exempt,’ people exempted from various tasks, duties and taxes, privileges for which they would have to serve in the army. These people might have formed the basis of the regular troops. Zēru-ibnî, in one of his letters to Sargon II, complains that his cavalry was dissolved three years ago and the king knows that the “riverside people are all serving for themselves, none of them are exempt.” The letter of Nabû-šumu-iddina informed the king that the fort, the exempts (LÚ.za-ku-ų), and the servants of the king are well. It is, however, not known whether the zakkû category was a general one and included such troops as the Gurreans and Itu’eans as well (both are mentioned in this letter), who were most probably also exempt from various taxes and duties or designated a special category of people who served in the army. This letter seems to connect the zakkû category with fort and military service. Another letter corroborates this theory: “since the exempts (LÚ.zak-ku) have been installed we have been garrisoned in the fortress.” Concluding these fortress entries of the zakkû infantrymen, Fales supposed that this type of soldier “could be associated with the armed protection of the local population, at times operating from the fortresses.”

One of the most important letters in this context was written by Sargon II to Mannu-kî-Adad. In this letter the king accuses the governor Mannu-kî-Adad of turning those 1,119 able-bodied men – who were given to the exempts of the Palace and were entrusted to his charge – into Regular infantrymen

---

395 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 141.
396 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 277 (CT 53, 305).
397 OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1961, 22-23 refers to it, as a class of Assyrian officials, but admits that it served (in the occupied Babylonia) for military officials performing police duties. The original meaning of the word is ‘freedman’.
398 The most famous exemption text is the royal decree of Aššur-etelli-ilâni, in which he exempted the fields, orchards, buildings and people of Šāb-šar-Papā, cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch (Sin-sumu-lēšir) from taxes. KATLA – WITTING 1995, 35 (ADD 650), 36 (ADD 692 + 807). However, the exemption was not an automatic privilege of Assyrian military officials. It is known for example from a letter of Šarru-ēmuranni, deputy of Isana, that the local qurbūtu (LÚ.qur-bu-tú) was not exempt from taxation; only those who were within the royal decree were exempt (SAGGS 2001, 132-134, NL 74 (ND 2648)).
399 PARPOLA 1987, 205 (ABL 154), Rev. 16.
400 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 136 (ABL 685), 4, Lahiru, 710 B.C.
401 For the exemption of the bow field of an Itu’eam from straw and barley tax see: LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 16 (ABL 201).
402 HARPER 1892, 459, Rev. 3.
404 FALES 2010A, 85.
recruits, to chariot-men, and others to cavalrymen, into his own troops. Furthermore, the king sent him an explicit order to summon them wherever they were, because he would send a eunuch to review them. It is clear from this letter that the king sent 1,119 able-bodied men to the exempts (to form a basis for royal recruitment), but the governor used them as if they were his own men and turned them into soldiers of his own troops. A similar case is also known from the reign of Esarhaddon, when Tarsī, the scribe of Guzana, took the exempts and gave them to the household of an official of Guzana. In one of his letters to Sargon II Issar-dūrī quotes a royal order concerning the recruits (LÚ. rak-su-te) of the Chief Eunuch: “They are to be exempt; nobody may litigate against them (and) nobody may exact corn taxes from them.” When Issar-dūrī was accused by some exempts of taking out their brothers to Dūr-Šarrukēn as brickmasons, he replied: “which [recru]it’s brother, or (even) cousin, [has been tak]en out?” One letter written by Taklāk-ana-Bēlī to the Vizier testifies that the exempts were not the poorest segment of society but could provide oxen, “for Bēl-lū-balāṭ has received oxen from them, one from each,” after which “the whole local population has become a one-legged man.” These three texts may indicate that the exempt status of some people and communities formed the basis of royal recruitment (probably of the king’s men, see below), and these people were exempted from providing manpower for the troops of the local governors.

An obvious question emerges: is it possible that these exempts were Assyrian settlers? One letter mentions [x] persons with exemptions (LÚ. za-ku-e) in Samaria. Another letter lists provisions issued to Assyrian officials serving in the territory between Ḫamath and Damascus. This list contains 600 homers of bread for 2,000 exempts of the (king) of Commagene (Kummuḫ). It seems that they were settlers who might have served as a border-guarding military colony along the desert border in an Assyrian province. Unfortunately not a single zakkū is known by name, so we cannot reconstruct their ethnic background.

Two important texts provide further details concerning this socio-economic and/or military status of the zakkū-s. One of them is a query to the Sungod regarding the threat of a possible rebellion against prince Assurbanipal. This text lists court and military personnel as follows: “[his family], his father’s line, or junior members of the royal line, or the ‘third men,’ chariot drivers (and) chariot fighters, [or the recruitment officers, or] the prefects of the exempt military, or the prefects of the cavalry, or the royal bodyguard, or his personal guard, [or the keepers] of the inner gates, or the keepers of the outer gates, or the ... eunuchs, [or ...], or the palace superintendents, the staff-bearers (and) the wa[tech]men, or the mounted scouts (and) the trackers, [or the lackeys, tailors], cup-bearers, cooks, (and) confectioners, the entire body of craftsmen, or the Luṭeans and the Elamites, the mounted bowmen, the Hittites, [or] the Gurreans, or the Arameans, or the Cimmerians, o[r] the Philistines, or the Nubians (and) the Egyptians, or the Šabuqeans, [or the eunuchs who b]ear [arms], or the bearded (officials) who bear arms and stand guard for the king, [or any of the exempt, the] troops who plotted sedition and rebellion, or their brothers, (or) their sons, (or) their nephews, or the[ir] friends and guests, or those who are in their confidence.” This list gives a sequence of
military personnel in which the prefects of the exempts (LÚ.GAR.MEŠ zak-ke-e) are listed together with but separately from chariotry personnel and the prefects of the cavalry (which might show an infantry connection). The zakkû ('exempt') in this text (and another similar text, a partial duplicate of this one),\(^{413}\) can be perceived as a general category describing all of those soldiers (most probably infantrymen), who – as has been explained above – served in the army in exchange of being exempted from various tasks and services. These entries corroborate Fales’ view that zakkû is a term oscillating between a socio-economic and military perspective, but “basically point to the employment in the military sphere, to full-time and/or professional commitment in this context, and to activities pertaining to the infantry unit.”\(^{414}\) This notion is further corroborated by an entry of the Zakûtu treaty, which lists the zakkû in a similar context but together only with court personnel.\(^{415}\)

There are further terms which designate military units. These include the cohort (ki%ru) formed by the king,\(^{416}\) the king’s troops (e-mu-qī ša LUGAL),\(^{417}\) or the troops of Assyria (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ KUR—Aš-[šur.KI]),\(^{418}\) but these terms are too general to help us to form a concept of regular troops.

(7) Kallāpu (‘regular infantryman’)

This term is one of the most controversial expressions denoting some sort of infantryman. It is generally considered to be a kind of light infantryman, but Postgate\(^{419}\) proposed an identification with the Assyrian spearmen. Kallāpu appears in two contexts in the royal inscriptions of the 9th century B.C. Assurnasirpal II, for example, sent his cavalry and kallāpu troops (‘light troops’) to lay an ambush, which resulted in the destruction of 50 combat troops of Ameka, king of the city Zamru in the plains.\(^{420}\) From Zamru he took with him the same cavalry and kallāpu infantry and marched to the cities of Ata, king of the city Arzizu.\(^{421}\) This entry, however, does not allow us to decide what type of infantryman the kallāpu was. This period saw the first use of the standard formula for Assyrian losses\(^{422}\) attached to the ‘letters to gods’ known from the 8th—7th centuries B.C. as well. This sequence, which lists 1 charioteer, 2 cavalrymen and 3 kallāpu troops killed during the campaign, strongly supports the infantryman identification. Several text editions translate the word as ‘light troops.’ The sculptures of Assurnasirpal II and the bronze bands of the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III, however, do not include such ‘light troops’ or ‘outriders,’ who could have laid an ambush, only regular archers (Plate 18, 61, 62), infantrymen (Plate 18, 63—65), and spearmen (Plate 19, 66, 67) or armoured Assyrian infantrymen/archers (Plate 28, 90—92).

---

\(^{413}\) STARR 1990, 144 (AGS 109), 13: all of the zakkû-s (LÚ.zak-ke-e gab-bu).

\(^{414}\) Fales 2010A, 87.

\(^{415}\) Parpola – WatanaBe 1988, 8 (ABL 1239+), 6-7: with the magnates and the governors, the bearded and the eunuchs, the royal entourage, with the exempts and all who enter the Palace, with Assyrians high and low: (6: LÚ.GAL.MEŠ LÚ.NAM.MEŠ LÚ.zák-ke-e ziq-uz, 7: LÚ.SAG.MEŠ LÚ.GUB—IGI TA LÚ.zak-ke-e).

\(^{416}\) Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 182 (CT 53, 891), Rev.6.

\(^{417}\) Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 129 (CT 53, 872).

\(^{418}\) Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 266 (CT 53, 459), 4’ (710 B.C.).

\(^{419}\) Postgate 2000, 104-105.

\(^{420}\) Grayson 1991, A.0.101.1, II:70-71; A.0.101.17, III:84-85.

\(^{421}\) Grayson 1991, A.0.101.1, II:72.

\(^{422}\) Grayson 1996, Shalmaneser IV, A.0.105.3, Rev. 1’-2’: [one charioteer, two] ša pit-ḫal-lí [LÚ.kal-la-pu] de-e-ku; Thureau-Dangin 1912, 426: “1 charioteer owner, 2 cavalrymen, 3 kallāpu soldiers were killed” (Sargon II); Börger 1956, 107 iv 25: “1 charioteer owner, 2 cavalrymen, 3 kallāpu soldiers were killed” (Esarhaddon); Livingstone 1989, 45 (CT 53, 26), Rev. 4: “ [One charioteer fighter, two cavalrymen, and three] kallāpu soldiers [were] killed” (Assurbanipal).
A Tell Halaf administrative text mentions shields which were drawn from the rab kallāpu (chief kallāpu), which means that the chief of the kallāpu troops or the kallāpu soldiers themselves were equipped with shields. It can thus be concluded that the 9th century B.C. evidence most probably identifies the kallāpu troops with the regular infantry of the Assyrian army.

The 8th century B.C. evidence shows them in a somewhat different context. When Sargon II launched his campaign against Rusa, king of Urartu, he listed the following units in two sections: (1) chariotry (Gīš.GIGIR), (2) cavalry (pit-hal-lum), and (3) bodyguard units (“fighting troops marching by my sides”, ša-ab ta-ḫa-zi a-li-ki ści-a-ia). These troops were followed by (4) the ṣupšu troops and kallāpu troops with the camels and donkeys. This entry, the ‘train’ context fostered those theories which identified the kallāpu troops as messengers, or other type of non-combatant units. Another entry, however, lists the kallāpu troops within a section of fighting units (ḥupšu, kallāpu, archers, and shield-bearers) which were intended to scale the walls of besieged towns. In that context the term kallāpu does not mean ‘messenger’ or ‘outrider,’ but surely an infantry fighting unit. As has been discussed above, the phrases used in royal inscriptions unfortunately differ from the phrases used in administrative texts. The latter texts and palace reliefs identify the light infantry with Itu’eans and Gurreans. Such categories as ḥupšu and kallāpu are unknown or cannot be identified in the sculptures (if the kallāpu is not the armoured spearsman). This sequence – if it shows the infantry as a whole – may be reconstructed as light infantry (ḥupšu), heavy and/or regular infantry (kallāpu).

The list of troops given in the inscription of Esarhaddon unfortunately does not offer any further help in the identification of kallāpu troops. The inscription lists bodyguard chariotry, bodyguard cavalry, stable officers, eunuch officials, service engineers, craftsmen, kallāpu troops, shield-bearers, scouts, farmers, shepherds, and gardeners which were added to the huge Assyrian army (e-mu-qi Aš-šur gap-šá-a-te). This list is obviously not limited to units of the royal army (kisir šarrūti), nor does it offer a complete list of all the units in the army. It seems that it lists (1) a bodyguard section (chariotry and cavalry), (2) a section of officials (stable officers and eunuch officials), (3) technical staff (service engineers and craftsmen), (3) an infantry section (kallāpu troops and shield-bearers), (4) an intelligence section (scouts), (5) and the provision or supply section (farmers, shepherds, and gardeners). There are two possibilities which need to be reconsidered. (1) This entry probably lists those units which the king added to the army (not to the royal contingent, kisir šarrūti) for a campaign. This is the reason for the appearance of the ‘semi-fighting’ units such as military engineers and craftsmen, who could have repaired the equipment. (2) The second possibility is that the king provided the basic provisions for the units staying at home or going on campaign. This is the reason for the appearance of non-fighting units, such as farmers, shepherds, and gardeners who might have been added to the army to provision the units at home and during campaigns as well. This entry lists the kallāpu troops in the first half of the list, in the fighting section, which makes it

---

423 Friedrich et al. 1940, 51 (Tell Halaf 11), 1-3.
424 Thiureau-Dangin 1912, 25.
425 Oppenheim et al., 1956, 241, s.v. ḥupšu translates it as a member of a lower social class or a person serving the vanguard of the army.
426 Thiureau-Dangin 1912, 26.

70 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
clear that they were not the shield-bearers (the sources do not differentiate between the shield-bearing spearmen and the shield-bearers of the archers). Kallāpu troops also appear in a report written to Sargon II, in which an order from the king is quoted. The king sent instructions to a provincial governor(?) to assemble his army: the chariot troops, the Gurreans, the Itu’eans, […], the exempt infantry ([LÚ].zu-ku), and the kallāpu troops ([LÚ].kal-[la-pu]). This text lists kallāpu troops together with fighting units, and makes it clear that these troops were to be assembled for a campaign.

The cuneiform documents frequently mention them by the hundred, which seems to contradict the identification as ‘messenger.’ Their number is sometimes roughly equal to the number of actual fighting units. A fragmentary line in a Nimrud administrative text probably mentions 2,079 kallāpu-s, which was a formidable force – two regiments. This number – if indeed it denoted kallāpu-s – also excludes the ‘messenger,’ ‘mounted messenger,’ ‘outrider,’ and ‘dispatch rider’ identification.

Eight types of kallāpu soldiers are known from the 8th—7th centuries B.C. cuneiform evidence:

(a) Kallāpu. The earliest known 8th century B.C. entry dates from around 784 B.C. This fragmentary wine list – like other similar wine lists – contains a limited range of military personnel. Only a few kallāpu soldiers are known by name. When the city rulers petitioned Sargon II to let them go home from Milqia, because the king’s work had been a great burden for them, they mentioned that the kallāpu soldiers and the trackers (LÚ.UŠ(rādi) kib-si-a-ni) did not allow them to do the work. The kallāpu appears together with the rādi kibsi in a group of texts (queries to the Sungod), which, however, do not give us a better understanding of the word. These texts list the kallāpu together with other military personnel: the palace superintendent, the staff-bearers, the (gate)guards, the kallāpu-s and the scouts/trackers (rādi kibsi). These two contexts – and the regular sequence of the officials in the list – imply a connection with palace service (see kallāpu ša ekalli), but not a messenger function. This palace connection is corroborated by a letter to Esarhaddon from Nergal-ibnī in Babylonia. Nergal-ibnī complained about his situation: he was a ‘treaty partner’ of the king, but he had to tolerate a “kallāpu carrying an arrow” (LÚ.kal-la-bi šil-la-šu na-ši), who had been standing over him for seven months. The arrow was most probably the symbol of his authority – also known from representations of Assyrian kings. The arrow represented royal authority, part of which was delegated to the kallāpu and made him probably the (plenipotentiary) envoy of the king. An administrative text dealing with a survey of a large estate being sold mentions the kallāpu Bēl-ah-hēšu, who bought 40 hectares of land, which, judging from other sources, might easily have been a standard size of an estate for military

430 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 277 (CT 53, 305), 11’.
432 For a most recent study see FALES 2010A, 88-91.
436 PARPOLA 1987, 147 (ABL 526), Rev. 1: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pa-ni.
437 STARR 1990, 142 (PRT 044), 8: [lu-ur LÚ.x x x x lu-ur LÚ.ŝa] – IG_I – GIŠ.PA.MEŠ LÚ.ŝa – EN.NUN.MEŠ lu LÚ.kal-la[MES] LÚ.ŠI – kib-su-ni; see also 144 (AGS 109), 7-8.
438 REYNOLDS 2003, 153 (ABL 1404), 18-21.
personnel and officials. This transaction shows that the kallāpu was not necessarily a soldier whose status was located in the lower registers of society or the military establishment.

The famous letter of Adad-issā to Sargon II lists the royal troops (king’s men) stationed in Māzamua. The first section of the letter lists 106 chariotry personnel, the second 343 cavalry personnel, the third 69 domestics, the fourth 8 scholars, 23 donkey drivers, 1 information officer, and 80 kallāpu. The fifth section contains 360 Gurreans and 440 Itu’eans. The first two sections list equestrian units, the third contains non-fighting personnel, the fourth is a mixed section, while the fifth contains the light infantry. The first four sections list altogether 630 Assyrians. Consequently the 80 kallāpu-s were Assyrians, but they were not equestrian soldiers (‘outriders’ or ‘mounted messengers’), since they were not listed in the equestrian section, and there were no horses listed with them. 80 Assyrian ‘outriders,’ ‘dispatch riders’ or ‘mounted messengers’ would have too many for such a military unit consisting of 1,430 soldiers and military personnel. The kallāpu-s were not light infantrymen either, since 800 auxiliary soldiers were attached to the local Assyrian troops. The Assyrians moreover – as far as can be reconstructed – did not provide light troops for the army. The only thing missing from the list is the Assyrian infantry – regular or heavy.

(b) Kallāpu ša ekalli (kallāpu of the palace). This type of kallāpu appears only in a single text, which lists three types of kallāpu soldiers (personal kallāpu, kallāpu of the town of …, and kallāpu of the palace). Compared to other types of soldiers serving in ‘palace units,’ this kallāpu might have served in the royal entourage together with the bodyguard kallāpu and the personal kallāpu.

(c) Kallāpu šarri (kallāpu of the king). This type of kallāpu appears in a single text in a broken context and in a somewhat obscure form (L[U.][kal-]la LUGAL). His epithet, kallāpu of the king, does not lead us closer to the understanding of the word; it simply means that he served in a royal unit. This portfolio of kallāpu soldiers (of the palace, of the king, bodyguard, and personal) resembles the set of units which are known from the equestrian part of the army, but not from among infantry units.

(d) Kallāpu qurbu (personal kallāpu). This phrase appears twice in the Neo-Assyrian record. One of these appearances is the administrative text mentioned above, which lists three types of kallāpu soldiers (personal kallāpu, kallāpu of the town of …, and kallāpu of the palace, see above). In this context it seems useless to translate it as ‘present.’ The other entry lists the term between other military officials, where the ‘present’ status of the listed personnel is out of question. The translation of this type is most probably ‘personal’ which makes it hard to distinguish this subtype from the kallāpu qurbûte (bodyguard kallāpu).

(e) Kallāpu qurbûte (bodyguard kallāpu). This type of kallāpu is mentioned in only a single, very controversial text, which was analyzed in detail by Dalley and Postgate. This administrative
text lists military personnel in at least five sections: [unknown officials]; bodyguard kallāpu (kallāpu qurbūte); trackers (rādī kibis); recruitment officers (mušarkisāni) of the chariotsy; [further broken section(s)]. It is interesting to see that the kallāpu soldiers appear together with trackers again. The tablet lists names in the first column with numbers arranged in three more columns. The numbers in the last column are the sums of those in the second and third columns. The kallāpu section lists 7 names with a sum of 1,800+. These large numbers (taking into account the section of recruitment officers with a sum of 25,900) surely did not stand for horses or equids. Two other possible meanings of these numbers have to be considered: they might have stood for soldiers or bricks. If the numbers meant soldiers, the kallāpu qurbūte as a unit was at least two regiments strong, which was a formidable force. In this case the seven persons – with whom the numbers were connected – were officers, most probably rab kallāpi qurbūte. If the numbers denoted bricks, every kallāpu qurbūte had to provide or mould 300 or 400 bricks. The trackers’ section contains a single number: 500, which might well have denoted the number of trackers. The appearance of such a bodyguard unit – disregarding its strength – raises the question of whether the kallāpu qurbūte were bodyguard ‘outriders,’ or ‘mounted messengers’ serving in such huge numbers, or were bodyguard infantrymen, which is a much more probable alternative, the ‘bodyguard messenger’ itself being an otherwise unbelievable option.

(k) Kallāpu ša URU.Ub-[…] (kallāpu of the town of …). The same text, which listed the kallāpu of the palace and the personal kallāpu, contains a fragmentary reference to a kallāpu who served or arrived from the town of Ub-[…] Since the Assyrian army was based on a territorial system it is not surprising that kallāpu units were stationed or organized in different parts of the empire. We know of two kallāpu soldiers, for example, who served in Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Šēh Hamad).

(g) Kallāpu ša LÚ.EN.NAM (kallāpu of the governor). Indirect evidence (commander of the kallāpu-s of the governor, see below) shows that kallāpu soldiers or units served not only certain towns, but the provincial governors of the empire as well.448

(h) Kallāp šipirte (‘messenger’ kallāpu). The word šipirtu means not only ‘message,’ but ‘order,’ and ‘legal document’ as well. It seems plausible that the kallāp šipirte was not simply a messenger (for which Akkadian uses the expression mār šipri), but much more an authorized if not plenipotentiary official, in this case a kallāpu soldier. It must be mentioned that no other military personnel are known to have served as šipirtu. As has been discussed, the kallāpu could have been authorized to serve as a plenipotentiary of the king (“kallāpu carrying an arrow”). Contexts found in Neo-Assyrian letters may corroborate this theory: Adad-ibni sent Sargon II four eunuchs escorted by a ‘messenger’ kallāpu,449 while a similar ‘messenger’ kallāpu escorted the messenger of the Ellipean king, Daltû, who took a number of horses with him, probably as an audience gift for Sargon II.450 Such an official or ‘messenger’ was, however, not only an Assyrian characteristic.

Nergal-ētīr, in one of his reports to Sargon II, informed the king that […]ragāia, the ‘messenger’ kallāpu451 of Ħumbē, lord of Bit-Zualza came to him with a message, and he sent him to Sargon II for questioning. Similarly to other military personnel ‘messenger’ kallāpu-s would appear in
groups for example as witnesses,\(^4\) which means that they might have been organized into units. It is not known whether there was any difference between the \textit{kallāpu} and the \textit{kallāp šipirte} or not. In administrative lists the \textit{kallāp šipirte} appears in the same position as the \textit{kallāpu} together with the trackers (\textit{rādi kibst}).\(^5\)

(i) Officers of \textit{kallāpu} troops. Similarly to other military units two types of \textit{kallāpu} officers are known: the \textit{rab kallāpāni} (commander of \textit{kallāpu}-s) and the \textit{šaknu ša kallāpāni/kallāpī} (prefect of \textit{kallāpu}-s).

(I) \textit{Rab kallāpāni} (commander of \textit{kallāpu}-s). The commander of \textit{kallāpu}-s is known from the cuneiform evidence as early as 797 B.C.\(^4\) The earliest names appear exclusively in legal documents\(^5\) and administrative texts (wine lists).\(^6\) Unfortunately relatively few sources shed any light on the activities and duties of the commander of \textit{kallāpu} troops. One of the Sargonide letters mentions that a governor is sending his \textit{kallāpu} commanders to the king together with the trackers (\textit{kallāp šipirte}).\(^4\) This letter also corroborates the theory that the \textit{kallāpu} troops were fighting units. In the 7th century B.C. \textit{kallāpu} commanders are known only from legal documents.\(^4\)

A fragmentary tablet of the Nimrud Horse Lists\(^4\) dated to 711 B.C. probably lists on its obverse \textit{rab kisîr Arrāphāiā} (cohort commanders of the \textit{Arrāphāiā} unit) and the horses they obtained. The reverse, however, lists 15 \textit{kallāpu} commanders\(^6\) and 32 teams (\textit{urū}) of horses they obtained. Consequently every \textit{kallāpu} commander got 2 teams and a spare pair remained. These teams mean only, however, that the \textit{kallāpu} commanders might have served on chariots (befitting their rank) and it cannot be concluded that the \textit{kallāpu} troops were mounted soldiers. The large number of the \textit{kallāpu} commanders suggests that the \textit{kallāpu} troops had a real fighting capacity exceeding the ‘mounted messenger,’ ‘dispatch rider,’ or ‘outrider’ role.

---


\(^5\) Dallely – Postgate 1984A, 121 (ND 10032), 2: kal-lap šu-pir-te. His wine quota was exactly the double as the quota of the trackers.

\(^6\) Postgate 1973, 75 (ND 263), 5: Iḫuši-liši LÚ.GAL—kal-la-pu (797 B.C.). For further early entries see: Deller – Fadhil 1993, 9 (ND 684), Rev. 5’: Eres-išu LÚ.GAL—kal-la-bi (790 B.C.); 19 (ND 711), Rev. 8: Mār-Issar LÚ.GAL—kal-la-bi (788 B.C.); 20 (ND 717), Rev. 3: Adad-nēpir LÚ.GAL—kal-la-pu (Adad-nērārī III); Rev. 5: Banuni LÚ.GAL—kal-la-pu (Adad-nērārī III).


\(^6\) Kinnier Wilson 1972, 1 (ND 6229), II.8: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pi; 6 (ND 6219), Rev. 29: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pi; 9 (ND 10048), Rev. 16: [LÚ.GAL kal-la-pu] (786 B.C.); 18 (ND 10052); 18: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pi (9 ND 10051), Rev. 12: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pi.

\(^4\) Parpola 1987, 59 (ABL 1104), 4’: LÚ.GAL kal-la-pu-ni.

\(^5\) Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 37 (CT 53, 92), Rev. 1’: LÚ.GAL kal-la-bi.

\(^4\) Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 88 (ABL 380), 4-5.


\(^4\) Dallely – Postgate 1984A, 112 (ND 10076).

Similarly to the kallāpu the commanders of kallāpu also served towns, provinces, and various officials. Two commanders of kallāpu soldiers are known, for example, who served in Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Šēh Hamad), and two entries show that the provincial governors also had their own commanders of kallāpu troops. A Nimrud legal document dated to the reign of Adad-nērārī III lists several military officials in its witness section. It seems that all the witnesses came from Šabirešu, including 2 rab kallāpī, a recruitment officer (mušarkisut), a qurbātu bodyguard, 3 commanders-of-50 (rab 50), and a commander of troops (rab sābē). In that case at least two kallāpu commanders served the town/province of Šabirešu. A short note from Nimrud lists 4 kallāpu commanders who served various officials including mušarkisāni.

(II) Šaknu kallāpa-ni (prefect of kallāpu-s). The highest rank of the kallāpu system is mentioned in a single administrative text. This census tablet lists the estate of the prefect of kallāpu together with such high officials as the rab šāqê, nāgir ekalli, sartennu, treasurer of the crown prince, governor of Nineveh, governor of Birtu, governor of Tamnuna, and various officers, for example the rab mügi (cavalry commander). Since – similarly to the high officials – the names of the rab mügi and the prefect of kallāpu are not given in the text, and they are identified only by their ranks, it is quite reasonable to suppose that they were well-known figures of the local military establishment. It is unfortunately not known whether the šaknu kallāpa-ni served a single province or whether his office covered larger territories of the empire.

As a conclusion to the analysis of the written evidence (and the lack of representational evidence) it can be said that these texts question, indeed almost preclude, the possibility of the ‘messenger’ identification. No evidence explicitly proves the ‘messenger,’ ‘mounted messenger,’ ‘outrider,’ and ‘dispatch rider’ identification. On the contrary, they are frequently mentioned as (or among) combat units or in a context which presupposes a fighting capacity. Malbran-Labat identified them as ‘estafettes’ or ‘émissaires rapides’ serving in a military hierarchy, which might come from their ‘light infantry’ (infanterie légère) profile. Since there is no Akkadian terminus technicus for heavy infantry, for armoured spearmen, or even for infantrymen Postgate – realising the absurdity of the question – attempted to solve the problem. After looking over the expressions that were possible – but rarely used, considering the importance of the question – (sābē šēpē, zūk šēpē, zūku), he concluded that the best candidate for the Assyrian infantryman was the word kallāpu. No evidence shows that they were ‘light troops’ in the same sense as the auxiliaries. If my reconstruction is correct – following the logic of Postgate – the term kallāpu might denote Assyrian infantryman, regular or heavy.

(8) Sāb šarri (king’s men). Regular infantrymen could be found both in the armies of provincial governors and in the royal armies as well. The contexts discussed above dealt mainly

---

466 PARKER 1961, 45, ND 2706, (9) PAB 4 LŪ.GAL—[kal]-lap-pa-ni; (4) a-na LŪ.mu-šar-kis-te.
468 The only thing which links them in any way to the equestrian part of the army is that – according to a single text – they have recruits, and the text uses the same Akkadian word for the recruit (raksu) as in the context of cavalry and chariotry (see vol. II, the chapter Rak-su (recruits)). KINNIER WILSON 1972, 35, II.8 (rak-su.MEŠ ša kal-lapa); see also PARKER 1961, ND 2489, Col. II.8; 8th century B.C.
469 MALBRAN-LABAT 1982, 53, 82-83.
470 POSTGATE 2000, 89-108.
with provincial troops. There is, however, a category which is probably the best candidate to cover the regular infantry of the royal troops. It is known that large numbers of soldiers were recruited for the royal armies from the provinces of the empire. The first comprehensive study of the problem was published by Postgate, who identified all of the most important aspects of the problem (see below), and pointed out, that the term designated not a profession, but a temporary employment. In his recent article Fales provided a new comprehensive study of the category, in which he offered a definition: “The term designates all elements of the male population liable for recruitment or other forms of conscription within the armed forces of Assyria.”

These troops, called ‘king’s men’ (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ—MAN), were recruited from among the local population of either Assyrians or foreigners. Providing soldiers for the local royal troops – within the framework of the ilku-system or outside it – was a duty imposed upon the local communities. When Aššūr-bēlu-da’īn made peace with the Uššaans and Qudaeans he wrote a letter to Sargon II saying: “Those obliged to provide labour have provided it, and those obliged to provide king’s men (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ—MAN) have provided them.” It is obvious that the local communities concerned provided labour and military personnel as well under the terms of a royal treaty (of vassalage), and that the latter were used – as has earlier been discussed in detail – for border guard purposes. In the same letter Aššūr-bēlu-da’īn asked the king whether he could release the troops (LÚ.e-nu-qi) at his disposal, or whether they should (continue to) keep watch? It can be concluded that he had at his disposal king’s men recruited from the local population and his own troops which he had brought with him. Both might well have been regular, and not elite armoured troops. To provide king’s men was most probably a burden for the local communities since in one of his letters to Sargon II, Aššūr-dūr-pānīa (the governor of Šabirēšu) reported to the king that the Šubrian emissaries had listed on clay tablets the names of those king’s men and other Assyrian subjects who in the previous three years had run away from labour duty and military service (ERIM.MEŠ MAN-te), and fled to Šubria. Other letters list king’s men and local provincial armies of governors together. Aššūr-ālîk-pānī for example answered a royal order as follows: “I shall assign my king’s men ([LÚ].ERIM.MEŠ—LUGAL-ia), chariots (GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ) and infantry (BAD-AL-lum) as the king wrote me, and I shall be in the [king’s] presence in Arbela with my king’s men and army by the [deadline set by the king, my lord.” This letter draws a clear picture of the local provincial troops: the infantry consisted of king’s men (provincial troops of the royal army) and the troops of the governor. The governors kept the king’s men under their supervision and under strict control, and did not lend them to anyone. In one of his letters to Sargon II Aššūr-šarru-ibni complains that the governor of Arbela does not agree to give him those 120 king’s men, who did not go on the campaign with the king. Šarru-ēmuranni, governor of Māzamua, also complained to Sargon II that in the “last

---

473 Fales 2010A, 77.
474 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 78 (ABL 246), 16-Rev. 3.
475 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 78 (ABL 246), Rev. 7-10.
476 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 52 (ABL 525).
477 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 152 (ABL 784).
478 Dezso 2006B. See furthermore vol. II. chapter Foreign units of the Assyrian cavalry (kišir šarrātī): the ‘provincial units’.
479 Dezso 2006B. See furthermore vol. II. chapter Cavalry of the high officials and governors and Chariotry of the high officials and governors.
480 Parpola 1987, 149 (CT 53, 108): 30 men from Tillê, 60 from Ťamudû, 30 from […]

76 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
year the son of Bēl-iddina did not go with me on the expedition but kept the best men at home and sent with me young boys only.”

These troops were employed on a seasonal basis and were released (or were relieved by other troops) after a certain period of service, or at the end of the campaign season. An Assyrian official received a royal order to keep watch with his troops in Meturna. However, when he was in Dūr-Anuniti between Meturna and Dūr-Bēl-ilā‘ī, in the foothills, he wrote a letter to Sargon II complaining that he could not release his king’s men to collect their provisions. Another letter also written to Sargon II mentions that there were 1,000 king’s men (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ—LUGAL) among the captives in Arrapḫa. The Chief Eunuch went with them to Arzuḫina to review them.

This letter proves again that king’s men were recruited from the ranks of captives or deportees as well, and the appearance of the Chief Eunuch implies that this group – taken to Assyria – would have been incorporated into the royal corps (kisir šarrūti), which was commanded by the Chief Eunuch. It is known from a letter written by Tāb-sil-Ēšarra to Sargon II that the Assyrians recruited king’s men even among the “sons of bought slaves.” According to this letter they provided 370 men, 90 of whom were king’s men, 90 were (their) reserves (ša ku-tal), and 190 did the king’s work. The community provided 180 military personnel and a workforce of 190 men.

The king’s men category included all types of troops stationed in the provinces who belonged to the royal army, even if they were under the command of the local governor. The report from Adad-issā to Sargon II reviews the troops of Māzamua, listing all the troops (chariotry, cavalry, infantry, including Itu’eans and Gurreans) as king’s men. The letter from Nashur-Bēl (governor of Amidi) to Sargon II also makes it clear that the Itu’eans could likewise belong to this category. The governor reported to the king that the Itu’eans of the Palace at his disposal did not go with the Vizier. He had sent for them, but only (men) from one or two houses had come out of the town. He asked the king to write an order to the sheikhs: they should bring the king’s men out jointly, to keep watch with him in Laruba.

King’s men were recruited from the ranks of conquered or allied peoples as well. Samnuhabēlu-usur reported to Sargon II that the Šadikanneans are hirelings and not runaways, they perform iku duty and supply king’s men from their midst. Other terms, such as raksu (for detailed study see vol. II, the chapter Raksu (recruit)), identified conscripts of probably the same category. Sargon II sent an order to Šarru-ēmuranni to Babylonia to mobilize and bring the conscripts of Dūr-Ladini, Dūr-Biliāti and Larak.

Regular infantrymen

481 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 200 (ABL 312).
483 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 18 (CT 53, 217). There are two short notes concerning the review of king’s men probably from the reign of Sargon II: ERIM.MEŠ MAN dū-ru-te (“king’s men reviewed”): DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 21 (ND 7032); 22 (ND 7033). These king’s men were under the orders of two officials, one of whom was a prefect (Issar-dūri, the šaknu).
484 DEZSŐ 2006B. See furthermore vol. II, the chapters of Cavalry and Chariotry.
486 Only a single entry uses the general category: king’s troops (e-mu-qi ša LUGAL) in a Northern context during the reign of Sargon II: LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 129 (CT 53, 872).
489 PARPOLA 1987, 223 (CT 53, 87).
490 PARPOLA 1987, 18 (ABL 1292).
King’s men served in return for provisions. Sargon II sent an order to Šarru-dūri, governor of Kalhu, to give all the king’s men serving under him 1 homer (emāru, 100 l) of corn each.\textsuperscript{491} He had to divide this amount between the king’s man and his family as follows: 3 seahs (sūtu, 30 l) were given to the soldier as his ‘campaign-flour’ (ZÍD.KASKAL.MEŠ), 7 seahs (70 l) were left with his family. Another fragmentary letter informs us that someone issued 90 minas of copper for 30 reserves of the king’s men (LÚ.ku-tal ERIM.MAN).\textsuperscript{492} This amount most probably served as their rations for a longer period. The orders sent to Šarru-dūri by Sargon II shed light on the recruitment and mobilization system of the provinces. At least two levels of mobilization can be reconstructed from this correspondence: a set of letters ordered the mobilization of provincial troops,\textsuperscript{493} while another letter was sent by a provincial governor to one of his subordinates in which the governor ordered the mobilization of his troops.\textsuperscript{494} They had to supervise the provisions (‘campaign-flour’) of the troops\textsuperscript{495} and prepare them for the campaigns.

It can be concluded that the king’s men were a general category of soldiers conscripted from the ranks of local Assyrian and foreign communities, as well as from the ranks of captives. King’s men formed the bulk of the Assyrian army, most probably as regular units, and provided labour for local and central building projects and other work assignments as well. In a more general sense this category could incorporate all soldiers who belonged to the royal troops of the royal corps (kisir šarrūti).

**Fields of employment**

The cuneiform evidence, especially the royal correspondence of the Sargonides, offers some clues to reconstruct the ways in which regular infantry units were employed. As can be judged from the letters, one of the most important concerns of the Assyrian army was guard duty in city garrisons and forts along the borders or in the open countryside. It is relatively difficult to make a distinction between these three activities, since all of them can be categorized as guard duties. Their common feature was that probably all these responsibilities were performed by local, regular units, sometimes the local units of vassals, and as has already been discussed, by auxiliary units. It may be supposed that the élite units of the kisir šarrūti never played a similar role and only in a few exceptional cases might have performed guard duties.

(1) Garrison troops. The cuneiform sources provide some evidence of the ways in which the regular infantry depicted in the sculptures might have been employed. One possibility is that they were to be found among the large numbers of garrison troops who manned the forts\textsuperscript{496} and kept their neighbourhood – in the border regions of the empire – secure. Garrison troops in the provinces might well have been recruited from the ranks of the local units of the regular infantry. As has already been discussed, different units of auxiliary archers and spearmen might also have

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textsuperscript{491} POSTGATE 1973, 185 (ND 437), 1-13.
  \item \textsuperscript{492} POSTGATE 1973, 141 (ND 453), 9-10.
  \item \textsuperscript{493} POSTGATE 1973, 186 (ND 454), mentions the troops of the provinces of Kalhu, Ḥalzi, and Šabirēšu.
  \item \textsuperscript{494} POSTGATE 1973, 190 (ND 418): a governor sent an order to Šiš-šarrī to mobilize his troops and muster them on the 15\textsuperscript{th} of Addaru in Šiliš. Not a single man must be missing.
  \item \textsuperscript{495} POSTGATE 1973, 203 (ND 439).
  \item \textsuperscript{496} For a reconstruction of fort building activity see PARKER 1997, 77-88.
\end{itemize}
played such a role (see above), but the bulk of these garrison troops may have consisted of regular infantry. Elite units – such as the armoured infantry of the *kišir šarrūti* – probably never served in remote garrisons. Manpower for these forts or city garrisons were provided by the local troops of inferior quality (provincial units or vassal units). The Akkadian term for garrison troops (*šulūtu*) appeared in the cuneiform record in the second half of the 8th century B.C. Garrison troops had been a category since when Sargon II led a campaign against Merodach-baladan in 710 B.C. (12th palû). The Chaldean gathered his units (*u-pa-ah-li-ra ki-is-re-e-šu*) and probably lacking enough field troops moved against Sargon II with 600 cavalry and 4,000 garrison troops, the vanguard of his army (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ *šu-lu-ti a-li-kut pa-an um-ma-ni-šu*). It is not clear whether these garrison troops were elite units or, on the contrary, were of inferior quality and Merodach-baladan did not hesitate to sacrifice them to slow down the movements of the Assyrians. As has been discussed above, it is known from the Letter to God of Sargon II, that Rusa – after his defeat at Wauš in 714 B.C. – stationed in these fortresses “his battle-hardened warriors, carrying shields and spears, the best troops of his army, the confidence of his country” to stop the march of the Assyrians against Musasir, though this was probably an unusual measure. However, Mita (Midas), king of Phrygia, used a similar tactic to block the advance of the Assyrian governor of Que, who (in the 13th palû, 709 B.C.) massacred these battle-experienced garrison troops (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ *šu-lu-ti-šu e-piš ta-ša-zi*) in the fortresses. On his 7th girru Sennacherib advanced against Elam. On the Elamite border he conquered the towns of Bīt-Ha’iri and Rasā, which had been taken by the Elamites by force during the reign of Sargon II. He stationed garrison troops inside them. A letter from a certain Nabû-taklāk makes it clear that there was some difference between the garrison troops and the other troops. In the letter to his lord, the governor (of Marad?) stated that he would never send garrison troops (L[Ú.šu-lu-tu]) to Bīt-Dakkuri, but and he had distributed the food rations to the soldiers of Nabû-ēreš who were guarding the fort (instead of his garrison troops?). A fragmentary letter refers to a campaign during which an unknown enemy (Daltâ?) burnt down four towns and killed the soldiers of the garrisons (LÚ.ERIM.ME EN.NUN.ME) who were stationed in these towns. Some letters make it clear that not only Assyrians, but also foreign troops may have served in city garrisons, even in the capital. Nabû-riša-abhē, for example, reported to the crown prince (Sennacherib) that “the Sidonians and the(ir) heads did not go to Calah with the crown prince, my lord, nor are they serving in the garrison (*ma-šar-te*) of Nineveh. They loiter in the centre of the town, each in his lodging place.” A few extant texts mention a certain Ė—*ma-šar-te ša URU*, usually translated as city garrison. It is, however, not known whether this meant a city arsenal-type building or fortress (not a palace), or whether it was surrounded by a district where the lodgings of the garrison troops were situated.

(2) **Forts.** Letters arriving from the Western, Northern, and Eastern border regions often dealt with the question of the condition of forts. Dozens of letters start with the standard formula: “the

---

498 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 289: (LÚ.*gu-ra-di-šu a-ša-re-ta um-ma-ni-šu le-*ir-ta ta-ša-zi na-āš ka-ba-bi as-ma-ri-i tu-kul-ti KUR-šu*).
499 FUCHS 1994, Annales, line 387a-b.
500 LUCKENBILL 1924, 39 iv:59: ERIM.MEŠ *šu-la-ti-ia*.
501 DIETRICH 2003, 62 (ABL 898), Rev. 2’-S. 1.
503 PARPOLA 1987, 153 (ABL 175).
king’s forts are well, the king, my lord, can be glad indeed,” or “all the king’s garrisons are well.” Similarly to the city garrisons, the troops manning the (border) forts might well have been recruited from the local population. Nabû-ḫamātī’a (deputy governor of Māzamua) reported to Sargon II that he brought out the subjects of Bēl-iddina, the ruler of Allabria from six Allabrian forts and told them: “Go! Each one of you should build (a house) in the field and stay there!” Afterwards he made the Assyrian king’s subjects enter these forts, to ensure that the guard would be strong. One of the fragmentary letters written to Sargon II from an Eastern province mentions, for example, that the legate (qēpu) of Dēr sent an order to the writer of the letter to send him 2,000 men (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ). The unknown writer, however, complained that the local men did not suffice (even) for the fortresses. Whence should he take the men to send to the legate? A legate of Dēr, Šamaš-bēlu-usur, is known from a letter in which he reported to Sargon II that following royal orders he had called the people to arms around Dēr. He brought bowmen and shieldmen (ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN 麂 GIŠ.a-ri-ti) into the king’s fort. Another letter written by Nabû-dūru-usur (?) to Sargon II in 707 B.C. mentioned that the king of Elam was marching against Bit-Bunakka, and asked the king to send him 500 soldiers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ) to garrison the fort, and further 200 men for unknown reasons. A further letter written to Sargon II discussed the details of how a commander (governor) made 90 soldiers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ) enter the tower of Eziat (on the Urartian border) and brought 30 soldiers out of it. These soldiers might have belonged to the vanguard of an expeditionary force. Gabbu-ana-Aššur, the Palace Herald (nāgir ekalli) reported to Sargon II that six of his soldiers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ-ni) who were moving provisions up to the fort had been captured by the Urartians. The most important text, however, is the letter from Dūr-Aššur to Sargon II, which describes in detail the building of a fort along the Tigris (in Tušan?). Dūr-Aššur asked the king to send troops for the fortresses – as if these were special garrison troops. The letter mentions [x hundred and] sixty two soldiers of the town of Ra’appa, Arzušina, while the troops of the governors of Guzana, Arrapha, and the rab šāqê were coming to their assistance. The text uses the neutral term LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ which makes the identification of these troops impossible. However, the types of troops listed in this letter might well have been composed of regular troops and not of the elite soldiers of the kišir šarrūti. Similarly, those units which were taken to the forts on the campaigns of the magnates were probably regular infantrymen recruited in the provinces, and not the elite units of the kišir šarrūti. They were capable not only of guarding the border and looking for deserters but of fighting

---

505 See for example PARPOLA 1987, 31 (ABL 197), 1 (ABL 200), 2 (548), 3 (424); FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 156 (ABL 503+), 223 (ABL 315), 208 (CT 53, 94); SAGGS 2001, 204-205, NL 31 (ND 2792), 125-128, NL 46 (ND 2608); 147-148, NL 55 (ND 2798).
509 DIETRICH 2003, 120 (ABL 1335+), 14-23, Rev. 4-6.
511 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 0 (CT 53, 579).
514 LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 148 (ABL 434), 9-18. This letter deals with the border forts along the Urartian, Mannean, Median and Šuššišan border, (9. ina UGU(muḫḫi) EN:NUN.MEŠ(massari) 3a ina UGU(muḫḫi) URU.HAL.SU, 10. 3a KUR.URi(Urarti) 3a KUR.Man-na-a-a Mad-a-a-a, 11. KUR.Hu-bu-ši-kī).
battles as well. Along the Northern border of the Empire a further aspect of their garrison service was to participate in expeditions across the border. One such typical occasion might have been the story of Ša-Aššur-dubbū (governor of Tušan) who sent his ‘third man’ to fell 500 roof beams on Urartian territory. Ša-Aššur-dubbū released 100 men to enter Urartian territory to throw the beams in the river, while he left the rest of his troops in their garrisons and ambush positions. To send troops across the border to fell beams or set up ambush positions might have been a daily routine for the regular troops who were stationed in the border fortresses.

The fact that these forts were commanded by fort commanders (LÚ.GAL bir-te) shows that an established organization of garrison troops was used for these purposes. One of the letters of Nashur-Bēl, governor of Amidi, to Sargon II explicitly refers to garrison troops of forts (LÚ ša HAL.SU [MEŠ]), who were brought into the town conquered by Ša-Aššur-dubbū. These troops - as has already been indicated - were most probably composed of regular soldiers recruited from the region or province of the fort. Only a single letter mentions a guard (LÚ ša—EN.NUN), who may have been hired by the servants of the king, but he might have been a gate guard, or something similar and not a regular soldier of the army serving in a garrison or a fort.

(3) Guard. Similarly to garrisons and forts, large numbers of letters dealt with the question of border security and border guard duties. Several letters assured the king that “the guard is strong,” “the troops keep watch,” and “the guard is in excellent condition.” The troops who kept watch along the borders of Assyria were the same troops who provided the guards of the fortresses and city garrisons. They were recruited from the local population probably on a seasonal base, since some letters indicate that they could have been released. For example Assur-bēl-da’ān asked Sargon II whether he should release his troops or whether they should continue to keep watch. This means that these troops served on a seasonal basis, to be released after they had served for a certain period, and that they were recruited from the province or the nearby territories. In some cases, as is known from a letter from Ašipā (governor of Tīdu?) to Sargon II, soldiers of local units would have been assigned as scouts (LÚ.ša-a-a-li) to guard the mountain passes as well.

A further aspect of guard duty was the defence of desert frontiers and marshlands. One letter written to Esarhaddon(?) mentions that an Assyrian official sent the men of Birāte, servants of the king (ERIM.MEŠ URU. bir-ta-a-a ARAD.MEŠ šā LUGAL), for guard duty to the marshy plain of Babylon, where they were attacked by the troops of the king of Babylon. This type of duty was mentioned primarily in connection with archers (see below chapter Regular archers). This

118 SAGGS 2001, 155-158, NL 12 (ND 2715): Qardī-Aššur-lāmur to Tīglath-Pileser III on the appointment of a royal eunuch as a garrison commander (LÚ.SAG(ša—rēšē) LUGAL(sarrī) GAL(rabi) bi-ir-te) in the town of Kašpuna; PARPOLA 1987, 45 (ABL 173): Tāb-sar-Aššur to Sargon II; LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 12 (ABL 1043): [Nashur-Bēl (governor of Amidi)] to Sargon II; 294 (CT 53, 56); [Šarru-ēmuranni (governor of Māzamua) to Sargon II]. An interesting detail is known from a Nimrud Letter of Šulmu-Bēl, who mentions the Chief of the fortresses (LÚ.GAL AL.ŠE LUGAL) of the land of the Urartians who deserted to Assyria ([SAGGS 2001, 107-108, ND 2402].
120 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 2 (ABL 1056), 4-7.
121 OPPENHEIM – REINER 1977, 333-340, s.v. massarta offers a wide range of contexts in which the term was used.
122 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 18 (CT 53, 217); 294 (ABL 153+); PARPOLA 1987, 173 (ABL 224), 175 (ABL 225).
123 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 78 (ABL 246), Rev. 7.
125 REYNOLDS 2003, 146 (ABL 259), 6-16.
case proves again that the Assyrians primarily used local regular troops or troops of vassals for guard duties.

Concluding the evidence discussed above it can be assumed that the šāb šarri (king’s men) category of soldiers incorporated all of those soldiers (and workers) who were recruited or conscripted for a royal service in the army. They stationed mainly in the provinces but they were distinguished from the troops of the governors and high officials. They were conscripted from the local population and even from deportees. The zīku – in its technical aspect – meant probably simply infantryman, while the zakkū – describing the soldier not from the technical, but from the social background or status view – denoted the type of soldier (most probably infantryman), who served in the army for being exempted from various tasks or duties of the state. The most difficult task is the identification of the kallāpu. This category of soldier was listed in too large numbers to be a member of a specialised service (for example a member of a messenger or intelligence service), consequently this term can be used to fill in the gaps found in the identification of infantry services (Assyrian spearmen known from the sculptures, etc.).

**REGULAR ARCHERS**

The representations (71, 72, 76, 77)

The archers of the regular infantry are shown only in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) and Sargon II (721—705 B.C.). They can be identified by their Assyrian-type pointed helmets (or the very rare hemispherical helmets: Plate 21, 71). This type of helmet distinguishes them from the auxiliary archers. Not a single regular archer appears in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.) or Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.). To understand the reason for this phenomenon, there are two possibilities which have to be considered. First, if the palace reliefs show the real picture or at least tendencies, it can be asserted that the regular archers had lost their importance by the time of the armies of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal, and were replaced by auxiliary archers and armoured archers. It is, however, also possible that from the reign of Sennacherib, the Assyrian sculptors were unwilling to depict the regular archers, who were probably recruited from local people and shepherds, whose equipment was inferior to that of the armoured infantry, and whose military value might have been less than that of the professional or semi-professional soldiers of the two other arms. So, from the reign of Sennacherib, the image of the regular infantry was overshadowed in the sculptures by the auxiliary and armoured infantry. The first hypothesis seems to be the more plausible, since regular spearmen – who may also have been recruited from the ranks of the (Assyrian) peasantry and whose equipment was also of lower quality – appear several times in the sculptures of Sennacherib, and especially of Assurbanipal (see below).

It is interesting to see that in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (Plate 21, 71, 72) and Sargon II (Plate 23, 76, 77) the archers of the regular infantry are always represented together with shield bearers. This does not necessarily mean that archers of the regular infantry always fought in pairs with shield bearers. It is rather that these regular archers are usually depicted in siege scenes, where as usual, they shoot from behind the huge siege-shields, or are protected by other types of shield bearers. It must be noted, however, that both regular archers depicted in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III might be high officials who due to their rank would have been protected by shield bearers. The siege-shields in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III are exclusively large standing wicker or wooden shields with a rectangular top shelter. They provide cover for three soldiers: one shield-bearer and two archers (Plate 21, 71) or one archer and another shield-bearer equipped with a rounded bronze shield (Plate 21, 72). The sculptures of Sargon II show two types of regular archers: the first is escorted by a shield-bearer equipped with a large standing wooden siege-shield (Plate 23, 76), while the other is escorted by a soldier who is equipped with rounded (wicker) shield and a spear (Plate 23, 77) – he might well have been a regular spearman.

As has been mentioned above the regular archer – an archer wearing a pointed helmet and no scale armour – disappeared from the sculptures of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.) and Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.). The role of the regular archers was probably taken over by the different types of auxiliary archers distinguished in the previous chapter by their garments. However, the iconographical tradition of these sculptures – depicting large, symbolic figures – makes it hard to decide whether the figures shown were well-known high ranking military personnel or common soldiers. As has been discussed above, the palace reliefs – at the latest from the reign of Sennacherib – might have depicted almost exclusively the elite professional or semi-professional units of the kisir šarrūti (royal corps) and omitted those masses of Assyrian provincial and vassal units which probably consisted of local enlisted regular troops and were equipped with weaponry of inferior quality.

Cuneiform sources

This arm can hardly be identified in the written sources. It is difficult to decide whether the general term ‘archers’ (saḫē qašti) used in cuneiform sources denoted the auxiliary archers, the regular archers, the armoured archers or all three of them. Regular archers or simply archers appear in cuneiform texts during the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III. The earliest examples found in his royal inscriptions still connect the description of archers to the “heroic warrior tradition”: “warriors carrying bows and carrying shield and spear” ([mu]n-ša-dya-šu na-ši GIS. qaš-ti [na]-ši ka-ba-bi az-ma-re-e). The Assyrian royal inscriptions mention troops of archers and spearmen in very large numbers. The annals of Sargon II mention that during his 13th campaign, after defeating Mutallu, king of Kummuh, in addition to 150 chariots and 1,500 horsemen he drafted into the Assyrian army 20,000

527 With wooden siege-shields: Tiglath-Pileser III: Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XI, XII (Babylonian campaign); XXXI, XXXII (Babylonian campaign); LXII (Gezer (URU. Ga-az-ru)); LXXIII (unknown campaign); LXXV (unknown campaign); Sargon II: Botta – Flandin 1849, pl. 145 (URU. Pa-za-ši (Mannai, Media), 7th palû); with rounded wicker shields: Botta – Flandin 1849, pl. 147 (URU. Ki-šes-lu (Mannai, Media), 7th palû). The rounded wicker shields might have been used as occasional protection for higher ranking officers, as shown in this sculpture, where two regular infantrymen or spearmen provide cover for two higher ranking officers (eunuchs?).
528 Only a single depiction is known, in which the top of the siege-shield is curved: Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. LIV, LV.
529 Tadmor 1994, Annales 23, 5'-8' (13th palû, 733 B.C., Damascus, Rezin).
archers (ERIM.MEŠ(šābē) GIŠ.BAN(gašti)) and 10,000 shield-bearer spearmen (na-āš GIŠ.ka-ha-bi ù GIŠ.az-ma-re-e) from the defeated forces, and gave these troops to the newly established office of the turštānu of the left (turštānu ša bit šumēli). These 20,000 archers were probably local Anatolians or Arameans. It is a characteristic feature of ancient Near Eastern military history that the enemies of Assyria employed large numbers of archers, who formed the bulk of their armies. Besides the Aramean and Chaldean armies the Elamite armies consisted almost exclusively of archers. Assyrian palace reliefs of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal depict Elamite archers in large numbers (Plate 7, 25). The royal inscriptions of Sargon II mention that after the death of Daltā, king of Ellipi, one of the sons of his sister Nibē asked Šutur-Nahundu, king of Elam, for help, while his brother Išpabāra asked for the help of Sargon II. The Assyrian king sent 7 eunuchs with their army against them. Nibē escaped with 4,500 Elamite archers (ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN) and sought refuge in the town of Marubištu. The description of the battle of Wauš in 714 B.C. emphasizes that the mainstay of the Urartian army (which was, however, famous for its cavalry), consisted of warriors carrying bows (and) spears (LÚ.mun-dalše-šu tu-kul-ti um-ma-ni-šu na-āš GIŠ.BAN az-ma-re-e), who were massacred at the feet of Rusa by the Assyrians. During the same campaign Sargon II with his single chariot, and 1,000 experienced cavalry, with archers, and carriers of shield and spear, his brave warriors hardened in battle (it-ti 1-et GIŠ.GIGIR GIR.II-ia e-de-ni-ti ù 1 LIM pet-šal-li-ia šišt-mur-ti sa-ab GIŠ.BAN ka-ba-bi as-ma-ri-e LÚ.qu-ra-di-ia ek-du-ti mu-du-út ta-ha-zil), took the road to Musasir.

The royal inscriptions of Sennacherib help us to reconstruct further details of the structure of the Assyrian army, especially concerning the regular infantry. Infantry units appear in his royal inscriptions in two contexts: in depictions of the Assyrian army and in lists of defeated troops drafted into the Assyrian army. According to the description of his two limmu campaigns Sennacherib sent his royal corps (kisir šarrtti) consisting of “bowmen, bearers of shield and lance, chariots, horses” (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN na-ši tuk-ši ù as-ma-rī-e GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ANŠE.KUR. RA.MEŠ) against the enemy. The second context is the list of those units which were incorporated into the royal corps (kisir šarrtti) from among the defeated soldiers. Sennacherib added 10,000 bowmen (GIŠ.BAN) and 10,000 shield bearers (GIŠ.a-ri-tū) to the royal corps during his Western campaign in 701 B.C. 30,000 bowmen (GIŠ.B[AN]) and 10,000 shield bearers ([GIŠ].a-ri-tu) during his Western campaign in 695 B.C. 30,500 bowmen (GIŠ.BAN) and 30,500 shield bearers (GIŠ.a-ri-tū) during his Elamite campaign. As has already been discussed in a separate study and will be discussed in detail in vol. II, the chapters on Cavalry and Chariotry, every part of the Assyrian royal corps (kisir šarrtti) of Sargon II – infantry, cavalry and chariotry – consisted of Assyrian troops and provincial troops which were recruited from the newly conquered territories. However, the units which were listed in the royal inscriptions of Sennacherib were
characteristically infantry units. One reason for this might have been that the Assyrian army of Sennacherib most probably needed large numbers of regular infantrymen, or that these territories could not provide chariotry or cavalry units for the Assyrian army. These numbers were very high (70,500 archers within 8 years), which shows that the imperial army needed large numbers of regular troops. These foreign infantrymen joined the imperial army, and could thus acquire a new identity. However, it is not known whether these regular units served (most probably) for a certain period and were sent home after completing of their service, or became standard units of the army. The empire was obviously in need of more and more soldiers, and the only limit to the expansion of the army became the limit of the logistical support capacity (provisions) of the provinces. Esarhaddon also needed large numbers of vassal troops. He used the archer units (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN-šu) of the vanquished Bēl-iqīša, the chief of Gambulu, for example, as garrison troops in the fort of Ša-pā-Bēl, to guard the Elamite border.540 A fragmentary royal inscription of Esarhaddon lists those units which were mobilised for a campaign, including ‘third men’ (LÚ.3.UR.ŠEŠ), ‘chariot men’ (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ū-rat), chariot drivers ([LÚ. mu-kil a-piš]-a-ti), archers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN), and spearmen (GIŠ.a-rit).541 This, however, might have included both the auxiliary and regular archers and spearmen.

The royal inscriptions of Assurbanipal mention archers only a few times,542 but as can be seen, the royal inscriptions remained conservative from this point of view, used ‘heroic terms,’ and never used termini technici which would help us identify the different arms of the Assyrian army that appear in the sculptures.

(1) Terms denoting archers
There are only two terms (māḫišu, and mušēzibu) which, according to some interpretations, meant ‘archer.’ It must be added, however, that the word māḫišu (‘archer’) was the only term denoting a bowman. Yet those few instances, listed for example in CAD,543 or known from administrative texts,544 do not offer a coherent picture of military relevance. The other term, mušēzibu or ša—mušēzibāte (‘shielded archer’)545 similarly to the māḫišu does not have – at least for the author of this book – obvious military connotations.

(2) Ethnic and social background
If we wish to identify the ethnic background of the masses of (regular and auxiliary) archers – besides the Itu’eans, the Suteans,546 and Elamites – the Chaldean and Aramean tribes remain obvious choices. The palace reliefs of Assurbanipal depict them in several contexts – both in enemy armies and as Assyrian vassals.547 The armies of Merodach-baladan548 consisted mainly

541 BORGER 1956, § 80:7-8.
543 OPPENHEIM – REINER 1977, 102-103, s.v. māḫišu (‘weaver,’ ‘plowman,’ ‘hunter (using a bow)’). Only the late NB scout meaning would have had military relevance.
544 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 263 (ABL 1206), 10 mentions a certain Qardi-Iss[ar], the archer (LÚ.ma-hi-si), who had to be encouraged with the donation of a house, a plough and a field.
546 FUCHS 1994, Prunk 82: LÚ.Ša-te-e ša-ab GIŠ.BAN. The inscription of Sargon II recognized the Suteans as archers, who were deported to the Western border region after the rebuilding of Til-Garimmu to perform border guard duties.
547 For detailed description see 9-10, 14-15.
548 DIETRICH 2003, 199 (CT 54, 447), Rev. 8’-9’.
or almost exclusively of these archers. There is a letter written by a certain Marduk-apla-iddina probably to Sargon II, which was reconstructed as a letter from Merodach-baladan, king of Babylon,\footnote{Harper 1892, 754, 10: UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.PAN; Harp. 1989, 291, 20: GIŠ.PAN-kā; Harper 1989, 1009, 10, 21: 3 LÚ.PAN; Rev. 6: 5 GIŠ.PAN; Contenau 1927, 114:11: PAP(naphar) si-im-ma-na-ā ᵃ žā 8 LÚ.PAN; MES (the total equipment of the 8 archers); Tremayne 1925, 65:33 and passim – Ur: Time of Cyrus and Cambyses (538-521 B.C.): PAP(naphar)-ma 39 LÚ.PAN; ME ina pa-₃ ŠU.NI-ba₃ ma₃ ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN; MES (anyone who does not bring one of his archers to the outpost by the twentieth day and does not perform the service of the king (commits a crime against the king).} to his lord, the Assyrian king. It was alleged that Merodach-baladan’s soldiers, when penetrating the inner city, had covered the temple wall with arrows.\footnote{HARPER 1892, 1009, 10, 21: 3 LÚ.PAN; Rev. 6: 5 GIŠ.PAN; CONTENAU 1927, 114:11: PAP(naphar) si-im-ma-na-ā ᵃ žā 8 LÚ.PAN; MES (the total equipment of the 8 archers); TREMAYNE 1925, 65:33 and passim – Ur: Time of Cyrus and Cambyses (538-521 B.C.): PAP(naphar)-ma 39 LÚ.PAN; ME ina pa-ni “DŪ(bān)–DINGIR.XV(iišar), (39 archers under the supervision of Bān(i)-išar); DOUGHERTY 1920, 151:15: ša a-di UD:20.KAM LÚ.PAN-sa a-na E ka₃-a₃-du₃; 16: ša ša₂₃ ma₃ ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN; MES (anyone who does not bring one of his archers to the outpost by the twentieth day and does not perform the service of the king (commits a crime against the king).} He replied that he himself had stationed his soldiers by the temple wall. It is obvious that these soldiers were mainly archers.

One of the letters written to Assurbanipal(?) mentions the archers of the Puqūdu (GIŠ.PAN MEŠ ša LÚ.Puqūdu).\footnote{REYNOLDS 2003, 196 (CT 54 141), 5’-12’: “From there is a half a shekel of territory (ca. 1 km) until the magnates. The second watch is a watch for cavalry and archers. We have several times written to the house of our lords about the horses. Now we are keeping watch from Dume-il to Šadīrtu, a league (and) half a shekel of territory (ca. 11 km), pasture-land of the Euphrates. I keep telling Bēlšunu, ‘Give me troops and assign them to my watch’”;} A fragmentary Assyrian letter from the reign of Sargon II or Sennacherib mentions a relatively large number (20,000) of Chaldean archers (from Bīt-Dakkuri?).\footnote{Harper 1892, 754, 10: UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.PAN; HARPER 1892, 267, 14: […] GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ ša UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.GIŠ.PAN.M[EŠ … ša₂₃]–ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN.MEŠ ša UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.GIŠ.PAN.M[EŠ … ša₂₃]–ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN.MEŠ ša UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.GIŠ.PAN.M[EŠ … ša₂₃]–ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN.MEŠ ša UNUG.KI, Rev. 13: Bēl-ibnî … LÚ.PAN; Rev. 6: 5 GIŠ.PAN; CONTENAU 1927, 114:11: PAP(naphar) si-im-ma-na-ā ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN; MES (the total equipment of the 8 archers); TREMAIN 1925, 65:33 and passim – Ur: Time of Cyrus and Cambyses (538-521 B.C.): PAP(naphar)-ma 39 LÚ.PAN; ME ina pa-ni “DŪ(bān)–DINGIR.XV(iišar), (39 archers under the supervision of Bān(i)-išar); DOUGHERTY 1920, 151:15: ša a-di UD:20.KAM LÚ.PAN-sa a-na E ka₃-a₃-du₃; 16: ša ša₂₃ ma₃ ša₂₃ 39 LÚ.PAN; MES (anyone who does not bring one of his archers to the outpost by the twentieth day and does not perform the service of the king (commits a crime against the king).} Several Babylonian cities provided vassal troops for the Assyrians, especially for local border guard purposes. Administrative texts (letters) mention the archers of Borsippa and especially of Nippur. Illil-bānî, governor of Nippur, Aššur-bēlu-taqqīn, prefect and the people of Nippur wrote several letters to Esarhaddon asking for troops, since they had kept watch along a long stretch of border along the Euphrates without cavalry, supported only by archers.\footnote{REYNOLDS 2003, 106-12: “It is a watch for cavalry and archers. We have several times written to the house of our lords about the horses. Now we are keeping watch from Dume-il to Šadīrtu, a league (and) half a shekel of territory (ca. 11 km), pasture-land of the Euphrates. I keep telling Bēlšunu, ‘Give me troops and assign them to my watch’”;} Two letters from the reign of Assurbanipal mention the archers of Uruk\footnote{REYNOLDS 2003, 106-12: “It is a watch for cavalry and archers. We have several times written to the house of our lords about the horses. Now we are keeping watch from Dume-il to Šadīrtu, a league (and) half a shekel of territory (ca. 11 km), pasture-land of the Euphrates. I keep telling Bēlšunu, ‘Give me troops and assign them to my watch’”;} while another letter written to Esarhaddon deals with two officials (Bēl-īpuš and Bēl-uballi) above all for the border guard duties discussed above. Further fragmentary Babylonian documents mention smaller or larger numbers of archers, even from the Neo-Babylonian and Persian periods as well,\footnote{HARPER 1892, 1028, Rev. 4.} but the Neo-Assyrian system of recruiting vassal or auxiliary troops from the Babylonian cities seems clear: the conquered Babylonian cities, for example Nippur, Borsippa or Uruk – as allied partners of Assyria – equipped units of archers for the campaigns of the Assyrian army, for local police duties, for the defence of the cities, and above all for the border guard duties discussed above.

\begin{flushright}
\texttt{REGULAR INFANTRY}
\end{flushright}
Some texts identify not only the vassal, for example Chaldean or Babylonian, regular archers, but the Assyrian units as well. A fragmentary letter mentions the archers of the king (GIŠ.PAN ša šarri) another from the time of the Mukin-zêr rebellion (731 B.C.) lists the units of the Sanabadakku who went with him to a muster(?) or campaign in Babylonia. His army consisted of 3 chariots, 1 cavalry and 500 archers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN). An administrative text dating probably from the reign of Esarhaddon lists military personnel at the disposal of various officials. The text lists 17 bow-men, at the disposal of Nabû-eriba, prefect of the crown prince; 17 cavalry, 1 bow-man from the village of Hanê, at the disposal of Silim-Aššur, Vizier (sukkallu); 6 bowmen from the town of Til-Rašawa, at the disposal of Aia-iababa, the prefect of the staff-bearers. It is not known whether these archers were auxiliary archers or the archers of the regular infantry. Nor, unfortunately, is it known whether the villages mentioned above – as has been shown in the case of the Itu’eans – were special archers’ villages, or simply denoted that the Assyrian army was organized in a territorial system and recruited archers from several (or all?) villages. This text shows that in the Neo-Assyrian period not only the cities, but also the estates, villages, and towns had to provide archers for the army of various Assyrian (military) officials. Two further administrative texts listed archers and spearmen. One of them is a note which summarizes that 350 shield(-bearers) and 240 archers had not arrived for some event, probably a muster or a campaign. The other text is a much more detailed list, which records groups of archers (in a strength of hundreds) under the command of six Assyrian officials. The appearance of military officials (for example a bodyguard) at the beginning of the text may refer to the establishment of an infantry detachment consisting of 208 shield-bearers (spearmen) and [x hundred] archers. These two texts most probably recorded regular units, which were – similarly to the text discussed above – recruited from various Assyrian villages and towns to perform military service.

As far as the social background of these regular archers is concerned, two segments of society can be identified from the cuneiform evidence: the independent or semi-independent shepherds and the semi-professional archers who served for bow-fief. Large numbers of independent or semi-independent shepherds (Itu’eans, Suteans, and other Aramean and Chaldean tribes) pastured flocks all over the Near East. They formed a huge basis for the ‘human resources’ of the Near Eastern armies. Their primary weapon was probably the bow (the spear was used mainly by the regular troops of the state armies). These shepherds provided large numbers of auxiliary archers (Itu’eans and other Aramean tribes) and regular archers for the Assyrian army. A letter from Dādî to Esarhaddon or Assurbanipal complained that “Arbailāiu and Girittu, the shepherds responsible for the cultic meals, from Luddin-ilu – refuse to come in for tax collection. Ten men run around with them, draped with weapons, saying: ‘Whoever comes against us we will cut down with (our) bows.’”

Many more sources prove that in the Neo-Babylonian and Persian periods the different groups of shepherds provided archers from among themselves for the local troops or for the royal armies. Relatively large numbers of archers (primarily shepherds) were connected to Babylonian temples. These temple archers appear in the documents of the Neo-

---

558 HARPER 1892, 210, Rev. 3: GIŠ.PAN ša LUGAL
559 SAGGS 2001, 22-25, NL 2 (ND 2717), 54’-57a
560 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815+).
564 STRASSMAIER 1889B, 220; 2; CONTENAU 1927, 112-6; TREMAYNE 1925, 7 iv 142 (Uruk, reign of Cyrus and Cambyses (538-520 B.C.) PN ša mud-bi LŪ.PAN.MEŠ ša LŪ.SIPA.MEŠ(re’ i) ša šarri LUGAL(šarri).

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 87
Babylonian and Persian periods. The Eanna archive of Uruk contains information about them. One of these texts lists 29 archers of the shepherds under the supervision of the overseer of flocks.\footnote{CONTENAU 1929, 140:4; 29 LÚ.GIŠ.PAN.ME ša LÚ.SIPA.ME.} They performed guard duty along the Tigris. Another text lists 40 archers who were issued with a large amount of silver to acquire provisions for six months.\footnote{CONTENAU 1927, 110:2.} Two other texts also list the names of Eanna temple archers.\footnote{DOUGHERTY 1920, 116:8: GIŠ.DA(lē'u) šá LÚ.PAN.ME[Š] ša LÚ.GAL—LÚ.SAG, 9: ina UGU-ša rā-tu (“the list on which the archers of the Chief Eunuch are inscribed”); TREMAYNE 1925, 65: 39 archers.} A further text proves that not only the Eanna, but other temples also employed archer shepherds to guard their flocks. One such text deals with the temple archers of the Ebabbar at Sippar.\footnote{CLAY 1912C, 101:24ff. (Dareios I).} Another text probably mentions the chief of the archers of Ebabbar.\footnote{CLAY 1912C, 101:24ff. (Dareios I).} The third source of archers were the bowmen who served in a bow fief system: the king granted land to which the obligation to outfit an archer was attached.\footnote{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 16 (ABL 201), 4-7; POTTER 1974, 263.} As has already been mentioned, the ‘bow field’ as a phenomenon appeared in the context of the Itu’eans as well: according to the king’s (Sargon II) order, the bow field (A.ŠÀ GIŠ.BAN) of the Itu’ean prefect was exempt from straw and barley tax.\footnote{STRACK 1916, 56 vi 86: LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ; PIEPKORN 1933, 76 vii 17: m At-ta-me-tu LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN (Attametu, the chief of the archers); WEIDNER 1932–1933, 198:23: m Te-um-man LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN ša É Hal-la-a-[...].} Much more data concerning the bow fief system come from the Neo-Babylonian and Persian periods.\footnote{571 For royal soldiers levied on bow fiefs: KREUZMANN 1933, 180:2; 183:2; 12; 184:5; 187:3; 188:3, 9; 189:3; 220:2; 221:9; UNGNAD 1907, 96:1; UNGNAD 1908, 96:1; 160:7; 194:7; 302:1; HELPRECHT – CLAY 1898, 605; STRASSMAIER 1893, 1993; STRASSMAIER 1890, 13:6.} One document, dated to the reign of Darius I, reveals that a chief of archers (LÚ.GAL PAN, see below) belonged to the chariot fief (É GIŠ.GIGIR) of the official (qēpu) of Ezida.\footnote{UNGnad 1907, 96:1; UNGnad 1908, 96:1; 160:7; 194:7; 302:1; HELPRECHT – CLAY 1898, 605; STRASSMAIER 1893, 1993; STRASSMAIER 1890, 13:6.} It is clear that at least in the Persian period, several types of fiefs provided units of archers for the army.

(3) Officers of archers

Not a single Assyrian document names the officers of archer units. However, officers of archers are known from those neighbouring countries whose armies were primarily based on large numbers of archers. Royal inscriptions of Assurbanipal mention Elamite officers of archers several times. His inscriptions list chiefs of archers (LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ) captured during the Elamite campaigns.\footnote{Postgate 1974, 263.} Several Neo-Babylonian administrative documents (dating from the reign of Nabonidus) mention Šadunu the chief of archers (LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN) in various contexts.\footnote{UNGnad 1908, 155:3: LÚ.GAL.PAN šá É GIŠ.GIGIR ša 44 AMAR.UTU-MUŠ LÚ. qē-pi É-zi-da.} The same officer appears as the chief of the archers of shepherds (LÚ.GAL GIŠ.P[AN] ša LÚ.SIPA.[x].MEŠ) as well.\footnote{UNGnad 1908, 155:3: LÚ.GAL.PAN šá É GIŠ.GIGIR ša 44 AMAR.UTU-MUŠ LÚ. qē-pi É-zi-da.} Another contemporary chief of archers, Arad-Anunītu, is known from a few documents.\footnote{UNGnad 1908, 155:3: LÚ.GAL.PAN šá É GIŠ.GIGIR ša 44 AMAR.UTU-MUŠ LÚ. qē-pi É-zi-da.} A further document mentions another type of officer. This document deals with 8 men, who were the commanders-of-10 (LÚ.GAL 10.MEŠ) of 70 archers of the shepherds of a deity.\footnote{For royal soldiers levied on bow fiefs: KREUZMANN 1933, 180:2; 183:2; 12; 184:5; 187:3; 188:3, 9; 189:3; 220:2; 221:9; UNGNAD 1907, 96:1; UNGNAD 1908, 96:1; 160:7; 194:7; 302:1; HELPRECHT – CLAY 1898, 605; STRASSMAIER 1893, 1993; STRASSMAIER 1890, 13:6.} These commanders-of-10 had to muster those 70 archers and turn them over to the chief of the archers, their commander. Consequently the archers were organized in

---

\footnote{565 CONTENAU 1929, 140:4; 29 LÚ.GIŠ.PAN.ME ša LÚ.SIPA.ME.} \footnote{566 CONTENAU 1927, 110:2.} \footnote{DOUGHERTY 1920, 116:8: GIŠ.DA(lē'u) šá LÚ.PAN.ME[Š] ša LÚ.GAL—LÚ.SAG, 9: ina UGU-ša rā-tu (“the list on which the archers of the Chief Eunuch are inscribed”); TREMAYNE 1925, 65: 39 archers.} \footnote{567 DANDAMAYEV 1999, 95-98.} \footnote{568 CLAY 1912C, 101:24ff. (Dareios I).} \footnote{569 POSTGATE 1974, 263.} \footnote{570 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 16 (ABL 201), 4-7; POTTER 1974, 263.} \footnote{571 For royal soldiers levied on bow fiefs: KREUZMANN 1933, 180:2; 183:2; 12; 184:5; 187:3; 188:3, 9; 189:3; 220:2; 221:9; UNGNAD 1907, 96:1; UNGNAD 1908, 96:1; 160:7; 194:7; 302:1; HELPRECHT – CLAY 1898, 605; STRASSMAIER 1893, 1993; STRASSMAIER 1890, 13:6.} \footnote{572 For royal soldiers levied on bow fiefs: KREUZMANN 1933, 180:2; 183:2; 12; 184:5; 187:3; 188:3, 9; 189:3; 220:2; 221:9; UNGNAD 1907, 96:1; UNGNAD 1908, 96:1; 160:7; 194:7; 302:1; HELPRECHT – CLAY 1898, 605; STRASSMAIER 1893, 1993; STRASSMAIER 1890, 13:6.} \footnote{573 UNGNAD 1908, 155:3: LÚ.GAL.PAN šá É GIŠ.GIGIR ša 44 AMAR.UTU-MUŠ LÚ. qē-pi É-zi-da.} \footnote{574 STRECK 1916, 56 vi 86: LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ; PIEPKORN 1933, 76 vii 17: m At-ta-me-tu LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN (Attametu, the chief of the archers); WEIDNER 1932–1933, 198:23: m Te-um-man LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN ša É Hal-la-a-[...].} \footnote{575 STRASSMAIER 1889A, 215:2: Šadunu LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ; 228:13; 288:11: Šadunu LÚ.GAL GIŠ.PAN.MEŠ ša LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ-šú; 82-7-14, 43:3; 82-7-14, 1794:7.} \footnote{576 82-7-14, 1794:7; see REINER ET AL., 1982, 155.} \footnote{82-7-14, 1467:4; see REINER ET AL., 1982, 155.} \footnote{577 STRASSMAIER 1889A, 1058:4; 82-7-14, 1630:5.} \footnote{578 DOUGHERTY 1920, 151:9: LÚ.GAL—10.MEŠ šá 70 LÚ.PAN.MEŠ šá LÚ.SIPAD.MEŠ, 10: šá DINGIR.GAŠAN šá UNUG.KI.}
tens and cohorts, commanded by a chief of archers. The Assyrian terms for cohort (kišru) and cohort commander (rab kišir) are missing from the cuneiform evidence. The lack of contemporary information, however, does not mean that the archer units of the Assyrian army were not commanded by officers. Concluding the cuneiform evidence Chicago Assyrian Dictionary probably draws the correct conclusion when it states that the Elamite chiefs of archers were high ranking military commanders (commanding larger units), while the Neo-Babylonian chiefs of archers were local commanders of fiefs and performed local police or border guard duties. The Persian documents, however, seem to refer to archer units which were based on private or temple fiefs and provided soldiers for the Persian army.

The Assyrians most probably organised the units of regular archers – at least the peasant soldiers of the Assyrian provinces, and the city dwellers – into regular units with regular officers. Only the auxiliary archers (Itu’eans and other tribes) could serve in their tribal system and were commanded by village inspectors, their deputies, sheikhs, prefects (šaknu), and commanders (GAL I-ti-tu-‘a) discussed above. However, on campaign these troops could serve like the other regular units under the command of Assyrian officers. It is unfortunately not known whether the large numbers of archers who were recruited from defeated enemies – including Aramean tribesmen – served in the Assyrian regular system under Assyrian officers or, similarly to the Itu’eans, could retain some elements of their tribal system.

**REGULAR SPEARMEN**

**The representations (74, 83—89)**

Unlike the regular archers, the spearmen of the regular infantry were depicted in the Assyrian sculptures throughout the period, although in decreasing numbers. The characteristic feature of their equipment is that they never wear armour, only a pointed helmet. Their weapons are the spear and the sword, and they carry a rounded bronze shield (Plate 22, 74; Plate 26, 84, 85; Plate 27, 86), a rounded wicker shield (Plate 23, 77; Plate 26, 83), a standing bronze shield (Plate 27, 87, 89), or a standing wicker or wooden shield (Plate 27, 88).

The palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) show only a few soldiers who can be identified as regular spearmen. They carry spears and swords, and rounded bronze shields are fastened on their backs (Plate 22, 74). They are escorting the chariot of the king, so they might have been employed as bodyguards. Two other infantrymen are shown providing shelter with their rounded
bronze shields for a eunuch counting heads (Plate 22, 73). Unfortunately the slab is too fragmentary to decide whether they were equipped with spears or only with swords. An unpublished relief fragment from Nimrud shows in its upper register a (regular) spearmen equipped with a rounded shield and a spear, but he does not wear any kind of helmet.584

In the palace reliefs of Sargon II there are no figures who can be definitely recognised as regular spearmen. As has been discussed above, three regular infantrymen (Plate 24, 79, 80) were identified on the Khorsabad sculptures, who were equipped with spears, shields and bows as well. They were considered to be general infantrymen, or most probably officers.

Examining the regular spearmen depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib, it is noticeable that the relative diversity of the equipment of the regular infantry (several types of shields and the bow) displayed in the palace reliefs of Sargon II had disappeared, and was replaced by a more regular picture of standard weaponry. At that time regular spearmen wore pointed helmets, boots (or were barefoot) and the rounded shield remained their only type of shield. However, two types of regular spearmen can be identified in the sculptures of that king: the first is characterised by a rounded wicker shield (Plate 26, 83), while the second was equipped with a rounded bronze shield with a decorated rim and boss (Plate 26, 84, 85) similar to the Urartian shields which were found in Karmir Blur.585 Regular infantrymen equipped with rounded wicker shields appear in two of the sculptures of Sennacherib: the first scene shows them standing guard while deportees are counted during an Eastern campaign (Plate 26, 83). The second scene shows a regular infantryman (most probably a spearman, since archers are not seen at all) in a sapper context. He is protecting himself with the same kind of rounded wicker shield.586 The other type of regular spearman is shown in marching scenes together with other types of spearmen. In the first scene (“rounding up enemy soldiers”) they are coming down a hill in two rows.587 The first row consists of four regular spearmen wearing pointed helmets (Plate 26, 84) and four regular spearmen with no helmets at all (Plate 26, 85). The second row consists of four regular spearmen and four auxiliary spearmen. 8 more auxiliary spearmen are shown searching the forest for enemy soldiers. The second scene is a marching scene: the Assyrian army approaches the city of Alammu.588 The column consists of two parallel rows of soldiers. Both registers contain the same units from the back to the front as follows: 3 dismounted cavalrymen (cavalry bodyguard) → 8 armoured spearmen → 4 regular spearmen → 2 auxiliary spearmen → 4 armoured slingers → 4 armoured archers (with shield-bearers). The march culminates in the siege of the city. The large number of different types of spearmen and the ratio between the types (4 auxiliary, 8 regular, and 16 armoured spearmen) shows that this column was probably the core of the army. It is not known whether the regularity of the numbers of different types of spearmen implies a conscious arrangement only in the sculpture as such or was a deliberate organizing principle in the infantry as well. It shows the spearmen predominating over the archers in the core of the army. However, this concentration of spearmen makes the possibility of a special bodyguard unit plausible. This bodyguard theory is supported if we examine the 8 regular spearmen. The helmet, the rounded bronze shield, the spear and sword are the same as the weaponry of the armoured spearmen. Even their crossband appears on some of

584 BLEIBTREU 1980, 89-90, NA/12/76, Taf. 6 a).
the armoured spearmen. However, their characteristic garment is unique. It consists of a shorter upper kilt and a longer lower kilt (Plate 40, 132), the most important characteristic of which is that this garment is exactly the same as that worn by the Judaean captives of Lachish.589 The same short garment is shown on a Judaean bodyguard depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib, who is also identified as a Judaean by his characteristic ‘turban’-like headdress (Plate 40, 130; for a detailed study see chapter Bodyguards of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.)). It seems quite possible that these Judaean spearmen wore the Assyrian pointed helmet on campaign, and their own headdress on ceremonial occasions and in everyday life. A regular officer in the Til-Barsip wall-paintings (Plate 44, 150) wears the same Judaean garment with a pointed helmet.

Large numbers of regular infantrymen (most probably spearmen) are depicted in several other contexts connected to campaigns. The problem with their identification is that they do not carry shields or spears, but the context of their employment: escorting prisoners,590 cutting trees,591 or bringing heads592 makes the representation of their weaponry unnecessary.

Three types of regular spearmen appear in the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal. (1) The first type is equipped with the traditional rounded bronze shield (Plate 27, 86), (2) the second carries the large standing (battle) shield made of or covered with bronze (Plate 27, 87, 89), (3) while the third has the same battle shield made of wood (Plate 27, 88). The first type is shown in the sculptures in a few characteristic contexts, such as swimming in a river on inflated animal skins with shields fastened on their backs,593 escorting prisoners with the shields hanging on their backs,594 fighting in close combat in a set-piece battle (with Arabs),595 and destroying the wall with swords while protecting themselves with rounded bronze shields.596 The equipment of the second and third types of regular spearmen shows a more uniform picture. Their huge battle shields – made of bronze or wood – almost entirely standardised the appearance of this arm. It is an interesting new feature, however, that the breast-plate (kardio phylax) – which has already been discussed in the chapter on auxiliary spearmen as a characteristic feature of their equipment – appears on regular spearmen as well (Plate 27, 87, 88). It is interesting to see that the regular spearmen who were equipped with breast plates fought barefoot (Plate 27, 87, 88), while those who wore no breast plates wore Assyrian military boots (Plate 27, 89). Furthermore, in the sculptures of Assurbanipal the auxiliary spearmen use the heavy battle shield, too (Plate 16, 55, 56). It is possible, however, that this large and heavy standing shield in the ranks of the regular and auxiliary spearmen was not for everyday use.597 It would have been too heavy for daily duty (going on patrol in hill country, escorting captives, etc.). This type of shield was excellent in battles, where the infantry

---

591 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 45 (Dilbat, Babylonia, 1st campaign); 637, 638 (Babylonian campaign).
595 BARNETT 1976, pls. XXXII (North Palace, Room L, slabs 3-7), XXXIII (North Palace, Room L, slabs 9-13).
596 BARNETT 1976, pl. XVII, (North Palace, Room F, slabs 3-4, Hamanu, Elam); XXI (North Palace, Room F, slab 15, Elamite campaign).

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 91
could easily use them to form a wall, a phalanx tactic which had a long history in Mesopotamian and Assyrian warfare (e.g. the Stele of Vultures).

This uniform appearance of the Assyrian infantry during the reign of Assurbanipal – which is witnessed most characteristically in the ranks of the auxiliary and regular spearmen – can be understood on the technical level as a sign of standardisation, but on the ideological level as a sign of the expansion of the Assyrian world. The auxiliaries – similarly to other ‘imperial citizens’ of the Assyrian Empire – via the Assyrian army became part of the Assyrian microcosm,\(^\text{598}\) and fought for the expansion of the ordered cosmos, to civilise the uncivilised (the ‘chaotic world’). It was most probably in this period, at the latest, that the different arms of the Assyrian army lost their ‘ethnic character.’ Foreign units served in the ranks of the cavalry and chariotry in the 8th century B.C. as well\(^\text{599}\) (see later). The number of auxiliary archers who can be identified as Itu’eans decreased in the sculptures of Assurbanipal, and the proportion of auxiliary archers who were recruited from the ranks of other Aramean citizens of the empire increased. Therefore, the intermingling of the equipment of the auxiliary and regular spearmen, for example – from the technical point of view – can be understood as a sign of the process which, by the late 7th century B.C., probably led to a certain degree of ethnic homogenization in the Assyrian Empire. In the sculptures of Assurbanipal, for example in the battle of the River Ulai, several types of spearmen fought together. Fig. 3 shows the variety of spearmen (and probably units) who served in the army of Assurbanipal.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SPEARMAN TYPE</th>
<th>SHIELD</th>
<th>HELMET</th>
<th>ARMOUR</th>
<th>WEAPON</th>
<th>NO.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>auxiliary spearman I</td>
<td>rounded wicker shield</td>
<td>crested helmet</td>
<td>breast plate</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auxiliary spearman II</td>
<td>standing wicker shield</td>
<td>crested helmet</td>
<td>breast plate</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auxiliary spearman III</td>
<td>rounded bronze shield</td>
<td>crested helmet</td>
<td>breast plate</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regular spearman I</td>
<td>rounded bronze shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regular spearman II</td>
<td>standing bronze shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regular spearman III</td>
<td>standing bronze shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>breast plate</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regular spearman IV</td>
<td>standing wicker shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>breast plate</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>armoured spearman I</td>
<td>rounded bronze shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>scale armour</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>armoured spearman II</td>
<td>standing bronze shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>scale armour</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>armoured spearman III</td>
<td>standing wicker shield</td>
<td>pointed helmet</td>
<td>scale armour</td>
<td>spear</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 3. Different types of spearmen in the infantry of Assurbanipal.

It is obvious that this variety – the most important feature and strength of the Assyrian army – was technical in nature, and from the middle of the 7th century B.C. probably did not denote an ethnic diversity at all. Indeed, on the contrary, from a technical point of view this shows a strong tendency towards regularisation of the infantry, and the whole army. These soldiers were


\(^{599}\) Dezso 2006B, 93-140.
Assyrian subjects, soldiers of the empire without respect to their (former) mixed ethnic background. The different units lost their ethnic character, and the Assyrians might have kept only a few important units of the cavalry, chariotry, or armoured infantry in the *kipṣir šarrūti*, the royal corps, for themselves.

Concerning the officers of the regular infantry it must be mentioned that while in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III (Plate 44, 147, 148), Sargon II and (Plate 45, 152—155), and in the Til-Barsip wall paintings (Plate 44, 149—151) there are depictions which – if our identification is correct – probably show the officers of the regular infantry. In the sculptures of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal there are no officers who can be positively assigned to the same army unit. The bases for identification are obviously the equipment, especially the mace, which is an unquestionable symbol of status (Plate 44, 147; Plate 45, 152, 153), and the context, for example a eunuch or a bearded officer leading captives (Plate 44, 148, 149; Plate 45, 154).

(1) Enemy spearmen

Enemies of Assyria rarely deployed infantry units equipped with shields and spears against the Assyrian armies. The palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II do not feature a single enemy spearsman. On the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III large numbers of shielded spearmen are depicted fighting against the Assyrians in the Northern (Urartian) mountain regions.⁶⁰⁰ These warriors, equipped with small rounded shields and spears and wearing hemispherical crested helmets were most probably Urartians.

The palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III show enemy spearmen equipped with rounded (bronze?) shields three times in Anatolian and Eastern contexts, engaged in close combat with Assyrian auxiliary spearmen (Gurreans).⁶⁰¹ The most important characteristic of these enemy spearmen is that they wear crested helmets similar to the helmets of the auxiliary spearmen, which may hint at the Anatolian and North Syrian origin of this type of helmet.⁶⁰² Only a single scene shows an Anatolian defender equipped with spear and rounded shield with a conical cap on his head.⁶⁰³

Sculptures of Sargon II are an abundant source of information concerning the use of spearmen, who are characteristically represented in three regions. On his Eastern campaigns in the Zagros region Sargon II encountered an enemy wearing peculiar animal-skin cloaks which covered half of the body; their weaponry consisted of rectangular wicker shields and spears. They are shown defending their besieged cities⁶⁰⁴ or being pursued by Assyrian chariotry or cavalry across open terrain, probably in open battle.⁶⁰⁵ As Sargon II’s sculptures show, these territories were horse-breeding regions and the primary source of horses for the Assyrian army. On his Western campaign (in 721/720 B.C.) Sargon II met the (coalition) forces of * İstanbul.⁶⁰⁶ The Assyrians fought at least one battle against this army, which consisted of infantrymen equipped with oval shields, spears and curved swords. In the sculptures the Assyrian chariotry and cavalry are attacking this infantry, which stands in formation.⁶⁰⁷ Sargon II – during his Western campaigns –

---

⁶⁰⁰ *KING 1915, pls. XXXVII, XXXVIII, XLI, XLII.*
⁶⁰¹ *BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pls. XLI, XLII, I, LI, LXI.*
⁶⁰² *DEZSŐ 2001, 37-47.*
⁶⁰³ *BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pls. XLV, XLVI.*
⁶⁰⁴ *Botta – Flandin 1849, Room II: pls. 61: 5+ defenders; 68: 5 defenders; 70: 4 defenders; Gate H: pl. 77: 5 defenders; Room XIV: pl. 145: 7 defenders.*
⁶⁰⁵ *Botta – Flandin 1849, Room II: pls. 56: chariot attack; 65: cavalry attack.*
⁶⁰⁶ *FRANKLIN 1994, 255-275.*
⁶⁰⁷ *Botta – Flandin 1849, Room V, pl. 92: chariot attack; Gate O, pls. 99, 100: chariotry and cavalry attack.*
encountered Egyptian (Nubian) troops who aided the Philistine cities against the Assyrians. As the sculptures of Sargon II show, the Nubian warriors were equipped with two throwing spears. The Assyrians besieged them and fought them in open battles as well. All of the cases listed above share the same feature: no archers are depicted beside the spearmen at all.

In the sculptures of Sennacherib the number of enemy spearmen depicted is much smaller than in the sculptures of his predecessors. Such enemy warriors are shown during his Phoenician campaign, fighting in formation together with archers probably against Assyrian cavalry, and in unknown hill country, where Assyrian armoured and auxiliary spearmen are fighting against fugitives from a besieged city. It is possible that the army of Hezekiah, king of Judah, consisted mainly of archers and spearmen of this type, as the siege-scene of Lachish shows large numbers of rounded shields hanging on the battlements of the city, and the Judaean spearmen have been identified in the armies of Sargon II and Sennacherib as possible bodyguards (see below, the chapter on Bodyguards).

According to the sculptures of Assurbanipal, the Assyrian army did not fight against enemy infantry which were equipped with shields and spears. Shielded spearmen appeared typically only during his Egyptian campaigns, where – in a siege scene – small rounded shields are visible in the hands of Nubian warriors. Their design shows a cross or animal skin motif. Spears appear in his palace reliefs as items of booty – a sheaf of spears is shown in a Babylonian booty context.

One of the reasons for this lack of spearmen might be that – as has been mentioned in the chapter on Auxiliary Spearmen – the use of shield and spear as the primary weapons of a soldier was not typical of nomadic communities, but of the urban societies of the Near East. This type of warfare – similarly to the much later hoplite warfare – did not favour single warriors fighting alone: it was most effective to deploy shielded spearmen in formation, which needed drill and discipline. In the early period of their conquests the Assyrians encountered armies equipped with shields and spears. In conquered territories the Assyrians probably did not support the traditional military training of young men, which was essential for the effective use of this type of infantry. Effective military training could become an Assyrian monopoly, and so did the mastery of hoplite warfare (see below). Only everyday practice in archery remained widespread in the ranks of the nomadic and semi nomadic tribes, in villages and shepherd communities, etc. Consequently archers became the most important arm of the enemy armies within the empire. In the border regions, however, enemy armies still deployed units of shielded spearmen.

In contrast to this picture, the royal inscriptions of these kings continuously discuss the details and numbers of the enemy units who were added to the standing army, including spearmen. Mention of spearmen enlisted from the Western, North-Western, and Northern peripheries is by no means unusual. As has been discussed, Urartu had a long tradition of equipping and drilling troops with shields and spears. However, the mention of shield-bearing spearmen added to the Assyrian army from Elam, and especially the large number of these soldiers, is surprising, since no Elamite shield-bearing spearmen appear in the sculptures of the Assyrian kings.

---

608 Botta – Flandin 1849, Room V, pls. 86: 5 defenders, 89: 2 defenders.
609 Botta – Flandin 1849, Room V, pls. 87-88: cavalry attack.
613 Barnett 1976, pl. XXXVI – Egyptian campaign, siege of a city.
Fig. 4. Foreign infantrymen enlisted in the royal corps (ñisir šarrūti).

Cuneiform sources

(1) Royal inscriptions.
As has already been discussed in detail in the previous chapter, the arm of spearmen carrying shields appeared in the royal inscriptions of Tiglath-Pileser III in an enemy context. During his 13th campaign in Kummuh, in addition to 150 chariots and 1,500 horsemen Sargon II added to the troops of the newly established office of the turtānu of the left 20,000 archers (ERIM.MEŠ(šāhē) GIŠ.BAN(qašti)) and 10,000 shield-bearing spearmen (na-dāGIŠ.ka-da-biäuGIŠ.az-ma-re-e). These infantrymen were probably local spearmen, but their number seems too high to indicate exclusively local origin. The third context in which shield-bearing spearmen appear is the 8th campaign of this king. The description of the battle of Wauš in 714 B.C. describes the Urartian army, the main body of which consisted of warriors carrying bows (and) spears (LÚ. im-da-šu tu-kul-ti um-ma-ni-šu na-dāGIŠ.BAN az-ma-re-e). It is known that the garrisons of the Urartian fortresses consisted mainly of infantrymen carrying shields and spears. When during the same campaign Sargon II attacked Musašir he took with him 1,000 experienced cavalry, with archers, and carriers of shields and spears (1 LIM pet-ti-li-iš ši-tuGIŠ.BAN ka-ba-bi as-ma-re-e). However, as has already been mentioned, this expeditionary force might well have contained auxiliary troops (archers and spearmen) as well, since the sculptures depicting the sack of Musašir almost exclusively depict auxiliary spearmen. Sennacherib sent his

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>KING</th>
<th>COUNTRY</th>
<th>SPEARMEN</th>
<th>ARCHERS</th>
<th>TEXT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tiglath-Pileser III</td>
<td>Damascus (733)</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>TADMOR 1994, Annales 23, 5'-8'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sargon II</td>
<td>Kummuh (709)</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>FUCHS 1994, Annales, 409-410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennacherib</td>
<td>Judah (701)</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>LUCKENBILL 1924, 60:59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennacherib</td>
<td>Tabal (695)</td>
<td>10,000</td>
<td>30,000</td>
<td>LUCKENBILL 1924, 63 v 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennacherib</td>
<td>Elam (693)</td>
<td>30,500</td>
<td>30,500</td>
<td>LUCKENBILL 1924, 76:103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esharhadden</td>
<td>Elam</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>BORGER 1956, § 68, III:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assurbanipal</td>
<td></td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>STRECK 1916, 60 vii 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

615 “Warriors carrying bows and carrying shield and spear” ([mun]-da-h-se-šu na-ši GIŠ.qaš-ti [na]-ši ka-ba-bi az-ma-re-e) TADMOR 1994, Annales 23, 5'-8' (13th palû, 733 B.C., Damascus, Rezin).
617 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 136 (8th palû, 714 B.C.).
618 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 289: (Rusa) stationed in these fortresses his battle-hardened warriors, carrying shields and spears, the best troops of his army, the confidence of his country (LÚ. qu-ra-di-šu a-ša-re-tū um-ma-ni-šu le- ‘u-ta ta-ḥa-zi na-dā ka-ba-bi as-ma-re-i-ti tu-kul-ti KUR-šū).
619 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 320-321 (8th palû, 714 B.C.).
620 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pl. 141. It is worth mentioning that the description of the sack of Musašir lists large quantities of votive military equipment, such as “96 silver spears, silver armour, silver bows, silver arrowheads decorated with gold inlays and gold fittings” (96 šu-ka-re KU.BABBAR gur-pi-at KU.BABBAR GIŠ.BAN KU.BABBAR ši-ta-he KU.BABBAR ša ne-ešši-à iš-zi...
royal corps (kišir šarrūti) consisting of “bowmen, bearers of shield and lance, chariots, horses” (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN na-šī ṭuk-šī ā as-ma-ri-ti GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ANŠE.KUR.RA.MEŠ) against his enemies during his two limmu campaigns.621 These were most probably regular units of his standing army, including Assyrians as well. Sennacherib, like his predecessors, drafted large numbers of foreign spearmen into the Assyrian standing army: 10,000 bowmen (GIŠ.BAN), 10,000 shield bearers (GIŠ.a-ri-tú) during his Western campaign in 701 B.C.,622 30,000 bowmen (GIŠ.BAN) and [10,000] shield bearers (GIŠ.a-ri-tú) during his Western campaign in 695 B.C.,623 and 30,500 bowmen (GIŠ.BAN) and 30,500 shield bearers (GIŠ.a-ri-tú) during his Elamite campaign.624 This last record – supposing that ‘shield-bearer’ (GIŠ.a-ri-tú) denotes spearmen and not the shield-bearers of the archers – is very interesting, since not a single Elamite spearman equipped with a shield as well appears in the Assyrian palace reliefs. Two entries in the royal inscription of Esarhaddon give details of his forces. One of these lists the units which were mobilised for a campaign, including ‘third men’ (LÚ.3.U5.MEŠ), ‘chariot men’ (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ú-rat), chariot drivers ([LÚ. mu-kil a-pa]-a-ti), archers (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN), and shield-bearing spearmen (GIŠ.a-ri-tú).625 This, however, might have included both the auxiliary and regular archers and spearmen. The other entry lists the military and civilian personnel whom he added to the army of Assyria and to the Empire, including shield-bearers (LÚ.a-ri-ti).626 The royal inscriptions of Assurbanipal also give details of troops taken from Elam and added to the Assyrian standing army.627 In contrast to the sculptures of this king, the text mentions Elamite spearmen again, who are completely unknown in the representational evidence and are missing from the sculptures. One of the letters of Aššur-dūr-pānīa (governor of Šabirēšu?) to Sargon II also mentions 100 foreign shield-bearing spearmen, who from the fort of Mar-û-a (Šubria)628 attacked Il-dalâ, an Assyrian official pursuing a renegade Assyrian officer (a commander-of-50 of the Gurreans), who had murdered the mayor of Meturna.

(2) Administrative texts

The earliest appearance of Assyrian shield-bearing spearmen is in a Middle-Assyrian administrative text from Tell Billa, a note of rations for troops. This text mentions a unit of 10 shield-bearing spearmen,629 who were probably recruited in Šibaniba. Another source is an administrative text found at Nimrud, probably dating from the reign of Sargon II. The obverse of the tablet is apparently a short note of mules, while the reverse most likely lists an army...
contingent (and not only the weapons) of 3 chariots, 20 cavalrymen, 100 shields (shield-bearing spearmen), 50 bows (archers) and 50 KAL (kallāpu soldiers?) stationed in Kalhu.\(^{630}\) It seems that this text describes a complete detachment of 3 chariots (for officers?) 20 cavalrymen and 200 infantrymen. In comparison with auxiliary troops (Itu’eans and Gurreans) and regular archers, in the Neo-Assyrian period only a few administrative texts mention shield-bearing spearmen, probably belonging to the regular infantry, almost exclusively in garrison contexts. One of these letters, written to Sargon II by an unknown official from the Urartian border, informed the king that the writer had ordered his deputy to bring him 500 shield-bearing troops (LŪ.ERIM.MEŠ ša GIŠ.a-ri-te)\(^{631}\) possibly to garrison a fort. Another letter from Šamaš-bēlu-usur, the legate of Dēr, tells us that he was under orders to call the people to arms from the trail of Dēr as far as the mouth of the river Nergal.\(^{632}\) He brought archers and shield-bearers (ERIM.MEŠ GIŠ.BAN ū GIŠ.a-ri-ti) into the king’s fort guarding the Elamite border. These infantrymen, the archers and shield-bearers were obviously regular infantrymen recruited from the local population. The shield-bearing spearmen defending Dēr are mentioned in a letter of Nabû-dūru-usur written in 707 B.C., when the king of Elam mobilized his troops.\(^{633}\) Another letter from the reign of Esarhaddon also mentions an unknown number of spearmen (GIŠ.as-ma-ra-a-né-e) and 300 archers,\(^{634}\) but these letters do not provide enough information for us to reconstruct the background of regular infantry, including spearmen.

An administrative text is the only source for an officer of the shield-bearing spearmen of the eunuchs(?).\(^{635}\) This text, however, does not help us to reconstruct the line of command of the regular infantry, so – judging from the above-mentioned numbers – it can be supposed that the regular infantry was organised into cohorts, and was led according to the same command structure (commanders-of-50, cohort commanders), as the other units of the infantry.

(3) Ethnic and social background
The royal inscriptions do not give details of the social background of the regular spearmen. However, as has been mentioned, the social background of the majority of the Assyrian regular infantry is most likely to have been the Assyrian subjects (peasantry) of the homeland. If the same families always provided the necessary quota, the system would have become semi-professional. The system worked on a territorial, provincial basis. The governors and high officials were in charge of supplying troops for local purposes (border guard or garrison duties) and campaigns as well. One of the letters to Sargon II complains that the magnates did not provide replacements for dead and invalid soldiers: “As to the replacement of the dead, concerning which the king told the magnates: ‘Provide the replacements!’ – nobody has given us anything. The deficit of our dead [and] invalid soldiers who did not go on the campaign with us is [1],200; the magnates won’t give it to us, [nor] have they given their straw, [nor] have they worked with us.”\(^{636}\) Another letter, from Sargon II to an unknown official, probably a governor, gives the following orders: “[…] your […], [enquire] and investigate, [and write down] and dispatch to me [the names] of the [soldiers] killed and their [sons and d]aughters. Perhaps

\(^{630}\) PARKER 1961, 36, ND 2499, (1) 3 GIŠ.GIGIR, (2) 20 BAD.ḪAL, (3) 100 a-ri-tu, (4) 50 BAN, (5) 50 KAL, (6) URU.Kal-ḫa.
\(^{631}\) SAGGS 2001, 120-124 (ND 2487), Rev. 18’.
\(^{632}\) DIETRICH 2003, 120 (ABL 1335+), 14-23, Rev. 4-6. In another letter an unknown writer told Sargon II that the legate of Dēr ordered him to send him 2,000 men, but the men from his territory do not suffice even for the fortresses.
\(^{633}\) FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 130 (ABL 1315), Rev. 12.
\(^{634}\) REYNOLDS 2003, 125 (ABL 965), Rev. 25.
\(^{635}\) KWASMAN 1988, 425 (ADD 641), 3: Mannu-de’iq EN a-riti LŪ.SAG.
\(^{636}\) PARPOLA 1987, 143 (ABL 1180).
there is a man who has subjugated a widow as his slave girl, or has subjugated a son or a daughter to servitude. Enquire and investigate, and bring (him/them) forth. Perhaps there is a son who has gone into conscription in lieu of his father; this alone do not write down. But be sure to enquire and find out all the widows, write them down, define (their status) and send them to me.  

Short notes written in the provinces or muster centres summarized the troops who had not come to the musters and did not go on the campaign. One of these notes states that 350 shield-bearers and 240 archers, a total of 590 soldiers, did not go, apparently a group which was missing from the quota of a governor or a magnate.

Some administrative texts list groups of soldiers who were recruited from a certain town or village and ordered to serve military officials or officers. One of these texts lists 208 shield-bearers in groups (49, 6, 61, 10) under the command of 7 officials or officers. A similar text also lists shield-bearers in groups (18, 16, 11) under the command of 4+ officials or officers.

---

637 PARPOLA 1987, 21 (CT 53, 128).
638 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 127 (ADD 856).
639 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 128 (ADD 947+), 8'-Rev. 5. The same text lists an unknown number of archers under the command of 6 officials and officers (Rev. 6-12). The regular archers were obviously recruited in the same system.
640 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815+), Rev. II:3'-7', 17'-18'. This text lists archers as well (Rev. II:19'-20', III:6'-8'). The archers were at the disposal of the prefect of the crown prince and a cohort commander.
HEAVY INFANTRY

The heavy infantry constituted the most important arm of the Assyrian army. Their distinctive equipment consisted of pointed helmets (initially made of bronze, later of iron)\textsuperscript{641} and scale armour covering the upper body (made of bronze or iron). Soldiers of the heavy infantry – like the cavalry and chariots – only wore pointed helmets. The scale armour and the pointed helmet were already the main characteristics of the heavy infantry in the 9th century B.C. These heavy infantrymen are shown in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.) (Plate 28, 90—92; Plate 37, 121; Plate 38, 125, 126), and on the bronze bands of the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.).\textsuperscript{642} The Assyrian pointed helmet prevailed during the 9th—7th centuries B.C. Unfortunately it is uncertain whether the pointed helmet indicated the (Assyrian) nationality of its wearer or not, and it can be assumed that after the army reform of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), when large numbers of foreign soldiers were drafted into the Assyrian army, this type of helmet probably also lost its original function as an indicator of ethnic identity (see for example the Judaean or Israeli bodyguards of Sennacherib (Plate 40, 132)).

As has been mentioned above, the key arms of the army – heavy infantry, cavalry and chariots – always wore pointed helmets. At the same time it is known from the cuneiform sources that large numbers of foreign soldiers or even complete units were drafted into the Assyrian army. The royal inscriptions of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) mention that in the first year of his reign 50 Samarian chariots,\textsuperscript{643} on his 1st campaign at Qarqar 200 chariots and 600 cavalrymen,\textsuperscript{644} and on his 5th campaign at Carchemish 50 chariots and 200 cavalrymen\textsuperscript{645} were drafted into the royal corps (\textit{kisir šarrātī}). Yet there is no visible sign of these foreign cavalrymen or chariot crews in the sculptures – the equipment of these units must have been the same as that of the Assyrian cavalry and chariotry.

\textsuperscript{641} DEZSŐ – CURTIS 1991, 105-126; DEZSŐ 2001, 18-47.
\textsuperscript{642} KING 1915, passim.
\textsuperscript{643} FUCHS 1994, Annales, line 15.
\textsuperscript{644} FUCHS 1994, Display Inscription, lines 35-6.
\textsuperscript{645} FUCHS 1994, Annales, line 75.
The palace reliefs tend to depict the elite units, the well equipped troops of the *kisir šarrūti*, and consequently display large numbers of armoured infantrymen. While the armoured heavy infantrymen appear in the sculptures in large numbers, the written sources hardly mention them at all. The *termini technici* denoting armoured infantry (infantrymen, archers, spearmen, or slingers) are almost completely missing, and only a few attempts were made to identify Akkadian words which could have denoted armoured infantrymen. The Nuzi archives show that scale armour had been used from the middle of the 2nd millennium B.C. The earliest reference to armoured soldiers in the Assyrian sources is a passage of the Epic of Tukulti-Ninurta, which mentions that his soldiers were not clad in armour. When Sargon II led his army against Rusa, king of Urartu in 714 B.C., according to his inscription, in the battle of Wauš “he did not cast a glance at the mass of his armoured warriors,” but with his single chariot led the ferocious cavalry charge of his cavalry bodyguard against them. Unfortunately it is not known whether the armoured Urartians were archers or spearmen. Sennacherib himself wore scale armour and a helmet (a metal crown?) at the battle of Ḫalulê. The same phrase appears in an inscription of Esarhaddon describing the defeat of Tirhaka. A single Neo-Babylonian letter lists a set of equipment (scale armour, helmet, and shield) which hints at the equipment of armoured spearmen. Besides these few texts there is no substantial written evidence which would facilitate the reconstruction of the heavy infantry.

As can be assessed from the sculptures, the Assyrian heavy infantry was divided into three arms: archers, spearmen, and slingers, who wore the same defensive equipment and differed only in their weapons.

**ARMOURED ARCHERS**

The early history of the Assyrian armoured archers (883—745 B.C.) (90—91)

9th century B.C. Assyrian art shows large numbers of armoured archers; so much so that only a single armoured soldier is depicted who carries no bow, but is identified by his equipment as a spearmen: he is a bodyguard of Assurnasirpal II (Plate 37, 121). Not a single armoured slinger is represented in the sculptures of Assurnasirpal II or on the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III.
The Assyrian scale armour of the 9th century B.C. was a very heavy, long coat fastened by a wide metal belt, reaching to the ankles (Plate 28, 90—92) or the knees (Plate 37, 121). The soldiers wearing the shorter version are characteristically not archers, but the shielded bodyguards of the king, or high officials (the chief eunuch?). The armour has a separate 'hood-piece' attached to the rim of the pointed helmet. This 'hood-piece' covered the face of the soldier, leaving only the eyes and the nose free. There is a 9th century B.C. glazed brick from Assur depicting an Assyrian soldier equipped with a characteristic 9th century B.C. spiked shield, and a pointed helmet with a scale armour 'hood' attached to its rim. It is important to note that the shield and the helmet are coloured yellow, which means that they were made of bronze, but the colour of the scale armour attached to the rim of the helmet is light blue, which means that in the 9th century B.C. scale armour might well have been made of iron.

According to the representational evidence this heavy scale armour was exclusively used in siege contexts. The armoured archers of the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II were always escorted by armoured shield bearers, who protected the archers with their shields (Plate 28, 90, 91, Plate 37, 121). An interesting feature of the 9th century B.C. use of this heavy scale armour was that in addition to the archers and shield-bearers it was also used by soldiers depicted in a sapper context (Plate 28, 92).

On the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III large numbers of freestanding armoured archers and armoured archers escorted and protected by shield-bearers are depicted. The context is always a siege scene, and the archers and shield-bearers wear the long, heavy scale armour reaching to the ankles. The freestanding armoured archers are always depicted in larger groups deployed in formation on one or two sides of a city under siege. The largest group of such archers consists of 10 soldiers. Armoured archers escorted by shield-bearers also appear in large groups in front of the walls of besieged towns. The armoured shield-bearers are equipped with three types of shields: spiked rounded bronze shields, large rectangular wicker shields, and large standing siege-shields. It is interesting to note that the first appearance of the large standing siege-shield in Assyrian context is on the Balawat Gates. The depiction of large numbers of armoured archers means that Shalmaneser III deployed large units of elite heavy archers.

The almost complete lack of written evidence makes any further reconstruction difficult. A 9th century B.C. administrative text from Tell Baqqaq 2 lists military equipment probably belonging to the local military units of Bit-Usu. The tablet lists 20 suits of copper scale armour, 20 bows, and 20 quivers. The equipment obviously belonged to the armoured archers of the local military contingent, which means that the provinces provided not only regular, but sometimes heavy units as well.

---

655 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pl. CXIX, CXXII.
656 Ass. 10756, ANDRAE 1925, pl. 9, no. 9e. HROUDA 1965, 181 dated the fragment to the reign of Tukulti-Ninurta I (1243–1207 B.C.), but the characteristic spiked shield, the helmet and the scale armour dates it to the 9th century B.C.
657 See furthermore: LAYARD 1853A, pl. 29.
658 For a comprehensive study of the military scenes, soldiers and their equipment depicted on the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III see SCHACHTER 2007, 160-172. For heavy archers see Tab. 48, Abb. 109-114.
659 KING 1915, pls. LXIV: 3 archers; LXXVII: 7 archers; LXVII: 6 archers; LXXVII: 6 archers.
660 KING 1915, pls. XX: 10 archers; XX-XXII: 10 + 10 archers on both sides of a besieged town; XLIII-XLIV lower register: 10 archers (5 helmeted, 5 bareheaded), upper register: 10 + 2 archers.
661 KING 1915, pls. L-LI: 3 archers, 3 shield-bearers, 1 shield-bearer with siege shield, 2 archers, 2 shield-bearers; LXVII-LXX: 7 archers, 7 shield-bearers + 8 archers, 8 shield-bearers; LXX, LXXI: 4 archers, 4 shield-bearers; LXXIII: 2 archers, 1 shield-bearer with siege shield, 1 shield-bearer.
662 KING 1915, pls. L-LI: 4 shield-bearers; LXVII-LXX: 3 shield-bearers; LXXIII: 1 shield-bearer.
663 KING 1915, pls. LXVII-LXX: 4 + 8 shield-bearers; LXX, LXXI: 4 + 4 shield-bearers.
664 KING 1915, pls. XVI, I, II, LXXIII, XLIII, XLIV.
665 ISMAIL 1989, 61-64, IM 121891, 833/824/821 B.C.
Armoured archers of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.) (93—109)

The long, heavy scale armour which hindered the movements of the soldier had virtually disappeared by the middle of the 8th century B.C., and was replaced by the short scale armour waistcoat. As has been discussed, iron scale armour already appeared during the 9th century B.C. and it may be supposed that during the 7th century B.C. it largely, though never completely, replaced bronze armour, which remained in use at least in the ranks of provincial troops. The other important change is that a new feature, the large standing siege-shield – which had already sporadically been employed by Assyrian troops during the reign of Shalmaneser III at the latest – appears in large numbers in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III. As has been discussed in the chapter on regular archers, the siege-shield is a large (taller than a man) standing shield made of wicker or wood, and sometimes reinforced with bronze or iron fittings. Masses of armoured archers (and sometimes auxiliary archers) are approaching the besieged walls under cover of these huge shields. The shields, which placed tightly side by side could form a kind of siege wall, remained a characteristic feature of Assyrian siege equipment for a long time.

The sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III show armoured archers exclusively with shield-bearers (Plate 29, 93), since the only context in which they appear are siege-scenes. All eight siege-scenes show them shooting at besieged walls from the cover of shield-bearers. The shield-bearers are equipped with standing wicker or wooden siege-shields, which are sometimes complemented by shield-bearers carrying rounded bronze shields. The sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III depict 14 armoured archers, with 15 shield-bearers, with a relatively large proportion of eunuchs (4 out of 14) represented as armoured archers. This phenomenon should be interpreted as the emphasis which the iconographical concept behind the sculptures laid on the symbolic representation of high officials, and not as meaning that large numbers of eunuchs were deployed as armoured archers. This, however, might also be true for the whole group. Because of the artistic concept of the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III (and Sargon II as well: a few large figures often with symbolic meaning) it is unfortunately not known whether they were high officials protected by their attendants or simply the representation of the members of the armoured archer arm of the Assyrian heavy infantry.

666 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. X (Babylonian campaign, 2 archers, 1 shield-bearer); XXXIX-XL (Eastern campaign, URU. U-pu[?]); XLI (Anatolian campaign, 2 archers, 2 shield-bearers); XLIV-LV (Anatolian campaign, 2 archers, 2 shield-bearers); LXXII (unknown campaign, 2 archers, 1 shield-bearer); LXXVI (unknown campaign, 1 archer, 1 shield-bearer); LXXVII (unknown campaign, 1 archer, 1 shield-bearer); LXXXVIII-LXXXIX, XCIV (Western campaign, 1 archer, 1 shield-bearer).

667 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. LXXIV (Babylonian campaign, king as archer, 1 shield-bearer with standing wicker siege-shield, 1 shield-bearer with rounded bronze shield); LXXXVIII-LXXXIX, XCIV (1 archer, 1 shield-bearer with standing wicker siege-shield, 1 shield-bearer with rounded bronze shield).
Similarly to the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, the sculptures of Sargon II show armoured archers primarily in siege contexts. There are, however, a few scenes which depict them without shield-bearers, escorting tribute bearers or prisoners (they are serving probably as officers: Plate 45, 153, 154), or in a single case shooting at the wall of a besieged town without the protection of a shield-bearer (Plate 33, 106). Such an independent deployment of armoured archers later became more frequent, and indeed, during the reign of Assurbanipal their number exceeded the number of armoured archers shown with shield-bearers in the sculptures. The figures who escorted prisoners or tribute-bearers were most probably officers. The majority of the scenes, however, show them as shooting at the walls from behind the cover of shield-bearers. No less than 13 such scenes can be identified in the sculptures of Sargon II, which provide a wide variety of combination of the different types of shields used to protect the archers. Archers could be covered by shield-bearers equipped with (1) standing siege-shields made of wicker or wood (Plate 30, 95); (2) large rectangular wicker shields (Plate 31, 100, 101), (3) rounded bronze shields (Plate 31, 98, 99), (4) rounded wicker shields, (5) or a combination of standing siege-shields and rounded bronze shields (Plate 29, 94; Plate 30, 96, 97) or rounded wicker shields. The shield-bearers who carried rounded bronze shields were probably armoured spearmen, who – according to the palace reliefs – were rarely sent directly into action during the sieges.

These combined scenes depicting armoured archers with more armoured shield-bearers (Plate 29, 94; Plate 30, 96, 97; Plate 31, 99) most probably do not show ordinary soldiers, but military officials or officers. A further important feature – not only in the case of these scenes but most probably applicable to the reconstruction of the whole Assyrian army, is that almost half of the 13 scenes depicting armoured archers with armoured shield-bearers show eunuch archers wearing long garments, not so practical in close quarters (Plate 29, 94; Plate 30, 95; Plate 31, 99, 101). This concentration of eunuchs does not indicate a high proportion of eunuch soldiers in the ranks of the army, but most probably implies a high concentration of eunuch military officials and officers in the Assyrian military bureaucracy.

The sculptures of Sennacherib witness a sudden increase in the number of armoured archers, a consequence of an army reform of the king, which – as can be judged from the palace reliefs – affected all the branches of service of the royal corps (kišir šarrūtī), and resulted in changes to military ideology, the standardisation of equipment, and the appearance or disappearance of certain branches of the army (for a detailed discussion see vol. II, chapter Summary: The development of the Assyrian army).

664 Botta – Flandin 1849, pls. 92, 94, 100.
665 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 94 (Room 5, slabs 3-2, Raphia?, 2. palû); 96 (Room 5, slabs 7-6, Samaria?, 2. palû); 96 (Room 5, slabs 7-6, Ashdod or Gaza?, 2. palû); 100 (Room 5, slabs 22-21, Western campaign, 2. palû); 107 (Room 1, slabs 3-1, unknown campaign); 118 (Room 2, slab 13, Median campaign, 6. palû); 136 (Room 14, slabs 1-2, URU-PA-zi-ŠI.(Mannai, Media), 7. palû).
666 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 107 (Room 1, slabs 3-1, unknown campaign); 124 (Room 2, slab 2, door H, Median campaign, 6. palû).
667 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 94 (Room 5, slabs 3-2, Raphia?, 2. palû); 100 (Room 5, slabs 22-21, Western campaign, 2. palû); 102 (Room 5, slab 1, door O, URU.A`-am-qa-ru-na, 2. palû); 107 (Room 1, slabs 3-1, unknown campaign).
668 ALBENDA 1986, pl. 138 (Room 14, slab 12, URU.KI-SES-šu (Mannai, and Media), 7. palû, 2 archers).
669 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 112 (Room 2, slabs 5-7, URU.HAR- šu-ark (Media), 6. palû); 118 (Room 2, slab 13, Median campaign, 6. palû); 124 (Room 2, slab 2, door H, Median campaign, 6. palû); 128 (Room 2, slabs 28-29, Gangulušu (Media), 6. palû).
670 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 102 (Room 5, slab 5, 1 door O, URU.A`-am-qa-ru-na, 2. palû).
671 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 94 (Room 5, slabs 3-2, Raphia?, 2. palû); 102 (Room 5, slab 1, door O, URU.A`-am-qa-ru-na, 2. palû); 118 (Room 2, slab 13, Median campaign, 6. palû); 118 (Room 2, slab 13, Median campaign, 6. palû); 119 (Room 2, slabs 14-15, Kindau (Media), 6. palû); 124 (Room 2, slab 2, door H, Median campaign, 6. palû).
Altogether 100 armoured archers with 100 shield-bearers and 102 freestanding armoured archers are shown on the sculptures of this king. 90 of the shield-bearers carry the large wicker or wooden siege-shield, 9 are equipped with rounded wicker and a single soldier is equipped with a rounded bronze shield.

The shield-bearers of armoured archers of Sennacherib’s army used the uniform standing siege-shield (Plate 32, **102, 103**). Not only are the shields similar in shape, but the large number of them depicted on the sculptures makes it clear that this arm – similarly to the other arms of the army – had become considerably standardized. This standardisation of equipment was – as has been mentioned – probably the result of an army reform of Sennacherib which led to uniformity among the different arms of the army – infantry and cavalry – and reduced the importance of the chariotry. The large number of armoured archers depicted implies that the heavy infantry – including the armoured archers – took the leading role in royal campaigns, and also became the most numerous arm of the Assyrian army.

Armoured archers with shield-bearers were deployed in formation – forming solid walls from the siege-shields in one or more rows. Sometimes they approached the walls behind siege-machines. The shield-bearers are always shown with either a spear (Plate 32, **102**) or a sword (Plate 32, **103**) in their hands, so there is no doubt that after breaking through the walls they fought as heavy infantry in close combat.

A smaller number of armoured archers are represented with armoured shield bearers equipped with rounded wicker shields, which probably shows a much more ad hoc situation, where the light shields of the auxiliary infantry were used by the armoured shield-bearers (who might well have been armoured spearmen since they are equipped with spears) to protect the archers. This situation – as displayed by the sculptures – might have occurred during surprise attacks, when there was no chance or not enough time to collect or manufacture a sufficient number of large siege-shields. Five such scenes depict 9 archers with 9 such shield-bearers (Plate 32, **104**). A single scene shows an armoured archer with an armoured shield-bearer, who – being probably an armoured spearman – is equipped with a large rounded bronze shield (Plate 32, **105**).

The most important change besides the change of artistic concept discussed above is the appearance of large numbers of freestanding armoured archers (Plate 33, **107**). The first representation of an armoured archer without a shield-bearer is found on the sculptures of Sargon II (Plate 33, **106**). Such an independent deployment of armoured archers later became more frequent, and indeed, during the reign of Assurbanipal their number exceeded the number of archers represented with shield-bearers on the sculptures. The number of freestanding armoured archers is almost the same as the number of armoured archers accompanied by shield-bearers. The 102 archers were depicted in various contexts, with the largest proportion placed in siege-context, standing in formation and shooting at the walls of besieged towns or

---


677 In siege context: Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 365 (Room XXXII, slab 2, Eastern campaign?), 2 pairs; 366 (Room XXXII, slab 2, Eastern campaign?), 1 pair; 448 Room XXXVIII, slab 13, unknown hill country, 4 pairs). In battle context: Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 611 (Court LXIV, slab 5, Babylonian campaign, battle in the marshes, 2 pairs are shooting from rafts).


Armoured archers

in battles. Further scenes show them in secondary capacities, thus their identification is based only on their equipment (armour, bow and/or quiver). These contexts include the bringing of heads after the sieges or battles, escorting prisoners, killing or torturing captives, or cutting palm trees. A quite unique scene shows 4+ archers standing on board a Phoenician warship, probably as ‘marines.’

A similar picture unfolds from the sculptures of Assurbanipal, where large numbers of uniform archers are depicted in similar contexts. The number of armoured archers shown with shield-bearers has decreased: altogether 13 pairs are depicted in siege contexts. Much larger uniform archers are depicted in similar contexts. The number of armoured archers shown with heads after the sieges or battles, escorting prisoners, killing or torturing captives, or cutting palm trees: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 278 (Court XIX, slab 15, Babylonian campaign); BARNETT 1976, pls. XXII (Room G, slabs 3-5, Elamite campaign, 2 pairs); XXXVI (Room M, slab 17, Egyptian campaign, 2 pairs); XXXVI (Room M, slabs 19-20, Egyptian campaign (Memphis’?), 1 pair); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elam: URU.Šamaš-šumu-ukīn and Ummanaldaš); demolition of walls: BARNETT 1976, pl. LXVI (Room S1, slab A, Babylonian campaign); standing guard in front of the royal chariot between cavalry and armoured spearmen: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 349 (Court XXVIII, slab 12, Babylonian campaign); killing Arabs in tents: BARNETT 1976, pl. XXXII (Room L, slabs 3-7, Arab campaign); escorting captives: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 346 (Court XXVIII, slab 9, Babylonian campaign); 407 (Court XXXIII, slab 7, Ti-Tuba); BARNETT 1976, pl. LXVII (Room V’/T’, slab E, Babylonian campaign); bringing heads: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 346 (Court XXVIII, slab 9, Babylonian campaign); escorting prisoners and

680 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 611 (Court LXIV, slab 5, Babylonian campaign, battle in the marshes; shooting from wicker raft, 1 archer).
681 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 51 (Room V, slab 7, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 2+ archers); 244 (Room XIV, slab 14, [URU.]-[a]-am-mu, 1 archer); 368 (Room XXXII, slab 6, Eastern campaign?; 1 archers); 369 (Room XXXII, slab 7, Eastern campaign, 1 archer); 645 (Room LXX, slab 3, Babylonian campaign, URU.Šamaš-šumu-ukīn, 1 archer).
682 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 59 (Room V, slab 14, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 1 archer).
683 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 432 (Room XXXVI, slab 9, URU.La-ki-su, 4 archers).
684 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 45 (Room III, slab 8, Dilbat, 1st campaign, 2 archers).
686 BARNETT 1976, pls. XVI (Room F, slabs 1-2, Hamanu, Elam, 1 pair); XXI (Room F, slab 15, Elamite campaign); XXII (Room G, slabs 3-5, Elamite campaign, 2 pairs); XXXVI (Room M, slab 17, Egyptian campaign, 2 pairs); XXXVI (Room M, slabs 19-20, Egyptian campaign (Memphis’?), 2 pairs); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elam: URU.Šamaš-šumu-ukīn and Ummanaldaš); demolition of walls: BARNETT 1976, pl. LXVI (Room S1, slab A, Babylonian campaign); standing guard in front of the royal chariot between cavalry and armoured spearmen: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 349 (Court XXVIII, slab 12, Babylonian campaign); killing Arabs in tents: BARNETT 1976, pl. XXXII (Room L, slabs 3-7, Arab campaign); standing guard in front of the royal chariot between cavalry and armoured spearmen: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 349 (Court XXVIII, slab 12, Babylonian campaign); killing Arabs in tents: BARNETT 1976, pl. XXXII (Room L, slabs 3-7, Arab campaign).
687 In siege context: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 278 (Court XIX, slab 15, Babylonian campaign, protecting an auxiliary archer with his shield); 282 (Court XIX, slab 12, Babylonian campaign, 1 pair).
688 Bringing heads: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 277 (Court XIX, slab 19, Babylonian campaign); 645 (Room LXX, slab 3, Babylonian campaign, battle in the marshes; shooting from wicker raft, 1 archer).
689 In a siege context: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 278 (Court XIX, slab 15, Babylonian campaign); BARNETT 1976, pl. XXII (Room G, slabs 3-5, Elamite campaign); escorting captives: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 346 (Court XXVIII, slab 9, Babylonian campaign); 407 (Court XXXIII, slab 7, Ti-Tuba); BARNETT 1976, pl. LXVII (Room V’/T’, slab E, Babylonian campaign); bringing heads: BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 346 (Court XXVIII, slab 9, Babylonian campaign); escorting prisoners and
To establish the proportion of armoured archers in the Assyrian infantry as a whole, we can employ two methods. We can establish their ratio either in proportion to all the infantrymen depicted in the existing palace reliefs (as a statistical base), or in proportion to the number of infantrymen represented in a particular scene, in a compact composition, for example a major siege scene.

As shown on vol. II, Chart 9 the ratio of armoured archers in proportion to the Assyrian infantry as a whole is as follows: in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III the percentage of heavy infantry is 28.8% of the Assyrian infantry as a whole. The percentage of armoured archers is 23.8% of the infantry as a whole, so the ratio of the armoured archers in proportion to the heavy infantry is very high, almost 80% (actually this is the only arm of the heavy infantry represented in the sculptures in large numbers). The proportion of armoured archers in the palace reliefs of Sargon II is 31.25% of the infantry as a whole (the percentage of the heavy infantry within the army is 36.3%). In the palace reliefs of Sennacherib, the numbers of heavy infantry suddenly rise. The 775 heavy infantrymen who appear constitute 51.4% of the infantry as a whole. The ratio of the armoured archers is 19.8% (in proportion to the infantry as a whole), which is very high. In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal the 323 heavy infantrymen depicted constitute 39.9% of the infantry as a whole. It is interesting to note, however, that the percentage of the armoured archers fell to 11%. While the artistic and representational concept behind the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III and Sargon II mentioned above might raise questions about the accuracy of the statistical results, it can be assumed that the different structuring concept behind the palace reliefs of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal, namely the large number of soldiers depicted (there are 1512 and 810 infantrymen in the palace reliefs of these two kings respectively) makes the statistical results more reliable in this case. So the change in the proportion of armoured archers in the sculptures of these two kings cannot be interpreted simply as a distortion which derives from the ideological difference behind the representation.

If we examine one particular scene, for example a major siege scene, in addition to the relative sizes of the different arms of the Assyrian army, we can form a notion of the use of the armoured archers in Assyrian warfare. There are nearly 200 Assyrian soldiers in the Lachish reliefs (depicting the siege of Lachish in 701 B.C.) of Sennacherib. The composition consists of three scenes: 1. preparation and the shooting at the walls; 2. siege; 3. post-siege events.

There are altogether 74 soldiers in the first scene. Soldiers of the light and heavy infantry are depicted in three registers. 4 auxiliary spearmen (Plate 12, 40, 41) are approaching the wall – their role in this phase is secondary. The remaining 70 soldiers are slingers and archers: 32 auxiliary archers, 14 armoured slingers (Plate 36, 118), 17 armoured archers without shield-bearers (Plate 33, 107), and 4 armoured archers with shield-bearers. They are depicted in pairs, possibly the iconographical code for close formations and large numbers of soldiers. All of them are shooting at the wall. The four types of auxiliary archers (Plate 3, 8—11) constitute nearly 50% of all the archers represented in this scene. It is obvious that they were deployed in larger numbers farther back from the walls, at a safe distance. The 14 armoured slingers are represented in the back rows, behind the archers. This suggests that the range of the slingers exceeded that of the archers (large quantities of sling-stones were found in Lachish).690 The 17 armoured archers are represented behind the 4 armoured archers carrying booty: Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 277 (Court XIX, slab 18, Babylonian campaign); 385 (Court XXXIII, slab 5, Til-Tuba); Barnett 1976, pls. LXVI (Room S; slab A, Hamanu, Elam); LXVII (Room V/T; slabs A-B, Elam: URU. Dig-[Sarri]).

690 USSISHKIN 1982, 55-56, Fig. 47.

106 ASSYRIAN ARMED • Infantry
and their shield-bearers. So during the sieges the order of the position of archers and slingers seems to have been the following: in the first row there were armoured archers with shield-bearers (equipped with large siege-shields), behind them were the units of armoured archers and auxiliary archers (in close order), and behind them the armoured slingers, also in close order. We must mention the possibility, however, that the large number of armoured archers at this siege scene represents not only armoured archers of the heavy infantry but dismounted cavalry archers as well. The equipment of the armoured and the cavalry archers is essentially the same: pointed helmets and scale armour. The only difference between them is that while the horsemen always wear boots (vol. II, Plate 7, 13, 14; vol. II, Plate 8, 15, 16), the armoured archers in this siege scene do not. A further difference is that the quiver of the cavalry archers also served as a bow case; this feature, however, does not help resolve the problem in the case of this particular siege scene.

The second scene shows the siege. The Assyrians built two siege-ramps with 10 paved tracks for 7 siege-engines. The Assyrian soldiers attack the walls under cover of the siege-engines. The scene contains 8 auxiliary archers, 16 auxiliary spearmen, 8 armoured slingers, 26 armoured archers (+ 6 on the siege-engines), and 12 armoured archers with shield bearers. It is understandable that the number of unarmoured auxiliary archers (8) decreases as the siege advances towards the walls, while the number of armoured archers (44) increases. The reason for the relatively large number of auxiliary spearmen (16) is their important role in close combat on the top of the ramparts or after breaking through the walls.

The third scene shows the procession of the booty, thus it is of minor military importance. However, some horsemen are depicted in this scene (vol. II, Plate 8, 15, 16). Since the cavalry did not play a direct role during sieges, there are no horsemen in the first and second scenes. As these cavalrymen are standing in the immediate vicinity of the king, they were probably part of the cavalry of the royal bodyguard (pēthal quruble, see below).

ARMOURED SPEARMEN (110—117)

The armoured spearmen formed the most important arm of ancient regular armies. They were equipped with bronze or iron helmets, and rounded or rectangular bronze or bronze-plated wooden shields. As the history of hoplite warfare demonstrates, this equipment was most effective when used by infantrymen fighting in formation, in close order and not individually in a duel, and consequently called for large numbers of disciplined and well-drilled soldiers. The armoured spearmen (the ‘Assyrian hoplites’) were undoubtedly the elite arm of the Assyrian army. Their battle tactics – advancing in close order, like a wall of armour, and wearing down the lines of the enemy, who could hardly deploy similarly heavy troops – needed considerable skill and discipline to maintain close order, shield by shield, and keep the pace. This probably made them the most skilled and experienced soldiers in the Assyrian army. As can be seen in the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal depicting the defeat of Te’umman, king of Elam in the battle of Til-Tuba (653 B.C.), after the disintegration of the battle array of the enemy, the armoured spearmen (Plate 35, 117) could fight in close combat outside
the front-line alone, in pairs, or in pairs with regular and auxiliary spearmen, but always under cover from an auxiliary archer. In close combat this formation combined the safety provided by the armoured spearman equipped with a large battle-shield, and the ‘fire power’ of the auxiliary archer in a very useful way.

The weaponry of the armoured spearman consisted of a pointed helmet, scale armour, a large rounded bronze shield, a spear and a sword. Their main combat weapon was the thrusting spear. They were barefoot (wearing only sandals) (Plate 34, 110, 111, Plate 35, 116) or wore Assyrian military boots (Plate 34, 112, Plate 35, 113—115, 117).

Armoured spearmen of the 9th century B.C. appear only on the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.) in a bodyguard context. They wear long heavy scale armour reaching the knees and covering the face. One of the few depictions shows an armoured spearman providing cover for the king, who is aiming his bow, with a rectangular wicker shield (Plate 37, 121). Two other depictions show two armoured infantrymen equipped with rounded bronze shields providing cover for eunuchs. These two heavy infantrymen, however, are equipped solely with swords, and their identification as armoured spearmen is only hypothetical (Plate 38, 125, 126). Virtually no armoured spearmen can be identified on the bronze bands of the Balawat Gates of Shalmaneser III, which, however, does not necessarily indicate the complete absence of this arm, yet it can be concluded that it did not play such an important role in the Assyrian armies of the 9th century B.C. as in the 7th century B.C.

The armoured spearmen were not as prominent in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III and Sargon II as in the sculptures of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal. Their proportion in the palace reliefs of the two former kings is very low indeed. The question is whether this ‘under-representation’ derives simply from the absence or lesser importance of this arm in the armies of Tiglath-Pileser III and Sargon II, or derives from the differences in representational concept and the characteristic representational style (a small number of large, symbolic figures) of the sculptures of these two kings.

There are three armoured infantrymen in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III. Two of them are shown in a pair, fighting in close combat (Plate 34, 110). One of them uses a spear and a shield, the other a sword. The third armoured infantryman is shown in a siege-scene, advancing behind three armoured slingers. It should be mentioned that there are altogether 6 armoured shield-bearers in the sculptures of this ruler. They are equipped with large standing siege-shields and swords only. It is quite possible that they are also armoured infantrymen, who at the time of the storming of the besieged town also fought as heavy infantrymen.

In the palace reliefs of Sargon II there is only a single armoured spearman within a group of armoured archers, protecting the archers with his rounded wicker shield (Plate 34, 111). In addition to his shield and spear, he is also equipped with a bow and a quiver. It is possible that this scene shows an infantry officer or a universal heavy infantryman. In addition to this
Armoured infantryman

13 further armoured infantrymen are depicted in the sculptures of Sargon II in similar shield-bearer contexts. They are equipped with spears, swords or both. The case of these armoured shield-bearers is quite similar to that of the armoured shield-bearers of Tiglath-Pilesers III: they were probably armoured infantrymen who – in case of close combat – left the archers behind and fought as armoured spearmen.

A fragmentary Til-Barsip fresco shows two armoured Assyrian spearmen on board a Phoenician warship fighting a naval battle with an unidentified enemy. These two soldiers might have served as marines.

The sculptures of Sennacherib show a profound change – at least in the artistic conception, but most probably in the Assyrian army as well. The different arms of the heavy infantry (archers, spearmen, and slingers) were separated from each other only during the reign of Sennacherib. This change could easily be attributed to a possible army reform of Sennacherib (see below), which – on the primary level of the representations – resulted in (1) the standardization of equipment (helmets, armour, etc.); (2) the appearance of a new, clear-cut distinction between army units, at least of the kišir šarrūti, which separated for example the arms of the heavy infantry: archers, spearmen, and slingers; (3) the growing importance of the uniformly armoured cavalry at the expense of the chariotry. This army reform resulted in changes not only in the structure, but also in the organisation of the army (see below). And indeed, in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib the uniformly equipped armoured spearmen appear in large numbers (of the 1512 infantrymen depicted in the sculptures, the 157 + 101 armoured spearmen constitute a very high proportion: 17.2%). Their equipment became standardized: a pointed helmet (which at this time could have been made of iron), a large rounded bronze shield, a scale armour waistcoat, boots with some kind of stockings, a spear and a sword (Plate 34, 112).

157 armoured spearmen appear in the sculptures of Sennacherib in five contexts: (1) marching in front of the royal chariot in marching order in a column behind other units; (2) descending and climbing hills in single file on a campaign; (3) approaching a besieged town in an army column; (4) standing guard in formation in front of the royal chariot; (5) standing...

---

695 ALBENDA 1986, pls. 94 (Room 5, slabs 3-2, 1 shield-bearer with spear); 100 (Room 5, slabs 22-21, 1 shield-bearer with spear and sword); 102 (Room 5, Door O, slab 1, 1 shield-bearer with sword, 1 shield-bearer with spear and sword); 112 (Room 2, slabs 5-7, 2 shield-bearers); 118 (Room 2, slab 13, 2 shield-bearers with spears, 2 shield-bearers with swords?); 119 (Room 2, slabs 14-15, 1 shield-bearer with sword); 124 (Room 2, Door H, slab 2, 2 shield-bearers with spears and swords); 136 (Room 14, slabs 1-2, 1 archer equipped with a sword).

696 THUREAU-DANGIN – DUNAND 1936, frontispiece (Vestibule du palais assyrien).

697 BARNETT – FALKNER – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 41 (Room III, slab 4, Dilbat, 1st campaign, 1+); 66a (Room V, slab 30, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 2+); 193 (Room VII, slab 13, unknown hill country, 5+); 442 (Room XXXVIII, slab 2, unknown hill country, 6); 444 (Room XXXVIII, slab 6, unknown hill country, 4); 445 (Room XXXVIII, slab 9, unknown hill country, 2); 445-6 (Room XXXVIII, slab 10a, unknown hill country, 7); 452 (Room XXXVIII, slab 17, unknown hill country, 3+); 520 (Room XLVIII, slab 7, Western campaign, 6).


700 BARNETT – FALKNER – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 51a (Room V, slab ?, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 3+); 193 (Room VII, slab 14, unknown hill country, 5+); 193 (Room VII, slab 14, unknown hill country, 2); 206 (Room IX, slab ?, unknown hill country, 1); 219 (Room XII, slab 5, unknown campaign, 16+); 220 (Room XII, slab 6, unknown campaign, 1); 252 (Room XVII, slab 3, unknown campaign, 6+); 450 (Room XXXVIII, slab 15, unknown hill country, 6); 483 (Room XLV, slab 1, unknown campaign, 4+); 497-498 (Room XLVI, slabs 6-7, 2nd campaign, Media, Elam, 11+); 508 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 1+); 511 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 2+); 554 (Room LXII, slab ?, Babylonian campaign, 3); 554 (Room LI, slab ?, Babylonian campaign, 3); 627 (Room LXVII, slab 2, unknown campaign, 1+); 646 (Room LXX, slab 4, Babylonian campaign, 2).

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 109
guard in formation during deportee and booty-counting scenes. In these contexts the armoured spearmen are always depicted in a passive role, standing or marching in formation. There is not a single scene which shows them in battle or close combat. All of these contexts place them in the entourage of the king, which makes the reconstruction of a (temporary) bodyguard function quite likely. However, this role might be the early sign of a transition from an elite unit/arm to a bodyguard unit. Judging from the palace reliefs of Sennacherib, these two roles – at least on the representational level – had not been separated. The final division of the two troop types and the two roles appears only in the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal, where separate armoured spearmen (Plate 35, 113–117) and bodyguard units (Plate 41, 133–137) can be identified.

Large numbers of armoured soldiers are represented in the palace reliefs in a neutral context without any direct sign (weapons) which could assign them to a specific unit. Their equipment (pointed helmet, scale armour waistcoat) is the basic equipment of armoured archers, spearmen, and slingers alike. In the previous chapter soldiers who were depicted out of their original military context in which they used their distinctive weapons, but wore some distinctive element of their weaponry (e.g. a quiver on their back) were listed as armoured archers. Those armoured soldiers who do not wear any distinctive element of their weaponry (quiver, bow, shield, or spear) are consequently listed as spearmen. Altogether 101 such armoured soldiers are depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib in different contexts. Some of these are primary military contexts, others are secondary. The primary military contexts show these soldiers (1) participating in a muster in front of a burning city; (2) fighting in close combat; or (3) standing guard on top of a tower. The secondary contexts include (4) escorting prisoners in the battle of the marshes; (5) carrying spoil; (6) transporting heads; (7) demolishing towns and burning spoil; carrying statues of deities; and felling trees. It must be mentioned that these contexts obviously cover only those aspects of their duties which fit into the artistic concept serving the ideological message of the sculptures.

The palace reliefs show changes in the ranks of the armoured spearmen. The most obvious one is the appearance of the large battle shield discussed above. In the battle of Til-Tuba (the defeat of Te’umman, king of Elam in 653 B.C.), similarly to the regular and auxiliary spearmen, the armoured spearmen also carry large standing shields with a curved profile, a flat bottom and an arched top. These ‘battle shields’ were probably made of wood, covered with bronze sheet or leather, and furnished with bronze or iron fittings and sometimes with a shield boss as well. From these large standing shields a wall of shields could be formed (similarly to the shields of the

---

701 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 72a (Room V, slab 37, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 1); 214 (Room X, slab 11, unknown hill country, 1+); 244 (Room XIV, slab 14, [URU.A]-al-am-mu, 1); 245 (Room XIV, slab 15, [URU.A]-al-am-mu, 10); 370 (Room XXXII, slab 8, Eastern campaign?, 12).
703 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 489 (Room XLV, slab 6, unknown hill country, 1).
705 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 611 (Court LXIV, slab 5, Babylonian campaign, 1).
706 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 45 (Room III, slab 8, Dilbat, Babylonia, 1st campaign, 12); 229 (Room XII, slab 15, 3rd campaign, 6); 431 (Room XXXVI, slab 8, URU.La-ki-su, 5); 432 (Room XXXVI, slab 9, URU.La-ki-su, 2); 524-525 (Room XLVIII, slabs 12-13, Western campaign?, 8+12).
708 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 508 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 7); 509 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 7); 524-525 (Room XLVIII, slabs 12-13, Western campaign?, 3).
710 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 45 (Room III, slab 8, Dilbat, Babylonia, 1st campaign, 6+); 489 (Room XLV, slab 6, unknown hill country, 6); 520 (Room XLVIII, slab 7, Western campaign?, 3+); 523 (Room XLVIII, slab 11, Western campaign?, 3); 525 (Room XLVIII, slab 13, Western campaign?, 2).
Armoured spearmen

Roman legionaries). Armoured spearmen appear with this type of standing shield made of bronze (Plate 35, 116, 117), or wicker or wood (Plate 35, 115). While 11 armoured spearmen are depicted with standing bronze shields and a further 10 with wicker or wooden standing shields, 38 Assyrian armoured spearmen were represented with the large rounded bronze shields (Plate 35, 113, 114) which were used side by side with the standing battle shields. A fourth type of shield appears during the reign of Assurbanipal: the huge rounded bronze shields – almost the height of a man – which were, however, used exclusively by bodyguards (Plate 41, 133, 135, 136).

In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal armoured spearmen appear in 9 contexts. (1) The first is the battle scene mentioned above. It is interesting that the standing bronze shield is depicted only in a battle context, which means that this probably quite heavy shield was only used during combat and nowhere else, and that either the spearmen were armed with it only for battles, or those units which carried such a shield were rarely used in secondary capacities, such as, for example, carrying booty. Armoured spearmen equipped with this type of shield appear only on the sculptures of the Southwest Palace at Nineveh. The two other types are also represented in battle contexts. Further contexts include (2) a marching scene, where the marching spearmen carry their spears on their shoulders and their shields probably strapped to their backs; (3) siege scenes where they are scaling ladders or approaching the walls (these siege scenes are known exclusively from the North Palace at Nineveh); (4) standing guard in front of the chariot of the king. Further secondary contexts feature armoured spearmen and armoured infantrymen without weaponry. These situations necessitated no use of weapons, which consequently might have been frequently omitted. These contexts include: (5) the destruction of walls (these scenes are known exclusively from the North Palace at Nineveh); (6) setting a tent on fire; (7) felling trees; (8) escorting prisoners (the shields are frequently hanging on the spearmen’s backs); and (9) escorting booty.

---

711 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 345 (Room XXVIII, slab 8, Babylonian campaign); Barnett 1976, pls. XXXIV (Room M, slab 7, unknown hill country); XXXV (Room M, slabs 12-13, Babylonian campaign); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elamite campaign); LXVIII (Room V/T, slab E, Babylonian campaign); LXX (unknown context).

712 One of the sculptures of the North Palace shows soldiers escorting prisoners with their shields (standing bronze and rounded bronze) on their backs: Barnett 1976, pl. LX.

713 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 184 (Court VI, slab ?, Babylonian campaign); 302 (Court XIX, slab ?, Babylonian campaign); 381-383 (Room XXXIII, slabs 1-3, Elam: battle of Til-Tuba); 390 (Room XXXIII, slab ?, Elam: battle of Til-Tuba); 399 (Room XXXIII, slab ?, Elam: battle of Til-Tuba).

714 Standing wicker shield: Barnett 1976, pl. LXVIII (Room V/T, slab E, Babylonian campaign); rounded bronze shields: Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 340 (Room XXVIII, slab 2, Babylonian campaign); Barnett 1976, pl. XXV (Room I, slabs 5-7, Elamite campaign); XXXII (Room L, slabs 3-7, Arab campaign).


716 Barnett 1976, pls. XXXIV (Room M, slab 7, unknown hill country); XXXVI (Room M, slabs 17, 19-20, Egyptian campaign); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elamite campaign); LXX (Vatican 14985 + 14996, unknown campaign).

717 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 342 (Room XXVIII, slab 6, Babylonian campaign); 348-349 (Room XXVIII, slabs 11-12, Babylonian campaign).

718 Barnett 1976, pls. XXXVI (Room M, slab 17, Egyptian campaign); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elamite campaign); LXVI (Room S1, slab A; Hamanu, Elam); LXX (Vatican 14985 + 14996, unknown campaign).

719 Barnett 1976, pl. XXXII (Room L, slabs 9-13, Arab campaign).

720 Barnett 1976, pl. XXXII (Room L, slabs 3-7, Arab campaign).

721 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 284 (Court XIX, slab 10, Babylonian campaign); 287 (Court XIX, slab 7, Babylonian campaign); 345 (Room XXVIII, slab 8, Babylonian campaign); Barnett 1976, pl. XX (Room F, slab 14, Elamite campaign); XXXV (Room M, slabs 12-13, Babylon: surrender of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn and Umaūnnašu); LX-LXI (Room S1, slabs A-B, Elamite campaign); LXX (Vatican 15007, unknown context).

722 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 346 (Room XXVIII, slab 9, Babylonian campaign); Barnett 1976, pl. XXVIII (Courtyard J, slabs 3-4, Elamite campaign); XXXV (Room M, slabs 12-13, Babylon: surrender of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn and Umaūnnašu); LXVI (Room S1, slab A; Hamanu, Elam).
The sling is one of the simplest and most ancient of weapons, mentioned only in passing by the few monographs which deal with the history of weapons. The sling played an important role in the Bible. Iron age representations apart from the Assyrian sculptures are hardly known.

Three armoured slingers are shown in a fragmentary siege-scene from the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III. The palace reliefs of Sennacherib show a large number (66) of armoured slingers, among others those 20 soldiers who are depicted on the Lachish siege-scenes discussed above (Plate 36, 118). All the slingers are depicted in siege contexts. Similar armoured archers are also shown in the sculptures of Assurbanipal, however, a new type of armoured slinger appears in addition to the earlier type. The main characteristic of the new armoured slinger is that he does not wear a helmet, but only a headband, and the well-known scale armour waistcoat, kilt, and boots (Plate 36, 119). These slingers are similar to the armoured archers of Assurbanipal who do not wear a helmet, only a headband.

In the case of armoured slingers the same question arises as in the case of the armoured archers: were they a separate arm of the heavy infantry, or simply soldiers of other arms (e.g. armoured spearmen, cavalry and chariots) who were not put into action in the first phase of sieges, shooting at the walls? Indeed, the same must be true for armoured archers as well, where units of dismounted armoured cavalry and chariot archers could have been deployed next to the archers of the heavy infantry during the sieges. This question cannot be answered, since the armour of the heavy infantry, cavalry and chariots became standardized during the reign of Sennacherib, which meant that they probably wore the same type of scale armour and pointed helmet. The only difference is that some of the soldiers were barefoot, while some wore boots. Furthermore it can be assumed that the skill of using the sling was widespread in the ranks of the Assyrian army. As has been mentioned, the equipment of armoured slingers (similarly to the armoured archers) can be distinguished from the equipment of armoured spearmen, cavalry and chariots.

---

723 Bonnet 1926, 114-117; Yadin 1963, 9-10, 64, 296.
724 Körnemann 1986, 129-149.
725 An important representation is known from the 10th century B.C. orthostate of the palace of Kapara at Tell Halaf. It shows an Aramean slinger throwing a stone. Yadin 1963, 364.
726 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. LXXXIX, XCIV.
727 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 32 (Room I, slab ?, unknown campaign, 2); 33 (Room I, slab ?, unknown campaign, 2); 47-48 (Room V, slabs 1-3, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 7+); 72 (Room V, slabs 37, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 1+); 85 (Room V, slab ?, unknown hill country, 12); 228 (Room XII, slab 14, 3rd campaign, 3); 236 (Room XIV, slab 6, [URU.A]-al-am-su, 6+); 428 (Room XXXVI, slab 5, URU.La-ki-su, 12+); 429-431 (Room XXXVI, slabs 6b-8, URU.La-ki-su, 8); 481-482 (Room XLIII, slab ?, Eastern campaign?, 3+3); 516 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 2); 627-628 (LXVII, slabs 2-3, unknown campaign, 5).
728 Barnett 1976, pl. XXXVI (Room M, slabs 17-18, Egyptian campaign, 2+2).
chariotry only in a few sculptures of Assurbanipal: the slingers (*Plate 36, 119*) and archers (*Plate 33, 108, 109*) wear headbands instead of a pointed helmet.

As can be seen in the Lachish reliefs, the slingers are standing behind the archers, in the rear rows of the battle array, and at the base of the siege-ramp. The range of the sling therefore must have been greater than that of the bow. Quantities of large sling-stones were found during the excavations of Lachish, and these were roughly dressed, to give them a better trajectory. There are 22 slingers depicted in the Lachish reliefs, which makes up 14.1% of the infantry depicted in this scene. Large numbers of armoured slingers could open such a barrage that the hail of stones prevented any living creature (people and animals) from leaving their shelter. This barrage – together with the shower of arrows from the archers – prevented the defenders from defending their walls against the attacking Assyrians and their siege-engines.

---

729 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, no. 278 (Court XIX, slab 17, Babylonian campaign, 1); Barnett 1976, pl. XVI (Room F, slabs 1-2, Šamašu, Elam, 1); XX (Room F, slab 15, Elamite campaign, 1); XXXIV (Room M, slab 7, unknown hill country, 2); LXIX (Room V1/T1, slab A, Elamite campaign, 1).
730 Usisikin 1982, 55-56, Fig. 47.
The early history of bodyguards (883—745 B.C.)
(120—126)

Soldiers identified as bodyguards first appear in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.). They can be found predominantly in the ranks of the shield-bearing spearmen or infantrymen. Their identification is based primarily on the two contexts in which they are depicted: siege and escort scenes. In siege scenes they appear mostly as shield-bearers protecting the king or other important members of the royal entourage with their shields before the walls of a besieged town. They are equipped with rounded bronze shields (Plate 37, 120; Plate 38, 125, 126) or rectangular wicker shields (Plate 37, 121, 122). They might wear armour (Plate 37, 121; Plate 38, 125, 126) – their scale armour reaches well below the knee. Its hood-piece is attached to the rim of their pointed helmets, and covers almost the whole of the warrior’s head, leaving only the face free. One of the bodyguards wears no armour, only the pointed helmet with a scale armour hood-piece (Plate 37, 122). Most of them, however, are unarmoured. These bodyguards wear a short (Plate 37, 122; Plate 38, 125, 126) or a long tunic (Plate 37, 120). The second situation is the escort context, where pairs of bodyguards are escorting the king. One of these scenes shows two infantrymen equipped with pointed helmets, rounded bronze shields, and bows (Plate 37, 123). These two infantrymen are escorting the king in a hunting scene – they are stabbing the wounded lion(s) with daggers. The other scene shows two infantrymen equipped with bows and swords, with spiked bronze shields hanging on their backs (Plate 37, 124), escorting the empty chariot of the king. It must be mentioned, however, that each of them carries a mace or staff – a symbol of their authority, of their officer status. It is quite possible that they are not mere bodyguards, but officers of bodyguard units.

Bodyguards served not only the king (Plate 37, 120, 121), but other members of the royal entourage as well. The appearance of the bodyguard of the crown prince (Plate 37, 122) is not
surprising, but there are two scenes which show armoured bodyguards protecting eunuchs with their shields (Plate 38, 125, 126). One of these eunuchs – if not both – was probably the Chief Eunuch wearing a headband (Plate 38, 125). This early depiction shows a unique feature – bodyguards guarding the Chief Eunuch. It is quite reasonable to suppose that this actually happened, but later tradition hardly ever depicted even the Chief Eunuch himself, let alone his bodyguards. However, 7th century B.C. cuneiform evidence shows that these three individuals – the king, the crown prince, and the Chief Eunuch – had their own units within the royal corps (kisir šarrāti) (see below).

In this period the bodyguards were depicted almost exclusively as personal guards and hardly ever as a unit. In contrast, the representational emphasis in late 8th and 7th century B.C. art shifted from their bodyguard character to their appearance as a unit.

Bodyguards of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.)

The representations (127—137)

Both bodyguard contexts identified in 9th century B.C. Assyrian art are also known from the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.). There is a single scene in which two Assyrian soldiers wearing pointed helmets and equipped with spears and swords, with rounded bronze shields hanging on their backs, are shown – as in the 9th century B.C. examples – escorting the empty chariot of the king (Plate 22, 74). It is, however, hard to decide whether they were regular spearmen on duty, or members of a royal bodyguard unit. The other context – shield-bearing infantrymen protecting important members of the royal entourage during sieges – also appears in the sculptures of this king. The most important person receiving protection was obviously the king himself, who appears on a fragmentary slab behind the large standing siege-shield, but an additional shield-bearing bodyguard covers him with his rounded bronze shield as well. Another bearded (high) official wearing the rare hemispherical helmet appears in a similar context, but his identification is doubtful. The third person who appears in a similar situation is probably the Chief Eunuch himself. The Chief Eunuch – wearing the same headband as may be seen in the sculptures of Assurnasirpal II (Plate 38, 125) – appears in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III as well. He is depicted standing behind the crown prince together with a bearded

---

731 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pl. LXXIV.
732 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pl. LXXV.
733 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pl. VIII. See furthermore pl. LXXXIV where a eunuch, probably the Chief Eunuch himself, is standing behind the crown prince in front of the king.
Bodyguards of the imperial period

official wearing a kind of headband, in front of the king. Eunuchs are shown being protected during sieges, where two shield-bearers cover them with their shields (Plate 21, 72), or an additional soldier stands side by side with them behind the large standing siege-shield (Plate 21, 71). The most important, though very fragmentary, scene might have been the slab showing an armoured archer guarded by two armoured shield-bearers. Another armoured archer is shown in front of them, who was probably also accompanied by one or two shield-bearers. The identification of the two armoured archers is doubtful, but their long garments show their importance (king, crown prince, and Chief Eunuch).

As has been mentioned, 9th century B.C. evidence shows the bodyguards primarily as personal guards. During the reign of Sargon II – following the logic of the representational concept of his sculptures – the personal guard aspect of the bodyguards was still predominant. The fragmentary state of the sculptures makes a full reconstruction impossible, but probably only three people, the king, the crown prince, and the Chief Eunuch, were accompanied by bodyguards in the reliefs. Most probably the king (or another bearded magnate) was shown with two shield-bearers (a standing siege-shield and a rounded bronze shield) in a siege-scene (Plate 30, 96). Two other scenes are too fragmentary to permit the identification of the archer (Plate 30, 97; Plate 31, 99), but eunuch archers still appear as heavily guarded people (Plate 29, 94).

This representational concept changed at the end of the 8th century B.C. The sources reveal that Sargon II had a mounted bodyguard consisting of 1,000 cavalrymen (see vol. II, chapter Cavalry). Already in the Til-Barsip wall paintings we can observe some soldiers in the royal entourage (Plate 39, 129), who are undoubtedly members of the royal bodyguard units. The most interesting figures are the four who march in front of the king in formation, and whose garments are typically Judaean, especially their headgear. The basis of their identification is the Lachish reliefs of Sennacherib, which show Judaean captives from Lachish wearing exactly the same headgear. This is a kind of turban, made of a long scarf which was wound around the head, with the two ends hanging down onto the ears. The same headgear appears in other sculptures of Sennacherib, probably showing the same Judaean captives, and there are royal bodyguards wearing the same headgear, equipped with spears and large rounded bronze shields (Plate 40, 130) depicted in a series of very interesting sculptures of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.).

This is a kind of turban, made of a long scarf which was wound around the head, with the two ends hanging down onto the ears. The same headgear appears in other sculptures of Sennacherib, probably showing the same Judaean captives, and there are royal bodyguards wearing the same headgear, equipped with spears and large rounded bronze shields (Plate 40, 130) depicted in a series of very interesting sculptures of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.).

734 See furthermore BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pl. LXXIII.
735 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pls. LXXXIX, XCIV.
736 THUREAU-DANGIN – DUNAND 1936, pl. LII.
737 LAYARD 1853B, pls. 20-24.
spearmen have already acquired a bodyguard role. The whole scene can be reconstructed as bodyguard units (cavalry and three types of spearmen) marching in front of the royal chariot. The 6 (3 + 3) Judaean spearmen (Plate 40, 132) who are marching in two files together with other spearmen are not wearing the characteristic headgear described above, but the standard Assyrian pointed helmet with earflaps (helmet in action and turban-like headgear on ceremonial occasions). These earflaps might cover the earflaps of the ‘turban’ if it was worn under the helmet, but the main characteristic of these Judaean spearmen is not the headgear but the garment. The Judaean captives at Lachish and the Judaean bodyguard spearmen (Plate 40, 130) wear the same double kilt: a shorter and a somewhat longer kilt still much shorter than its Assyrian counterpart. It appears on the spearmen (Plate 40, 132) approaching Alammu and identifies them as Judaeans. These Judaean spearmen were equipped with the Assyrian-type large rounded bronze shield but wore no armour. The same kilt appears on a solitary tall figure in the Til-Barsip wall paintings (Plate 44, 150), who wears a kind of ‘chain mail’ as armour, a pointed iron helmet (its material indicated by light blue paint) and uses his curved western-type sword to execute a man painted black. This garment identifies the Judaean soldiers much more accurately than the headgear, since the Lachish reliefs show that the Assyrian army enlisted members of Aramean tribes who also wore this type of headband with fringed earflaps (Plate 3, 9).

An obvious question arises: where did these soldiers come from? Why do they first appear in the ranks of the Assyrian army in the Til-Barsip wall paintings, which due to stylistic peculiarities can be dated to the reign of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.). It is known that Tiglath-Pileser III led campaigns against Israel in 734, 733, and 732 B.C. respectively. From the Kingdom of Israel he formed three Assyrian provinces and a vassal or puppet state centered at Samaria. Judah became an Assyrian vassal too. The same kilt appears on a solitary tall figure in the Til-Barsip wall paintings (Plate 44, 150), who wears a kind of ‘chain mail’ as armour, a pointed iron helmet (its material indicated by light blue paint) and uses his curved western-type sword to execute a man painted black. This garment identifies the Judaean soldiers much more accurately than the headgear, since the Lachish reliefs show that the Assyrian army enlisted members of Aramean tribes who also wore this type of headband with fringed earflaps (Plate 3, 9).

A possible explanation is that Tiglath-Pileser III defeated Peqah, king of Israel, in 732 B.C., he took large numbers of Israelite soldiers with him to Assyria. It is possible that he enlisted Israelite bodyguards into the royal entourage at that early time. Sargon II also led campaigns to the West, and fought in the territories of Israel, Judah and Philistia (721—720, 712 B.C.). Sargon II also deported the Jewish people of Samaria and brought foreign peoples to take their place. It is known furthermore from the Nimrud tombs of the Assyrian queens that one of the wives of Sargon II, Atalia, was probably an Israelite or Judaean princess. It is possible, that – in addition to the deported, enlisted or mercenary soldiers – she took Israeli or Judaean bodyguards with her. Furthermore Sargon II mentions in his royal inscriptions that in 721 B.C. he drafted 50 Samarian chariots (with their crews) into the Assyrian royal corps, into the kisir šarrūti. This Samarian unit is known from the Nimrud Horse Lists as well (see below), and another possibility is that these Israeli or Judaean bodyguards arrived in Assyria with this chariot troop. The spearmen shown on the walls of the passage leading to the Ishtar Temple (Plate 40, 130) and in the siege scene of Alammu (Plate 40, 132) prove that units of Israeli or Judaean bodyguards served in the Assyrian court during the reign of Sennacherib as well.

---

740 The original drawings (BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, no. 236a) indicate a somewhat different ‘chequered’ motif on the helmet, but close examination of the slab shows that the decoration of these helmets was actually the same as that of the other Assyrian pointed helmets.

741 TADMOR 1994, Summ. 4: 16': […]-ti-lu-lu, LÚ[ERIM,[H.A …] (‘auxiliary forces’).

742 2Kings 17.


Bodyguards of the imperial period

In addition to the Judaean/Israelite bodyguards there are two other scenes in the Til-Barsip wall paintings depicting soldiers in a bodyguard context (Plate 39, 127, 128). Both scenes show unarmoured soldiers equipped with highly decorated rounded bronze shields, spears and swords. The bodyguard in the first scene does not wear a headband, and the inner side of his rounded bronze shield is decorated in concentric bands (Plate 39, 127). The two bodyguards in the second scene wear headbands, and their equipment consists of rounded bronze shields, spears, swords, bows, and quivers (Plate 39, 128). The inner rim of their shields is decorated with geometrical motifs similar to the shield decorations of the sculptures of Sargon II (Plate 30, 96, 97; Plate 31, 98). Similar guards appear side by side with the Judaean/Israelite guards in the sculptures of Sennacherib which decorated the walls of the passage to the Ishtar Temple mentioned above. They do not wear helmets or armour, and are equipped with the same large rounded bronze shields and spears (Plate 40, 131). On the basis of their equipment all three soldiers (Plate 39, 127, 128; Plate 40, 131) can be identified as Assyrian members of the royal bodyguard. Bodyguards are known in somewhat earlier West Semitic and Neo-Hittite contexts, but pictorial evidence does not offer any other opportunity to identify other ethnic groups – at least not in their own, ethnic military dress – in the ranks of the Assyrian army.

The evolution of the royal bodyguard which culminated in the armoured spearman equipped with a huge rounded bronze shield almost the height of a man (reign of Assurbanipal, Plate 41, 135) started during the reign of Sennacherib, when large numbers of different scenes show armoured Assyrian spearmen equipped with large rounded bronze shields standing guard in front of the king (Plate 34, 112). As has been discussed above armoured spearmen are often depicted marching or standing in formation in front of the royal chariot in a quasi-bodyguard capacity.

In the palace reliefs of Assurbanipal there are 5 types of figures represented in a bodyguard context. Three of them wear armour (Plate 41, 135–137), and two of them do not (Plate 41, 133, 134). By analyzing the equipment and context of these soldiers they can be divided into two groups. Those who wear pointed helmets and scale armour and carry large rounded bronze shields (Plate 41, 135) appear mainly in campaign contexts, while the remaining four types (Plate 41, 133, 134, 136, 137) all appear in the same scene, where they are standing in formation at a triumphal march following the defeat of Te’umman, king of Elam in 653 B.C. It is interesting that the two armoured types (Plate 41, 136, 137) and the two unarmoured types (Plate 41, 133, 134) are standing side by side.

---

747 See for example the inscription of “Tarkondai, chief of the bodyguard (rb mšm’t)” engraved on a bronze shield. Krebernik – Seidl 1997, 101-111, Lipiński 2000, 511. For representational evidence see for example the bodyguards of the Carchemish and Zinçirli slabs: Orthmann 1971, Taf. 28, e, f, 29, a, b.
748 No pictorial evidence shows for example a possible Mede contingent (Liverani 1995, 57-62).
749 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 41 (Room III, slab 4, Dilbat, 1st campaign, 1+); 66a (Room V, slab 30, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 2+); 193 (Room VII, slab 13, unknown hill country, 5+); 234 (Room XIV, slab 4, [URU-A]-al-am-mu, 2); 235 (Room XIV, slab 5, [URU-A]-al-am-mu, 15); 442 (Room XXXVIII, slab 4, unknown hill country, 6); 444 (Room XXXVIII, slab 6, unknown hill country, 4); 445 (Room XXXVIII, slab 9, unknown hill country, 2); 445-6 (Room XXXVIII, slab 10a, unknown hill country, 7); 452 (Room XXXVIII, slab 17, unknown hill country, 3+); 520 (Room XLVIII, slab 7, Western campaign, 6).
750 Barnett – Falkner – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 51a (Room V, slab 7, Aranziaš, 2nd campaign, 3+); 102 (Court VI, slab 11, unknown hill country, 7); 193 (Room VII, slab 14, unknown hill country, 2); 206 (Room IX, slab ?, unknown hill country, 5); 219 (Room XII, slab 5, unknown campaign, 16+); 220 (Room XII, slab 6, unknown campaign, 1); 252 (Room XVII, slab 3, unknown campaign, 6+); 450 (Room XXXVIII, slab 15, unknown hill country, 6); 483 (Room XLIV, slab 1, unknown campaign, 4+); 497-498 (Room XLV, slabs 6-7, 2nd campaign, Media, Elam, 11+); 508 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 2+); 511 (Room XLVII, slab ?, unknown hill country, 2+); 550 (Room LI, slab ?, Babylonian campaign, 3); 554 (Room LI, slab ?, Babylonian campaign, 3); 627 (Room LXVII, slab 2, unknown campaign, 1+); 646 (Room LXX, slab 4, Babylonian campaign, 2).

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 119
Therefore it can be assumed that at least four infantry units of the royal bodyguard were depicted in this scene. The two types of shields indicate further differences between these units. Both the huge rounded and standing shields were probably made of or covered with bronze. Their rims were decorated with rivets, and at least three of them were decorated or fitted with a shield boss. These bodyguards were depicted in full dress and probably wore the parade uniform of their unit. Since they played an important part in royal representation, they appear in large numbers in the sculptures of Assurbanipal. As shown in vol. II, Chart 9, they constitute 7.6% of all the infantrymen depicted in the sculptures, which may be somewhat exaggerated.

Cuneiform sources

In Assyrian cuneiform sources there are three expressions which can be connected to some kind of bodyguard context: the ša—šēpē, the qurbūtu (ša—qurbūte), and the qurbūtu (ša—qurbūte) ša—šēpē. The two basic categories, the ša—šēpē and the qurbūtu, appear together in various lists, which shows their relatively close connection as different types of bodyguards. However, during the reigns of different Sargonide rulers, this relatively simple picture became more and more complex as different subtypes of these three major categories appeared.

Ša—šēpē (‘personal guard’)

This type of bodyguard appeared in the cuneiform records (administrative lists) as early as 791 B.C. During the 8th century B.C., until the reign, and a possible army reform, of Sargon II no other types of the ša—šēpē guard are known. During the reign of Sargon II, however, signs of equestrian ša—šēpē types appear in the cuneiform corpus. We find the ‘chariot man of the ša—šēpē personal guard’ (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ ša—šēpē), and the ‘cavalry of the personal guard’ (pēthali šēpē, or pēthal šēpēia). The reign of Sennacherib – as a consequence of another army reform – witnessed the further complication of the system, the appearance of the ‘qurbūtu of the personal guard’ (qurbūtu ša—šēpē ia) which might have combined the capacities of the two ‘basic’ types of bodyguards (see below). This was followed by the appearance of the ‘chariots of the qurbūtu of the personal guard’ (qurbūtu šēpē mugerri) and the ‘open chariotry of the qurbūtu of the personal guard’ (qurbūtu šēpē mugerri pattūte). Although the chariotry units

---

752 These shields certainly had a polished metal (probably bronze, or even silver) cover. It is known that Assyrian bronze and iron crested helmets were decorated with pseudo-rivets even when they were made of a single piece of bronze, or were made with a different technique. See for example the Karlsruhe Assyrian bronze helmet with its repoussé pseudo-rivets (DEZSŐ 2001, Cat. no. 13, pls. 18-19), or the Nimrud iron helmet fragments, on which the rivets were represented by bronze inlay decoration (DEZSŐ 2001, 47-55, Cat. nos. 16-31, pls. 25-43).
753 KINNIER WILSON 1972, 6 (ND 6219), 7; 10 (ND 10057), E. 2; 16 (ND 10033+), 18; 19 (ND 10051), 18; 26 (ND 10069), 1'.
754 KINNIER WILSON 1972, 8 (ND 10047), 8.
755 KINNIER WILSON 1972, 6 (ND 6219), 7; 10 (ND 10057), E. 2; 16 (ND 10033+), 18; 19 (ND 10051), 18; 26 (ND 10069), 1'.
757 LIE 1929, 26:150; FUCHS 1994, Ann. 150; see also the Ashdod episode: LIE 1929, 40:256-257.
758 LUCKENBILL 1924, 2, 74: qurbūtu (LÚ.qur-bu-tu MEŠ) šēpē(GÌR.2)-ia; 36, III:81: qurbūtu (LÚ.qur-bu-ti) šēpē(GÌR.2)-ia.
759 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 152 (ADD 971), 1': 4': qurbūtu (qu-ZAG) šēpē(GÌR.2) GIŠ.GIGIR (of the chariotry).
of ša—šēpē guard are known from the reign of Sennacherib their importance would not have been too great. There are two pieces of evidence for this. The first is that out of the more than 130 occurrences of the ša—šēpē phrase, only 19 are set in chariotry contexts (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR ša—šēpē, etc.). The second piece of evidence is that in the more than 700 known sculptures and sculpture fragments of Sennacherib not a single chariot is depicted except for the royal chariot. Accordingly the chariot arm was not represented at this time at all (see later). The last change can be detected during the reign of Assurbanipal, most probably in the post-canonical period, with the appearance of a new type of personal guard, the ‘personal guard of the crown prince’ (ša—šēpē mār šarri).761

The bodyguard units which do not belong to the infantry will be discussed in the chapters on the cavalry (see vol. II, chapter Cavalry bodyguard) and the chariotry (see vol. II, Chariot man / horse trainer of the ša—šēpē guard), Chariotry of the ša—šēpē guard (GIŠ.GIGIR ša—šēpē). The second type of chariotry bodyguard, Chariotry of the bodyguard of the ša—šēpē guard (qurbūtu šēpē GIŠ.GIGIR), Open chariotry of the bodyguard of the ša—šēpē guard (qurbūtu šēpē DU₄.MEŠ).

(1) Ša—šēpē (ša—šēpē guard, ‘personal guard’) 
As its etymology shows, the ša—šēpē category corresponds better to the units of the infantry bodyguard. The ša—šēpē phrase appears frequently in the Neo-Assyrian text corpus, but never in a ‘position of trust’ like the qurbūtu guards. They might have been dependable guardsmen of the king, but hardly ever appear in a context similar to those of the qurbūtu ša—šēpē guards who could serve as plenipotentiary envoys, judges, etc. of the king. An estate assignment shows, however, that the ša—šēpē guardsmen could obtain estates for their services. The ša—šēpē guardsman Kalḫaši, for example, received 40 hectares of land in the town of Selā, together with other soldiers.762 As has been discussed, it seems that these 40 hectares of land might have been a standard estate size assigned to soldiers for their services(?).763 Šalam-aḫḫē, another ša—šēpē guard, bought an estate, probably also in the countryside.764 One of the texts of the Kakkullānu archive lists two ša—šēpē witnesses who were affiliated with the town of Ḫubaba (URU.Ḫu-ba-ba-a-a).765 These texts raise the question of whether these ša—šēpē guardsmen lived in the countryside or simply owned estates there. It seems from the last text that they lived in the countryside, or in different towns and provinces, and not in the capital in the vicinity of the king. Is it possible that different ša—šēpē units residing in different parts of the Assyrian home provinces(?) probably served as guards in the capital or around the king in a rotational system and relieved each other monthly or yearly (see for example the story of Sardanapallos)?766 A possibly very important, but unfortunately very fragmentary letter of Sargon II also mentions a ša—šēpē guardsman in a remote territory context as a trusted person of the king(?).767

760 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 152 (ADD 971), F'; 5': qurbūtu (qur-ZAG) šēpē (GI.R.2) DU₄.MEŠ (of the open chariotry).
761 MATTILA 2002, 50 (ADD 312), Rev. 11': Aḫi-ilāš ša—šēpē (GI.R.2) mār šarri (A—MAN); 12': Urbu-Bēlet ša—šēpē (GI.R.2) mār šarri (A—MAN); 157 (ADD 352), Rev. 8': Manzarnē ša—šēpē (GI.R.2) mār šarri (A—MAN).
762 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 228 (ADD 918), 4'-6': LÚ.ša—GI.R.2. The same text mentions that a similar 40 hectares of land was assigned to Barbiri, the Gurrean in the town of Apiani.
763 See furthermore 115 (ADD 217).
765 OLDATER 1933, Diodorus Siculus, Book II. 24.6.: “When the year’s time of their service in the king’s army had passed and, another force having arrived to replace them, the relieved men had been dismissed as usual to their homes…”
766 PARPOLA 1987, 8 (CT 53, 229), 12: LÚ.GI.R.2.
56 ša—šēpē guardsmen are known by name. They appear – with the exception of two or three texts – exclusively in neutral contexts: witness lists, administrative lists or ‘horse lists,’ which upon close examination supply additional information about the guardsmen. Some of the witness lists mention them in groups, which shows that – similarly to other soldiers or officers – they served as witnesses for their officers or colleagues. There is one tablet, a note of unknown purpose, which lists ša—šēpē guards or their slaves or belongings assigned to various officials, for example to Harrānāiu (prefect) of the Hallateans, or Nabû-bēlšunu, palace scribe.

An important administrative text dating most probably from the reign of Esarhaddon (680—669 B.C.) and listing military personnel at court sheds some light on the evolution of the bodyguards as an arm. This text lists 4 ša—šēpē guards, 16 royal bodyguards (qurbūtu), 4 bodyguards of the queen mother (qurbūtu ummi šarri), and 5 bodyguards of the crown prince (qurbūtu mār šarri). The numbers are regular, but the most important thing about the text is that it shows the division of the qurbūtu bodyguard arm into three sections: the royal bodyguard (qurbūtu), the bodyguard of the crown prince (qurbūtu mār šarri), and the bodyguard of the queen mother (qurbūtu ummi šarri) probably during the reign of Esarhaddon, while the division of the ša—šēpē arm into two sections: ša—šēpē guard of the king and the ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince (ša—šēpē mār šarri) happened somewhat later, during the post-canonical period (648—612 B.C.) (see below).

Summing up the evidence, it seems that the ša—šēpē guard was the regular infantry guard escorting and guarding the king. It corresponded to the shield-bearers who protected the king with their shields in siege scenes, and to the armoured spearmen who stand guard in formation in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal.

(2) Ša—šēpē mār šarri (‘ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince’)
The most important characteristic of this title is that bodyguards of this type are known exclusively from the post-canonical period (after 648 B.C.). The appearance of this subtype shows – similarly to other arms – the division of this bodyguard unit between the crown prince and the king. This title appears in only two texts, one of which can probably be dated to 627 B.C. The date of the second is unknown but it belongs to the Kakkullānu archive, dated to between 630 and 617 B.C. It is not known whether this title was invented by Aššur-etelli-ilānī (630—627 B.C.) or Šin-šar-iškun (626—612 B.C.) and the identity of the crown prince who was guarded by this

---

770 Since these tablets list horses assigned to officers it seems most probable that they were not ša—šēpē guardsmen (foot soldiers), but much more likely officers of the chariots of the ša—šēpē guard (see vol. II, chapter Chariotry of the ša—šēpē guard).
771 FALES – POSTGATE 1996, 140 (ADD 872), 2: Zaliāiu, ša—šēpē (ša—GIR.2), 1: Chālānšur ša—šēpē (ša—GIR.2). This text is a court decision in 641 VII 13 against Bēl-šarru-usur the ša—šēpē guard, whose colleagues were his witnesses.
774 FALES – POSTGATE 1996, 140 (ADD 872).
unit is also unknown. He might have had a full retinue since the witness list of one of the texts lists several officers of his units: 3 cohort commanders of the crown prince (rab kisir ša mār šarrī) including Kakkullānu himself, ‘chariot men/chariot horse trainers of the crown prince’ (GIŠ.GIGIR ša mār šarrī) and the two ‘ša—šēpē guards of the crown prince’ (ša—šēpē mār šarrī) mentioned above. The first two titles appear much earlier – at least in the reign of Sennacherib – than the ‘ša—šēpē guards of the crown prince.’ Other texts of the Kakkullānu archive identify further officers of the crown prince’s units, for example the ‘cohort commander of the ša—qurbūte bodyguard of the crown prince’ (rab kisir ša—qurbūte ša mār šarrī) or the ‘third man of the crown prince’ (tašlišu ša mār šarrī).778

Qurbūtu / ša—qurbūte (qurbūtu bodyguard).

This category of bodyguard – hitherto discussed in only a few articles – appears in the cuneiform records as early as 797 B.C.,780 which means that similarly to the ša—šēpē bodyguard this group must have existed in the 9th century B.C. (or appeared during the reign of Adad-nērārī III). It is interesting that qurbūtu is one of the few Assyrian military titles which survived the fall of the empire and is known from later periods as well. The use of this title is attested for example in Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Şeh Hamad) from the limmu of Sē’-ilā’ī (post-612 B.C.). A Neo-Babylonian text dating from the reign of Nabonidus deals with 5 shekels of silver as ilku payment amounting to half of the qurbūtu’s (mišil qurbūti). According to some interpretations these 5 shekels were half of a Neo-Babylonian qurbūtu’s salary,783 or this amount was half of the amount of the ilku duty a qurbūtu had to perform. Unfortunately no Neo-Assyrian evidence concerning the ‘salary’ or the ilku duty of a qurbūtu exists.

Written sources use more Akkadian terms possibly denoting similar capacities, but a few clear distinctions may be attempted. There are three words which need to be discussed: qurbūtu / ša—qurbūte, qurrubūtu, and qur(r)ubtu. (1) The qurbūtu / ša—qurbūte is the most widespread word in this group, denoting the par excellence qurbūtu bodyguard. 95% of the entries use this form. It is written syllabically or using the form qur-ZAG,784 where the ZAG sign has to be read as butu. (2) The term qurrubūtu might have been a variant of the former. It was used mainly in the late 8th and 7th centuries B.C. cuneiform sources dating from the reigns of Sennacherib,
Esarhaddon and Assurbanipal. The texts show a kind of Babylonian context which makes it possible that *qurrubûtu* was a variant of the form *qurbûtu*, and both forms were used together, mainly in Babylonia. The interpretation of the third term, the *qur(r)ubtu* is much more difficult. Dictionaries display it as a separate entry. Although Kinnier Wilson made an attempt to bridge the gap between the two forms, the *qurbûtu* and the *qur(r)ubtu* – he read the UB sign as *ubu* – it is almost certain that there were two separate meanings behind them. The most important reason for this theory is that the two forms appear in the same text, which shows that they denoted two separate groups of soldiers. One of the Nimrud Horse Lists lists two *qurbûtu* officers in its first, headquarters’ staff section, the *qurbûtu* of the right, and the *qurbûtu* of the left. The same text, in one of its sections containing fighting units, lists the horses of the bodyguard cavalry (*pēthal qurubte*). Only four persons are known who bear the *qurubtu* title without any indication of its equestrian character. However, nothing excludes their equestrian background. The following theory can be propounded: there were two separate services, the *qurubtu* as a regular cavalry and chariotry unit, and the *qurbûte* as an office (see below), members of which also could form equestrian bodyguard units.

The following types of *qurbûtu* bodyguard can be reconstructed from cuneiform evidence: (1) ša—*qurbûte* (*qurbûtu* bodyguard), (2) ša—*qurbûte ša mār šarri* (*‘qurbûtu bodyguard of the crown prince’), (3) ša—*qurbûte ummi šarri* (*‘qurbûtu bodyguard of the queen mother’), and (4) ša—*qurbûte ša—šēpe* (*‘qurbûtu bodyguard of the ša—šēpe guard’).

(1) *Qurbûtu / ša—*qurbûte (*qurbûtu* bodyguard)

Texts mentioning *qurbûtu* bodyguards form one of the largest corpora of texts: there are at least 197 entries with names and 111 entries without. From this huge corpus 135 *qurubtu* bodyguards can be identified by their names and the names of a further 24 *qurbûtu* bodyguards are fragmentary.

Earlier research identified *qurbûtu* bodyguards confidently as bodyguards serving as confidential agents of the king. Some entries make it clear that – at least in the earliest period

---

**References**


791 Reiner et al., 1982, 320 s.v. qurubtu judging from the syntax proposed a collective meaning for the word.


793 The most detailed and comprehensive study of the topic was written by F. Malbran-Labat (Malbran-Labat 1982), who identified them as ‘garde-royal’. Volumes of the State Archives of Assyria project use the term ‘bodyguard’ or ‘royal bodyguard’. K. Radner (Radner 2002, 13-14) emphasized the confidential agent of the king aspect and used the ‘Vertrauter des Königs’ form.
Bodyguards of the imperial period

– qurbūtu bodyguards were recruited from among the Assyrian population. A possibly very early text, an edict appointing Nergal-apil-kūmū’a, states that from among the Assyrian craftsmen who were listed in the preceding section of the text, Nergal-apil-kūmū’a should provide some for chariot fighters, some for qurbūtu bodyguards. The same text in a fragmentary passage mentions the patrimony of the qurbūtu bodyguards (É—AD ša LÚ. qur-bu-ti) which together with clothing should be apportioned by Nergal-apil-kūmū’a. This entry suggests that – at least at this early period – the qurbūtu bodyguards were recruited from Assyrian citizens. This original picture changed in the imperial period (post 745 B.C.), when large numbers of West Semitic people joined the imperial service. A Sargonide letter gives further information on the status of qurbūtu bodyguards: Bēl-iqīša complained to Esarhaddon, that Atamar-Marduk, whom the king promoted to the rank of qurbūtu bodyguard was a drunkard. It is not the fact that he was a drunkard that is interesting, but the way he became qurbūtu bodyguard: he was promoted by the king.

An administrative tablet (a schedule of land assigned to officials) from the reign of Śin-šar-iškun (626—612 B.C.) lists estates which were transferred to new owners. The original owners included high officials (sartennu, sukkallu, Chief Eunuch) and military personnel (4 cohort commanders and 2 qurbūtu bodyguards). The estates in the first section of the text were transferred to relatives. It is possible that these estates came with the service and the relatives inherited them. The other group of estates was not transferred to relatives but to other owners. The estates of three cohort commanders (rab kišir) and a qurbūtu bodyguard were given to the princess of the New Palace. It seems that these estates may have been confiscated and assigned to a new owner. The economic background of the status of the qurbūtu bodyguard is relatively unknown. There is a single letter from Śarru-emuranni, the deputy (governor) of Isana, to Sargon II, which mentions that Barruqu, Bēl-apla-iddin, and Nergal-ašarēd, who formerly used to pay the barley tax, drove away the administrator. Śarru-emuranni supposed that the king might say that the qurbūtu bodyguard was not exempt from taxation; only those qurbūtu bodyguards were exempt who were named in a royal decree. In his fragmentary letter Śarru-emuranni lists the fields which were probably given to the three qurbūtu bodyguards listed above and were not subject to barley tax. Śarru-emuranni needed the barley from these fields to feed the pack animals which were constantly coming to him. It can be concluded that the fields of the qurbūtu bodyguards were not automatically exempt from taxation, but only if specifically listed in a royal decree.

Qurbūtu bodyguards as official agents of the king were provided with every means they needed to perform their duties and to complete their missions. They could use the communication
system, the express service of the empire. Mahdé (governor of Nineveh) wrote to Sargon II concerning his team of equids which he used to provide for official missions. The qurbūtu bodyguard Nabú’a told him that by royal command he should go as far as Šabirēšu. The governors’ teams were used up, so he provided the qurbūtu bodyguard with his own team of equids, his chariot, and his driver to get to Calah, but the bodyguard took them as far as Šabirēšu. The governor complains that he now has no teams, no chariot and no driver, so if the king calls him he will go on foot. A similar letter was sent to Sargon II by Šamaš-bēlu-usur (governor of Arzuḫina) saying that he had provided Ubru-Ḫarrān, the qurbūtu bodyguard, who was going to Arrapha with a swift mule.

The deputy of the qurbūtu bodyguard is mentioned in a single text from Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Šēh Hamad) dated to 661 B.C. Unfortunately no further information is available concerning his duties. He most probably helped the qurbūtu bodyguard with his work and might “eventually” have been promoted to the rank of qurbūtu bodyguard, but probably never acted as his substitute.

As for the types of texts: the qurbūtu bodyguards appear in the following types of cuneiform sources: ration lists (corn, fodder, and wine), horse lists, other administrative texts, legal documents, letters and royal inscriptions. Some of these texts are too fragmentary to use in an analysis, but a relatively large portion of the corpus can be used to reconstruct the following profiles of their duties:

(a) The qurbūtu bodyguard’s connection with other Assyrian officials. As confidential agents of the king they were among the few officials who could take measures against other Assyrian officials. When the governor of Dūr-Šarrukku broke the seals and took 10 minas of silver, 1,400 sheep and 15 oxen belonging to the gods Šimalu’ and Ḫumḫum, Mār-Issar, Esarhaddon’s agent in Babylonia, asked the king to send a trustworthy qurbūtu bodyguard to investigate the case, punish the man who had put the governor up to this, and frighten the other governors who wanted to dissipate the treasures of the temples. The trustworthy qurbūtu bodyguard appears in another letter, in which Marduk-šākin-šumi asked the king (Esarhaddon), to send him the qurbūtu bodyguard Marduk-šarru-usur, who was a trustworthy and reliable man.

As for the types of texts: the qurbūtu bodyguards appear in the following types of cuneiform sources: ration lists (corn, fodder, and wine), horse lists, other administrative texts, legal documents, letters and royal inscriptions. Some of these texts are too fragmentary to use in an analysis, but a relatively large portion of the corpus can be used to reconstruct the following profiles of their duties:

(a) The qurbūtu bodyguard’s connection with other Assyrian officials. As confidential agents of the king they were among the few officials who could take measures against other Assyrian officials. When the governor of Dūr-Šarrukku broke the seals and took 10 minas of silver, 1,400 sheep and 15 oxen belonging to the gods Šimalu’ and Ḫumḫum, Mār-Issar, Esarhaddon’s agent in Babylonia, asked the king to send a trustworthy qurbūtu bodyguard to investigate the case, punish the man who had put the governor up to this, and frighten the other governors who wanted to dissipate the treasures of the temples. The trustworthy qurbūtu bodyguard appears in another letter, in which Marduk-šākin-šumi asked the king (Esarhaddon), to send him the qurbūtu bodyguard Marduk-šarru-usur, who was a trustworthy and reliable man.
Mār-Issar asked the king to send a *qurbūtu* bodyguard to the commander and the prelate and order them to prepare an account of the bulls and sheep belonging to Nabû.808 Something similar might have happened when a *qurbūtu* bodyguard called Nergal-šarru-usur arrived at Mār-Issar and following the king’s orders dismissed the delegates (LÚ. *qe-e-pa-a-ni*) of the temples of Sippar, Kutḫa, Hursagkalam, and Dilbat, and appointed others instead.809 *Qurbūtu* bodyguards could also confiscate the property of Assyrian magnates. A *qurbūtu* bodyguard brought shocking news to Nasḫur-Bēl, governor of Amidi: the royal command to give up the property, the well and the arable land, the patrimony of Aššur-rēmānī. 810 In another case, Aššur-nāṣir sent a *qurbūtu* bodyguard to the governor of Laḫīru and Dūr-Šarrukku with an order concerning their work. However, only the governor of Laḫīru obeyed, while the governor of Dūr-Šarrukku did not.811 Sargon II called upon Ša-Aššur-dubbu, a governor, to account for four oxen, saying that he had appropriated them on value. The *qurbūtu* bodyguard who brought the royal order was delayed by the governor.812 A single case is known when the *qurbūtu* bodyguard was chased away and the king (Sargon II) gave orders for the case to be investigated.813

The king frequently sent his orders to governors and high officials via *qurbūtu* bodyguards. A fragmentary letter to Sargon II mentions that the *qurbūtu* bodyguard Sîn-kēnu-usur brought the royal command to the magnates to set out and go (probably on campaign).814 Nabû-aḫu-usur, who is known from another letter as a *qurbūtu* bodyguard815 also brought orders to magnates (including Šarru-ēmuranni and Nabû-ḫamāṭu’a) concerning the review of their troops and horses.806 Some of the magnates would not obey orders unless they had been brought by a *qurbūtu* bodyguard or were sealed with the royal seal. This happened when Nabû-ušallim would not hand over the renegade soldiers and men of Šamaš-ibnī without receiving a sealed document from the king by hand of a *qurbūtu* bodyguard.817

*Qurbūtu* bodyguards were not only confidential representatives of the king, but sometimes the local agents of his authority as well. A royal decree probably of Sargon II to the chapter, congregation and senior officials of an unknown town and to the Babylonians orders them to pay heed to Na’dî-ilu the *qurbūtu* bodyguard until the king arrives. The decree also informed them that the *qurbūtu* bodyguard was to arrive on the 26th of the month.818

(b) *Qurbūtu* bodyguard as court personnel. Ration lists of the 8th century B.C. contain valuable information on officials who received (daily) rations at court. ND 2803, for example, is an administrative tablet, a long ration list, in which different amounts of bread and fodder were issued to different personnel. In the section starting with Col. II:17 the text lists (travel) provisions for several *qurbūtu* bodyguards who went on different official missions.819 As is generally known,

---

808 PARPOLA 1993, 353 (ABL 1202), 14: LÚ. *qur-bu-tú*.
809 PARPOLA 1993, 364 (ABL 1214), Rev. 4-5: LÚ. *qur-bu-tí*.
811 COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 124 (ABL 558), Rev. 3: LÚ. *qur-ZAG*.
816 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 226 (ABL 884).
817 REYNOLDS 2003, 56 (ABL 336), 13: LÚ. *qur-bu-te*.
818 SAGGS 2001, NL 54 (ND 2438), 16, 32: LÚ. *qur-bu-tí*.
819 PARKER 1961, ND 2803, Col. II:17-18*: [x] homers and 7 *sūtu* (70 litres) bread were issued to Sapunu, the *qurbūtu* bodyguard, for cow’s milk in the town of Qumbuna ...; 26-27*: [x homers and x *sūtu* bread was issued to] Ibni, the *qurbūtu* bodyguard of...
the *qurbūtu* bodyguards were sent by the king to perform their duties throughout the empire. This text probably lists the travel provisions assigned to them from the royal granaries. A separate passage of this text lists the provisions of the *qurbūtu* bodyguards who brought horses from different parts of the empire. In this case the rations are probably fodder for horses, and not bread rations for *qurbūtu* bodyguards. Two further bread lists are known from the Nimrud archives. ND 2489 lists court personnel (including the *qurbūtu* bodyguard) and staff who received daily rations from the court. The list includes the king himself, with the queen and the Chief Eunuch as well. Another bread list (ND 2371) lists high officials and military personnel (including ‘third men,’ and ‘chariot owners of the bodyguard’). This list allocates a similar amount of (daily) bread to the *qurbūtu* bodyguard as the previous text did. This amount is much larger than a person’s daily needs and can probably be attributed to the importance of his office. The ration list tablets list single persons (or categories, as the *qurbūtu* bodyguard) and groups (for example ‘third men,’ and ‘chariot owners of the bodyguard’) as well, consequently the amounts cannot be compared with each other, and it is hard to determine the prestige of the offices on the basis of the amounts they obtained.

The other type of ration list is the wine list. 33 wine lists are known listing the court officials who received daily wine rations from the court. It seems that some of them received rations *ex officio*, some of them *ad honorem* (their office is unknown). The *qurbūtu* bodyguard received rations *ex officio*, the ration lists never mention their names. They are mentioned in a singular form (lacking the sign for the plural, but it is possible that the *qurbūtu* form is the plural). The wine lists raise the same question as the bread lists: whether there was a single *qurbūtu* bodyguard on duty at the court who received rations or there was a unit or collective body. The amount of wine is far more than enough for a single person and probably relates to the office of the *qurbūtu*. The *qurbūtu* bodyguard is always listed in the first section (around the 7th—8th line) of the lists, together with other military personnel, and in a few cases next to the Chief Eunuch.

---

the crown prince, who went to Samaria (and) the town of Si[don]; 28': 1 homer (100 litres) to Issar-Bībīl’i, *qurbūtu* bodyguard [...] Rev. Col. 1-3: 20 homers, 4 *sūtu* (240 litres) to the *qurbūtu* bodyguard of the crown prince for a man [...] who from the town of [...] travelled to the country of ḳarā ḳišar; 4-5: 4 homers (400 litres) to Issar-dūri the *qurbūtu* bodyguard going to the country of Marbanai, who was given it in Nineveh; 8-9: [...] the *qurbūtu* bodyguard of the crown prince who came from across the river (i.e. Euphrates); 11-12: 6 homers, 1 *sūtu* (610 litres) to the *qurbūtu* bodyguard for cows’ milk for the house in the lower country; 33: [...]-ili- [...] the *qurbūtu* bodyguard [...] 35-36: [...] Si[lmu-ēreš the *qurbūtu* bodyguard [...] from Lahīru.

PARKER 1961, ND 2803, Rev. Col. II:14-15: [x] homers, 1 *sūtu* (10 litres) to Gaia, the *qurbūtu* bodyguard of the crown prince for horses from Br-Dalṭa; 17-19: 1 homer, 4 *sūtu* (140 litres) to Kanūnu, *qurbūtu* bodyguard for horses which he brought from Aztuḥina.

KINNIER WILSON 1972, 35 (ND 2489), 8': PARKER 1961, ND 2489, Col. I:7': the *qurbūtu* bodyguard (*qur-ub-ti*) got 1 *sūtu* 3 *qā* (13 litres) grain.

KINNIER WILSON 1972, 34 (ND 2371), 7': PARKER 1961, ND 2371, 7': the *qurbūtu* bodyguard (*ṣa qur-rū-ub-ti*) got 1 *sūtu* 5 *qā* (15 litres) grain.

KINNIER WILSON 1972, 3 (ND 6218), 1:14: 4 *sūtu* (40 litres); 8 (ND 10047), 8: 3 *sūtu* 4 *qā* (34 litres); 13 (ND 10027+), 2: 3 *sūtu* 5 *qā* (35 litres); 22 (ND 10061), 11: 3 *sūtu* (30 litres); 33 (ND 6213+), 1:4: 1 *sūtu* (10 litres).


KINNIER WILSON 1972, 1 (ND 6229), I:7-8; 4 (ND 6212), 8-9; 6 (ND 6219), 5-7; 8 (ND 10047), 7-8; 9 (ND 10048), 6-7; 16 (ND 1003+), 5-6; 22 (ND 10061), 10-11;
Summing up the information collected from ration lists, it is important to note that high officials and large numbers of military personnel received daily rations from the court. These ration lists probably allocated supplies only to people who stayed at court. A further question is whether these lists designated the amounts of daily rations in general categories (daily rations for each of several qurbātu officers), or whether it is possible that there was always a single qurbātu officer on duty at the court who received this amount. Since at least three of the lists are dated to the same day (11th of Nisan)\(^826\) it is possible that they fixed the amount of rations for a certain period of time (a month or year).

A different type of administrative text lists large numbers of court personnel, including the military. One of these texts, ADD 857, lists 16 qurbātu bodyguards (of the king),\(^827\) 5 qurbātu bodyguards of the crown prince (LÚ.qur-ZAG DUMU—MAN), and 4 qurbātu bodyguards of the queen mother (LÚ.qur-ZAG AMA—MAN). Further texts of a similar character also list qurbātu bodyguards.\(^828\) This high concentration of qurbātu bodyguards shows either that relatively large numbers of them served at court at a given time, or that they were assembled there for a special occasion. These numbers – as far as it can be reconstructed from a fragmentary tablet – seem to identify regular groups of 4 or 5. However, no conclusion can be drawn concerning a possible organisation of the qurbātu bodyguards.

A somewhat different fragmentary administrative tablet similarly lists officials, including military ones, divided into groups according to their lodgings. These groups of military personnel include 6 qurbātu bodyguards,\(^829\) so the text might list officials who were invited from different cities or towns of the empire for a special occasion, and were quartered in different residences, probably in Nineveh. It is possible that during these banquets the guests brought audience gifts to the king. A fragmentary tablet listing audience gifts contains a few entries showing that both types of bodyguards brought presents for the king. A ša—šēpē guard brought a dagger, while a qurbātu bodyguard\(^830\) brought the decorative element of a bed. The text does not give the names of the two bodyguards, which could mean that they were the bodyguards on duty. The tablet lists further items presented by other (military) personnel but they are identified only by name.

(c) The allocation of qurbātu bodyguards to the cities of the empire. As is obvious from the previous section reconstructing their status as court personnel, relatively large numbers of qurbātu bodyguards lived attached to the Palace in the capitals of Assyria. A few Sargonide letters explicitly link them to towns and cities of the empire. The Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Šēh Hamad) archive, for example, refers to a certain Šam-il, who was a Ninevite qurbātu bodyguard.\(^831\) There is an interesting letter written by a priest called Urdu-Nabû to Esarhaddon, which reports to the king that the priest had seen two beautiful girls in the Temple. One of them was Urkittu-rēminni, Bodyguards of the imperial period

---

\(^826\) KINNIER WILSON 1972, 2 (ND 6230), 5 (ND 6214), 6 (ND 6219); DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 119 (ND 10036).


\(^830\) FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 29 (ADD 1041), 2: LÚ.qur-ZAG.

\(^831\) RADNER 2002, 47 (SH 98/6949 I 874), Rev. 8-9: Ḥam-il LÚ.qur-ZAG).
BODYGUARDS

dughter of a qurbūtu bodyguard. The priest had her home inspected. This shows that the qurbūtu bodyguard and his family lived in Nineveh. When Ahi-talli, the governess of the Inner City harem, bought three slaves, four of her witnesses were qurbūtu bodyguards, who might also have lived in Nineveh.

Further letters mention Abi-ul-idi, a Chaldaean qurbūtu bodyguard, whose toponymical affiliation probably reveals his origin, Nabû-qātī-sabat, a qurbūtu bodyguard from Harrān, Aššur-šarru-ušur, a qurbūtu bodyguard from Ballatu, and Nergal-nā’id, a qurbūtu bodyguard from Parhālu.

The largest number of qurbūtu bodyguards appear in the archive found at Dūr-Katlimmu (Tall Šēh Hamad). 14 qurbūtu bodyguards are mentioned by name, mainly in the witness lists of legal documents within a time-span of 50 years (661—611 B.C.). The largest archive belongs to Šulmu-sarrī, the qurbūtu bodyguard, who referred to in 8 texts dated between 634—632 B.C. There were at least 3 qurbūtu bodyguards living in Dūr-Katlimmu at the same time, since they appear together in the same text dated to 661 B.C. as witnesses. They owned houses and fields there, and were called to service in certain periods. This service involved two major kinds of activities: being a confidential representative of the king with all the duties that this entailed, and military duty, when the qurbūtu bodyguards were summoned for military service (see below).

Much more informative is the letter of Mār-Issar from Uruk, which reports to Esarhaddon that the prelate and the officials of Dēr have been pushing the building work of the temple onto each other, and nobody has set about it. Mār-Issar asks the king to send a Assyrian master builder to live there. This information is very useful for understanding the sphere of their authority – they represented certain aspects of royal authority and carried out the commands of the king. Ideally, the king delegated qurbūtu bodyguards to all the important territories, cities, and towns of the empire to live and serve there, and invested them with part of his royal power.

---

638 RADNER 2002, 95 (SH 98/6949 I 1918), Rev. 5: Sagibi LÚ.qur-ZAG, 14: Zārūtī [LÚ.qur-ZAG] (around 661 B.C.); 45 (SH 98/6949 I 887), Rev. 14: Šašin LÚ.qur.ZAG, 50 (SH 98/6949 I 140), Edge 1: [...]ki LÚ.qur-{ZAG} (643/624 B.C.); 166 (SH 98/6949 I 366), Rev. 2: Kišur-ehur LÚ.qur-ZAG (643/624 B.C.); 68 (SH 98/6949 I 886), Rev. 1: Dādi LÚ.qur-ZAG (630 B.C.); 90 (SH 98/6949 I 889), Edge 1: Zārūtī [qur-bu-w-t]; 115 (SH 98/6949 I 877), Rev. 7: Adad-upału; 151 (SH 98/6949 I 214), 1: Marduk-erība LÚ.qur-ZAG, 186 (SH 98/6949 I 930), Rev. 3: Salman-abu-usur qu-r-bu-t; 187 (SH 98/6949 I 935), Rev. 6-7: Aššur-usuranni LÚ.qur-bu-w-t; 199 (SH 98/6949 II 246), Edge 1: Šarru-nūri LÚ qur-bu-te (post 612 B.C.).
Bodyguards of the imperial period

(d) Qurbūtu as a witness in private contracts. As important members of the local communities, the qurbūtu bodyguards often appear in legal documents (contracts) as witnesses.842 In some cases the seller, buyer, deliverer, etc. is a member of the military. In these cases they appear together with other military personnel.843 When for example the team commander (LÚ.GAL—ú-rat) Ātar-ili sold a complete village named Baḫšā, 7 of his witnesses were soldiers: 2 cohort commanders (rab kišir), 3 ‘third men’ (taššišu), and 2 qurbūtu bodyguards.844 These soldiers were probably comrades of the seller or members of the local military. In another (already mentioned) case, when Ąhi-talli, governor of the central city harem, bought three slaves four of her witnesses were qurbūtu bodyguards.845 This concentration of qurbūtu bodyguards in a witness list shows that the governor was an important person and the qurbūtu bodyguards served in the ‘central city.’ This ‘central city harem’ (of Nineveh) probably belonged to the Palace, and it is possible that the royal ladies of Sennacherib lived there.846 In this case the appearance of these four qurbūtu bodyguards is not at all surprising, although the qurbūtu bodyguard of the queen or queen mother is not mentioned in the cuneiform corpus.

Only two documents are known in which qurbūtu bodyguards buy or sell something. One of them is Rīsāia, the qurbūtu bodyguard (LÚ.qur-bu-ti) who in 700 B.C. bought three women.847 The second text is a loan document, in which the qurbūtu bodyguard (LÚ.<mu>-qur-bu-te) Āh-ābū raised a loan of 1 mina and 4 shekels of silver.848 A third document may refer to another qurbūtu bodyguard, Ululāiu, who bought 10 slaves.849 In this document Ululāiu’s title is not given, but another document mentions him as a witness,850 and there is some overlap between the two witness lists.851 At least three qurbūtu bodyguards appear in the witness lists of the documents of Silim-Ăššur’s private archive.852 They appear in several witness lists of the corpus, but only one document gives their titles.853

The highest concentration of military personnel can obviously be found in the large private archives of officers. These are the archives of Šumma-ilānī (709—680 B.C.), Mannu-ki-Arbail (680—673...
Bodyguards

B.C.), Rémmann-Adad (671—660 B.C.), Kisir-Asšur (637—618 B.C.), and Kakkullānu (630—617 B.C.). The archive of Šumma-ilānī,\(^{854}\) the chariot driver (mukil appāte) (Chart 7) includes references to altogether 30 officers/soldiers, mainly equestrians, and only two qurbūtu bodyguards.\(^{855}\) The archive of Mannu-ki-šu-bānu (Chart 5),\(^{856}\) a cohort commander (rab kišir), includes references to 16 military witnesses: 7 cohort commanders, 2 ša—šēpē bodyguards, 2 chariot owners (bēl muγerri), 2 chariot drivers (mukil appāte), 1 ‘third man’ (taššīšu), and 2 recruits (rakṣu). The archive of Rémmann-Adad (Chart 6),\(^{857}\) the chief chariot driver of Assurbanipal, king of Assyria (mukil appāte ṣa Aššur-bānu-apli ša māt Aššur) includes references to a large number of military witnesses – similarly to the previous archive – almost exclusively equestrian in character: 24+ chariot drivers of different types, 17+ ‘third men’ of different types, 3 chariot warriors, 11+ chariot men of different types, 10+ cohort commanders of different types, 1 deputy team commander, and 1 ‘recruit.’ The archive mentions no qurbūtu bodyguards, only cohort commanders of the qurbūtu bodyguards. The archive of Kisir-Asšur, cohort commander (of the qurbūtu bodyguard) (rab kišir (ṣa—qurbūte)) also mainly lists equestrian military personnel as witnesses: 2 cohort commanders (rab kišir), 8 chariot men (LÜ.GIGIR), 6 chariot men of the ša—šēpē guards (LÜ.GIGIR ša—šēpē), and 2 chariot drivers (mukil appāte). The archive of Kakkullānu (Chart 4),\(^{858}\) cohort commander (of the crown prince) (rab kišir (ṣa mār šarrī)) is the largest, and mentions 54+ military personnel in its witness section, including 10 qurbūtu bodyguards. 8 of the latter appear only as witnesses, four of them in different texts,\(^{859}\) and four of them in a single document.\(^{860}\) Several other texts show a relatively high concentration of qurbūtu bodyguards,\(^{861}\) which means that they belonged to the military elite, and – as ADD 857 also shows\(^{862}\) – served in larger numbers at least in the capital, and were probably attached to the royal court. Two of the 10 qurbūtu bodyguards mentioned in the archive of Kakkullānu, Aššur-killānī and Balāṣ, however, appear in several capacities, which shows that – if there was only one Aššur-killānī and one Balāṣ – they changed service several times during the period of the archive. Aššur-killānī, for example, started as a royal chariot man (630-II-20), in the same year he was both promoted to the rank of a cohort commander (630-II-20), as a qurbūtu bodyguard (630-II-15, 623-XI-6).\(^{863}\) It would be quite


\(^{856}\) KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 201-229.


\(^{859}\) Nabū-eriba LÜ.qur-ba-tú (MATTILA 2002, 36 (ADD 446), E. 3); Aššur-šāmu-ka in LÜ.qur-ZAG (MATTILA 2002, 38 (ADD 711), Rev. 12); Šin-šarru-usur LÜ.qur-ZAG (MATTILA 2002, 39 (ADD 318), Rev. 16); Nabū-nā’id LÜ.qur-ZAG (MATTILA 2002, 40 (ADD 325), Rev. 10; 42 (ADD 414), Rev. 32).


\(^{861}\) MATTILA 2002, 40 (ADD 325): 3 qurbūtu bodyguards with 7 cohort commanders, 2 ‘third men’ and 1 ša—šēpē bodyguard; 42 (ADD 414) 3 qurbūtu bodyguards with 5 cohort commanders; 43 (ADD 400), 2 qurbūtu bodyguards with 6 ša—šēpē bodyguards.

\(^{862}\) FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 5 (ADD 857) lists 16 qurbūtu bodyguards (of the king), 5 qurbūtu bodyguards of the crown prince (LÜ.qur-ZAG DUMU—MAN), and 4 qurbūtu bodyguards of the queen mother (LÜ.qur-ZAG AMA—MAN).

\(^{863}\) Aššur-killānī: MATTILA 2002, 34 (ADD 308), Rev. 12: LÜ.GIS.GIGIR MAN; 35 (ADD 349), Rev. 10: GAL—ki-sir, 37 (ADD 309), Rev. 4: LÜ.qur-ZAG; 39 (ADD 318), Rev. 6: LÜ.GAL—ki-sir; 40 (ADD 325), Rev. 9: LÜ.qur-ZAG; 41 (ADD 623), Rev. 18: LÜ.GAL—ki-sir A—MAN; 42 (ADD 414), Rev. 31: LÜ.qur-ba-tú; 43 (ADD 400), Rev. 13: LÜ.qur-ZAG; 46 (ADD 361), Rev. 16: qur-ZAG.
logical to suppose the existence of two Aššur-killānis, one cohort commander and another qurbūtu bodyguard, but there is another witness, named Balasî, who underwent exactly the same changes of service together with Aššur-killāni. Balasî started as cohort commander (630-II-20). Five years later he was still a cohort commander together with Aššur-killāni (625-II-20). He appears as qurbūtu bodyguard (625-III-17), and as a cohort commander of the crown prince (625-X-3), and a qurbūtu bodyguard again (625-XI-13) – in each case together with Aššur-killāni. In the next year he is still mentioned as a qurbūtu bodyguard with Aššur-killāni (624-II-15), but later their ways parted. In 624 B.C. Balasî appears in the same document as Aššur-killāni, but as a cohort commander (623-XI-6) instead of a qurbūtu bodyguard. In an undated document Balasî is listed as a cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard.864 These parallel changes of service exclude the possibility of the existence of two Aššur-killānis and two Balasîs (one a cohort commander and another a qurbūtu bodyguard), but show the interchangeability of the two services in these hectic years of Assyrian history.

(e) Qurbūtu as a judge or witness of court decisions. Some administrative (legal) documents show that qurbūtu bodyguards – as important representatives of local authority – could serve as judges of courts of the first instance. One such interesting case comes from 694 B.C., when five men committed a theft and were caught red-handed with goods worth 14 minas and 30 shekels of silver. They were brought for judgement before Issaran-zēru-ibnî and Issar-na’di, both qurbūtu bodyguards, and Girittu, the deputy (governor), who sent them to Nineveh for judgement before the Vizier and the sartennu. They did not consent and pleaded guilty. They were consequently fined 44 minas and 10 shekels of silver. The first two witnesses were also qurbūtu bodyguards.865 There are other court decisions with witness sections which list qurbūtu bodyguards as witnesses.866 One such document, a court decision made by the sukallu and the hazannu (mayor) of Assur lists in the first place of its witness section a certain Lu-bala #, who – as a qurbūtu bodyguard – was the messenger of the sukallu (LÚ.qur-ZAG A.KIN šā LÚ.SUKKAL).867 This title is otherwise unknown and shows a special connection between the sukallu (Vizier, serving here as a judge) and the qurbūtu bodyguard (probably acting as an official court messenger for the vizier). It seems that qurbūtu bodyguards not only served as first instance judges in their own territory, but were also sent by the king to settle lawsuits in other parts of the empire. Sallāī, the major-domo and Asallu i-ēreš the scribe, for example, wrote to Esarhaddon asking him to send a qurbūtu bodyguard who could settle the lawsuit concerning their lord’s house, because the governors had squandered the household of their lord, and the governor of Arrap had taken the gift the king gave to their lord.868 In a similar case an unknown letter writer reported to Esarhaddon that the qurbūtu bodyguard Šarru-‹ussanni gave back the field of the gods, but the other qurbūtu bodyguard who was sent to him to settle his case did not do him justice at all, because the writer’s adversaries talked nonsense to him.869 In a similar case Nergal-ētīr – who had

867 FAIST 2007, 3 (VAT 9759), Rs. 21. Post Canonical limmu of Sîn-kēnu-īde.
been guarding Aššur-etel-šamē-erṣet-i-muballissu for Esarhaddon for six years – petitioned the king concerning his lost property. He asked the king to send a qurbūtu bodyguard with him to help him settle his case, to bring out his brother and retrieve his fortune.\(^{870}\) An obvious violation of law happened when a man sold his daughters in Karalla, but later sent his seal to them with instructions to run away and come home. The case was denounced to a qurbūtu bodyguard who wrote a report to the king.\(^{871}\)

It is quite clear even from this small corpus that the qurbūtu bodyguard could serve as a first instance judge for his local community, could serve as a witness in court decisions of the high officials (sukkallu, sartennu), or could be sent by the king to settle legal cases. Bodyguards as witnesses could even testify if someone spoke untruthfully to the king, for example.\(^{872}\)

(f) Qurbūtu bodyguard delivering written orders and messages. Only two letters state explicitly that the qurbūtu bodyguard delivered written messages of the king. Aššur-rēwa, the royal delegate (and intelligence chief), wrote to Sargon II that after the qurbūtu bodyguard Adad-aplu-iddina\(^{873}\) delivered the sealed order of the king to him, they went to Arie, the vassal ruler of Kumme, who did not give them any orders. The qurbūtu bodyguard left and went to the Palace, so the king could question him. The other instance is a note that Balaši and Nabû-ahē-erība had received the letter which the qurbūtu bodyguard brought on the 19th of Kislev (IX).\(^{874}\) Despite the scarcity of evidence, this task must have been one of the most important duties of the qurbūtu bodyguards. It can be supposed that not all of the royal correspondence, but only confidential messages were delivered by qurbūtu bodyguards or other trustworthy officials of the king.

(g) Qurbūtu bodyguard delivering valuables. Qurbūtu bodyguards delivered not only letters but precious stones and metals as well. A single example of this activity is known from a letter of Mār-Issar, the influential agent of Esarhaddon in Babylonia. He wrote a report about the arrival of a shipment of 26 eyestones of serpentine belonging to the king and 1 mina of gold belonging to the queen mother for the tiara of Nabû on the 2nd of Ab (V). He received them with the seal intact from the qurbūtu bodyguard Nabû-lē'i.\(^{875}\)

(h) Qurbūtu bodyguard gathering and escorting people. This part of the qurbūtu bodyguard’s duties is well known from the cuneiform records. Qurbūtu bodyguards were sent by the king to gather and/or escort people from one place to another. (1) These people might have been foreigners submitting to the Assyrian king, from whom the Assyrians demanded military service and labour. An example of this is found in the letter of Aššur-bēlu-da’ in to Sargon II, where he reports that the Ušhaeans and Qudeans, who were not submissive before, have now submitted to the king and the qurbūtu bodyguard brought them over. The governor made peace with them. Those obliged to perform labour have done so, those obliged to provide king’s men (LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ—MAN) have provided them.\(^{876}\) In this case the qurbūtu bodyguard gathered labourers and soldiers from among the conquered people. A similar case is described in the letter from Tāb-sil-Ēsarra to Sargon II, in which he reported that he made a list of the ‘sons of bought (slaves)’ and the ‘sons of palace maids.’ Their number is 370. 90 of them are king’s men, 90 of

---

\(^{870}\) PARPOLA 1993, 165 (ABL 228), Rev. 4: LÚ.qur-bu-tù.


\(^{872}\) COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 179 (ABL 968), Rev. 3’-4’: LÚ.qur-bu-tù.

\(^{873}\) LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 98 (CT 53, 42), 4, 7: LÚ.qur-bu-tù.

\(^{874}\) PARPOLA 1993, 63 (K 496), Rev. 3-4: LÚ.qur-ZAG.


\(^{876}\) LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 78 (ABL 246), 14: LÚ.qur-bu-te.
them are reserves, and 190 should do the king’s work. He asked the king to send a *qurbūtu* bodyguard or a guard (LÚ.ša—EN.NUN), to deliver these men to him.\(^{877}\) In other cases the duty to provide labour for the king caused the Assyrian officials great anxiety. Samnuḫa-bēlu-usur, for example, wrote to Sargon II that the work of the king had become a great burden on him. He released his men in early winter. Those who were released fled to strongholds to escape the work. Now, he asks the king to send a *qurbūtu* bodyguard to bring the people out and make them do the king’s work.\(^{878}\) Nabû-bēlu-usur and Dīnānu also sent 276 men with the *qurbūtu* bodyguard Bār-šurī (Būr-šurīru) to Sargon II.\(^{879}\)

(2) The second group of texts deals with people who were transferred from one province to another by a *qurbūtu* bodyguard. As we know from his report to Sargon II, Ina-šar-Bēl-allak went as far as Šabirēšu to meet the people and oxen who were brought to him from Guzana. However, 15 people were missing from his writing board. He sent the *qurbūtu* bodyguard from Šabirēšu back to Guzana to capture the absentees and bring them to him.\(^{880}\) When the town Lapisa did not provide men (for local provincial duties), and did not obey to the king’s order the local Assyrian official went to Nineveh to obtain the order of the king: “Bring (them)! I want to give two or three of their towns to Bēl-dūri, and shall give you (others) instead.” But when the people fled, the official asked Sargon II to send a *qurbūtu* bodyguard to them and order them to provide men from among them as they had done earlier.\(^{881}\) Two further fragmentary letters mention 32 farmers\(^{882}\) and 7 people\(^{883}\) brought by a *qurbūtu* bodyguard.

A further fragmentary report also mentions people in connection with *qurbūtu* bodyguards.\(^{884}\)

(3) The third group of texts deals with captives/deportees escorted by a *qurbūtu* bodyguard. In one of his letters to Sargon II, Issar-dūri reported to the king that the captives entrusted to the *qurbūtu* bodyguard Gu葫芦 were on their way to Dūr-Šarrukēn. The *qurbūtu* bodyguard received orders from the governor to take the captives to Baqarru, stay there with them, let them eat bread and drink water and send a report about them to the Palace.\(^{885}\) Šarru-ēmuranni reported to Sargon II that the 70 Urartian men and their dependents who were brought by the *qurbūtu* bodyguard Aḥu-bānī had been settled in Sippar.\(^{886}\) Another fragmentary text mentions a *qurbūtu* bodyguard who brought some Bašimeans to Kār-Nergal.\(^{887}\) Another letter lists the Tabalean captives who arrived with a caravan from Kār-Šarrukēn, occupied the houses of the deceased and got oxen, sheep, and women. The *qurbūtu* bodyguard took advantage of their oxen, sheep, and women and they ran away. The unknown letter writer asks the king to send him a *qurbūtu* bodyguard, because he got 2,000 men.\(^{888}\)

(i) *Qurbūtu* bodyguards provided escort and safety to people who asked the king to send a *qurbūtu* bodyguard to escort them for security reasons. Nabû-zēru-usur, the scribe of the palace supervisor, wrote to Esarhaddon complaining that the governor of Nineveh did not let the herders of donkey mares – who used to stand in front of the entrance of the palace – sell their

---

\(^{877}\) PARPOLA 1987, 99 (ABL 99), Rev. 17’: LÚ.ša—EN.NUN.


\(^{879}\) PARPOLA 1987, 258 (ABL 860), 10: LÚ.qur-bu-ti.

\(^{880}\) PARPOLA 1987, 128 (ABL 167), E. 20: LÚ.qur-bu-tú.

\(^{881}\) PARPOLA 1987, 240 (ABL 610), Rev. 8: LÚ.qur-bu-te.


\(^{885}\) FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 12 (ABL 552), 5, Rev. 4’: LÚ.qur-bu-te.


\(^{887}\) LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 207 (ABL 761), 4-6: LÚ.qur-bu-te.

\(^{888}\) FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 54 (ABL 556), 11-12’, Rev. 18: LÚ.qur-bu-te ša LUGAL.
covered donkeys. He told them to crush their skulls if he saw them in the Palace. Therefore the
scribe asked the king to send a qurbūtu bodyguard (to escort them), otherwise they would not go
there. Preparing the Akītu festival, Urad-Ēa asked the king to give him the royal robes to
transport them to the Akītu Temple and place them in front of Sîn. Furthermore, he asked the
king to send a qurbūtu bodyguard with him because of the traitors.

(j) Qurbūtu bodyguard fetching deserters. Qurbūtu bodyguards not only escorted groups of
people from one place to another, but sometimes they had to find and fetch them. There were
problems with the men obliged to serve Assyrian officials or work for them. Mannu-kī-Ninua
asked Sargon II to appoint a qurbūtu bodyguard to the service of the scribe and the recruitment
officers, to fetch and give them their men. These men were obviously local people recruited to
serve in the (equestrian) units of the ‘recruitment officers.’ Another letter to Esarhaddon deals
with runaway workers (kallāpu soldiers obliged to work?) and the unknown letter writer asks the
king to send qurbūtu bodyguards to fetch them. The third example is a fragmentary note of
various transactions, at the end of which Aššur-bēlu-taqqīin and Il-lāda’ gave orders to Ėreš-ilu
the eunuch to bring someone out and put him in the hands of a qurbūtu bodyguard. In this case the
qurbūtu bodyguard had to detain the man.

(k) Qurbūtu bodyguard as supervisor. Qurbūtu bodyguards not only escorted people but often
supervised their activities. In his letter to Esarhaddon Marduk-šarru-usur mentions the qurbūtu
bodyguard Nabū-ahḫē-iddina, who was sent by the king to supervise the weavers of the
magnates. Another letter mentions a qurbūtu bodyguard supervising the proper performance
of a ritual. In a letter probably written to Esarhaddon, Rāši-il accused the qurbūtu bodyguard
who ordered him to give an account of being part of a conspiracy with the city overseer and the
mayor against him to take away every single piece that he had received (from the king). The
qurbūtu bodyguard obviously had the right to order an inventory. An interesting case is known
when the qurbūtu bodyguard brought an order about killing locusts and securing the harvest,
and probably supervised its execution.

(l) Qurbūtu bodyguard collecting taxes. Qurbūtu bodyguards were obviously not tax
collectors. However, there are a few texts which mention them doing similar work. The first
example is the case of a newly resettled town. The king had made a newly rebuilt town and its
people exempt from taxes but the qurbūtu bodyguard Zārūtī and his messengers were holding
the people to extort 10 talents of silver from them. In other cases the qurbūtu bodyguard collected
the corn tax of the territory of Šulmu-bēli-lašme, and collected reeds (probably for the
construction works of Dūr-Šarrukēn), as described in the letter from Gabbu-ana-Aššur (nāgir
ekallī) to Sargon II. A similar letter mentions that the qurbūtu bodyguard had to collect logs

890 PARPOLA 1993, 338 (ABL 667), Rev. 3: LŪ.qur-ba-te.
892 LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 90 (CT 53, 150), Rev. 8: LŪ.qur-ba-te.
897 SAGGS 2001, 199-200, NL 103 (ND 2617), 6: LŪ.qur-ba-te.
898 REYNOLDS 2003, 114 (CT 54, 508), Rev. 7-8’: LŪ.qur-ba-te.
899 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 82 (ABL 1012), 8-10: Mannu-kī-ahḫē ([LŪ.qur-ba-te].
It seems that collecting logs was a main concern, since two further letters mention the topic. In the first letter a qurbūtu bodyguard had to check whether the author of the letter was hiding some logs from the king or not, while in the second Šamaš-bēlu-usur reported to Sargon II that he had raised the 400 door beams which the bodyguard had ordered him to raise. A few reports, however, question the legality of his activities. A note dealing with the (controversial) activities of Šulmu-šarri, a Kushite eunuch, contains a passage according to which Šulmu-šarri sent a qurbūtu bodyguard to someone and received from him 20 minas of silver by force. Am-iata’ the deputy governor complained that Batulu brought 250 Chaldeans and a qurbūtu bodyguard with him and they broke into his house, slaughtered the pigs and molested the slave-girls, and ravaged the town of Am-iata’. (m) Qurbūtu bodyguard in diplomatic context. Several Sargonide letters deal with diplomatic missions, foreign envoys and emissaries arriving to Assyria. In these cases a qurbūtu bodyguard was usually sent by the king to escort the foreign envoys to the capital. One such note tells us that Buzî, delegate of Kitipata, Gikî, interpreter of the Mannaean(s), and Adda-kupa, envoy of the Zikirtean(s) were escorted by Mannu-ki-Aṣšur, the qurbūtu bodyguard. It is probably the same qurbūtu bodyguard, Mannu-ki-Aṣšur, who appears in a similar context in a letter from Sargon II to Nabû-dūr-usur. This letter mentions that the king is now sending Mannu-ki-Aṣšur to those Urartian emissaries whom he will bring to Aruzuğina. When the ruler of Karalla was on his way to Calah with his tribute in his hands he was also escorted by a qurbūtu bodyguard. Aḥu-illika, who sent this report to Sargon II, writes: if the king should ask why the qurbūtu bodyguard did not come on ahead, he would answer, because first he has to cross the river with the ruler of Karalla. Consequently the qurbūtu bodyguards were supposed to reach the Palace in advance to let the king know the exact date of the arrival of the envoys. An interesting report sent by Tābšil-Ēšarra to Sargon II informed the king that the emissaries bringing the treaty tablet of Gurdî arrived together with the qurbūtu bodyguard and the messenger of the palace superintendent to the Inner City and brought the tablet into the courtyard of the temple. Another letter, sent by Sargon II probably to a governor called Šamaš-bēlu-usur, mentions that the qurbūtu bodyguard Aššur-reš-išî met with the dignitaries of Bīt-Barrûa, dined with them and emptied a cup in the presence of Kibabaše. After that he wrote a report to the king. It is not known whether he negotiated anything or not, but another letter states explicitly that the qurbūtu bodyguard had to listen to what the Zalipaean envoys said and negotiate the details of a possible shipment of horses. Another way in which the qurbūtu bodyguard could be involved in diplomatic affairs was when he acted as messenger. An interesting letter of Šarru-ēmuranni (governor of Māzamua) to Sargon II recounts the details of one such secret operation. The king sent a (secret) diplomatic message addressed to Insabri in Izirtu via Nabû-aḫu-usur, the qurbūtu bodyguard. The qurbūtu bodyguards of the imperial period

---

804 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 47 (ADD 1076), II.5-6: qur-ZAG.
809 PARPOLA 1987, 76 (ABL 90), 4’: [LÛ.qur]-bu-te.
810 PARPOLA 1987, 14 (CT 53, 823), 10’: LÛ.qur-bu-[u].
bodyguard went to Māzamua, where – together with the governor – they chose a trustworthy man of the fort commander, Šamaš-ukīn, who was skilled at speaking. They implanted the very words the king had sent to them into the mouth of this messenger, who eventually went to Izirtu. In this case the qurbūtu bodyguard was the bearer of a secret message, but he delivered it only as far as the frontier of the empire.

An interesting letter from Nabû-šumu-iddina to Sargon II features the qurbūtu bodyguard Bēl-šarru-usur on a partly diplomatic, partly intelligence mission. He approached the city walls of Mušēzib and told the people to bring out Mušēzib, who was going to be taken to the king, and let the Assyrians bring in troops.913

Two letters deal with affairs in Kumme in which qurbūtu bodyguards were involved. Three powerful men of the Kummeans had an audience with Nabû-usalla, the governor, and Mār-Issar, the qurbūtu bodyguard. The Kummeans asked the Assyrians to take them to the royal Palace for an audience with the king, because there was a matter concerning another country which they would not discuss with them, but only with the king.914 In another letter of Nabû-usalla there appears another qurbūtu bodyguard, Issar-dūri, who together with the governor also took an active part in the diplomatic discussions with the Kummean leaders.915

(n) Qurbūtu bodyguard transporting horses. It seems that the qurbūtu bodyguards played an important part in delivering horses from various locations. It appears that they only escorted the horses and did not have an active role in purchasing them. A Nimrud horse list shows that qurbūtu bodyguards brought horses (to collection points, to the court or even to a muster?) from different officials. This text mentions that a royal qurbūtu bodyguard brought 16 horses from Aššur-ālik-pāni.916 These horses – together with others – went to the Palace. As has been mentioned in connection with ration lists, qurbūtu bodyguards received fodder for horses,917 probably for the horses which they brought to the palace. ND 2803918 mentions the qurbūtu bodyguard Sapunu, who has been mentioned above as receiving provisions from the royal court, but he appears in a horse list without his title, bringing 5 horses.919 It is possible that this horse list (ND 2788) lists horses brought by qurbūtu bodyguards. Other shorter notes also mention qurbūtu bodyguards in charge of horses. One of these notes mentions 175 horses in the charge of Nabû-šarru-usur, and concludes somewhat enigmatically: 3 cavalry bodyguards (3 BAD.› AL qur-ub).920 It is not known whether this means that horses were delivered to three cavalry bodyguards, or three of the horses belonged to the cavalry bodyguard. Nabû-šarru-usur might be the same man who appears in an administrative text as a qurbūtu bodyguard.921 A letter from Nergal-ēšīr to Sargon II also mentions a qurbūtu bodyguard who arrived at his place on the 6th of Iyyar (II), and the horses set out on the next day, on the 7th of Iyyar with him.922 A qurbūtu bodyguard, Marduk-bānī-āḫḫē, appears in

---

916 PARKER 1961, ND 2482, 4-7.
917 PARKER 1961, ND 2803, Rev. Col. II:14-15: [x] homers, 1 sūtu (10 litres) to Gaia, the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince for horses from Bit-Daltā; 17-19: 1 homer, 4 sūtu (140 litres) to Kanūnāiu, qurbūtu bodyguard for horses which he brought from Arzu-〈ina.〉
918 PARKER 1961, ND 2803, Col. II:17’-18’: [x] homers and 7 sūtu (70 litres) bread were issued to Sapunu, the qurbūtu bodyguard, for cow’s milk in the town of Qumbuna ....
919 PARKER 1961, ND 2788, 10: 4 NĪTA, 1 SAL.KUR.
921 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 9 (ADD 860), Rev. 1:8: Nabû-šarru-usur LÚ.qur-ZAG.
Bodyguards of the imperial period

another short note listing horses (14) for their meat. A further Nimrud administrative document tells us that the *qurbūtu* bodyguards, or at least Nabû-šumu-lēšir, had to provide sheep (242) for some reason, or perhaps this document lists missing sheep and their owners. It seems obvious from these entries that similarly to other aspects of their service – *qurbūtu* bodyguards served as official and legitimate agents with different missions.

(o) Military aspect of the service of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard. The aspects of the duties of *qurbūtu* bodyguards discussed above mainly emphasize the profile of a civilian official rather than a military officer. However, cuneiform sources provide sufficient information to reconstruct the military aspect of the service of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard.

The primary military aspects of the cavalry bodyguard’s and the chariotry bodyguard’s activities are discussed in separate chapters (vol.II, Cavalry bodyguard (*pēṭaš qurubte*), and Chariotry bodyguard). As has been mentioned, there might have been some difference between the meaning of the *qurubtu* and *qurbūtu* forms: the former probably denoted regular cavalry and chariotry bodyguard units, while the latter denoted a special bodyguard/military-based confidential office, members of which might also form military units, including equestrian ones. One of the Nimrud Horse Lists includes both forms (*qurubtu* and *qurbūtu*): in its first, headquarters staff section two *qurbūtu* officers, the *qurbūtu* of the right, and the *qurbūtu* of the left, are listed, while in one of its other sections, containing fighting units, it lists the horses of the bodyguard cavalry (*pēṭaš qurubte*).

The two *qurbūtu* officers of the headquarters staff section of CTN III, 108 show that similarly to other services – there might have been a military or administratively-based division of the service. This division (*qurbūtu* of the right and the *qurbūtu* of the left) might have been connected to campaigning (to the division of the army into right and left flanks), or to the military-administrative division of the empire into two recruiting and logistical districts or regions. However it may be, this entry in an officers’ list shows that a primarily military aspect can be connected to the duties of the *qurbūtu* bodyguards. These two officers could serve on the headquarters staff as officers in charge of the *qurbūtu* bodyguards who served in the right and left divisions or administrative regions of the army. The *qurbūtu* of the left appears in another administrative text listing shield-bearers and archers. The first section of this text lists numbers and military personnel who were in charge of them. The summary section tells us that the numbers referred to 208 shield-bearers altogether. The line which gives the *qurbūtu* of the left, unlike the other lines, does not contain his name, but only the title, which may mean that the *qurbūtu* of the left was a military-administrative title.

Two entries in the royal inscriptions of Sennacherib mention *qurbūtu* bodyguards in a campaign context. It must be admitted that there is no indication whether the *qurbūtu*

---

924 Parker 1961, ND 2414.
928 Fales – Postgate 1995, 128 (ADD 947+), 4: *qurbûtu* ([LÚ.qur]-ZAG) KAB(šumêli).
Bodyguards served in the army as a cavalry unit\textsuperscript{930} or – similarly to the ša—šēpē bodyguards – formed an infantry unit.

There are other important texts that shed light on the military aspect of the duties of the qurbūtu bodyguards. When Aššur-bēlu-da’īn (governor of Ḥalziatbar) decided to visit Sargon II, he was turned back at the town of Alite by the qurbūtu bodyguard Kakkullānu, who brought the royal order to let the troops of the governor go, for fear that they would die of hunger if they were not released. The governor supplied them with 5 months’ worth of stored grain. The fragmentary letter furthermore mentions that the troops were about to enter in the city with the qurbūtu bodyguard.\textsuperscript{931} Other cases are also known when the qurbūtu bodyguard brought troops to the assembly point of an expeditionary army. In the letter of Adad-issā which reports on the review of the troops of Māzamua, he mentions that the 1,430 king’s men who have already been summoned there include the troops which the qurbūtu bodyguard brought.\textsuperscript{932} A letter from Marduk-šumu-iddina to the king (Sennacherib or Esarhaddon) on campaign (the unusual greeting formula addresses the king, the horses and the soldiers) mentions that Marduk-šumu-iddina sent those 10 Ḥatallaean men with the qurbūtu bodyguard of the king whom the king had ordered to be sent.\textsuperscript{933} These 10 men probably joined the Assyrian army on campaign.

An early decree, dating from 793 B.C. but copied during the reign of Sennacherib, mentions that the qurbūtu bodyguards\textsuperscript{934} (together with other non-military groups of society, for example palace servants) had to provide a certain number of arrowheads to the Palace Herald, who distributed [x] to the people of Nineveh, 80 to the city. It is unfortunately not known whether this was an ilku duty, or something else.

The military aspect of the duties of the qurbūtu bodyguard can be further diversified by a legal document dating from the 6\textsuperscript{th} year of Aššur-nādin-šumi, king of Babylon. The witness section of this text lists two qurbūtu bodyguards. The first, Nabû-balāssu-iqbi, was the qurbūtu bodyguard in charge of the harbours (LÚ.qur-ru-bu-ú-tu šá muḫḫi kar-ra-nu), while the other, Aššur-ālik-pāni was the qurbūtu bodyguard in charge of the outposts/fortresses (LÚ.qur-ru-bu-útú šá muḫḫi URU.bī-ra-na-a-tī).\textsuperscript{935}

These entries may corroborate the theory that qurbūtu bodyguards might have had a direct military role, probably as a fighting bodyguard unit recruited from the ranks of the qurbūtu bodyguards escorting the king together with the regular bodyguard units during campaigns, and they also had military-administrative roles in the Assyrian military bureaucracy. In comparison with the ša—šēpē guard, which was defined as a regular heavy infantry bodyguard unit represented in Assyrian palace reliefs, the qurbūtu bodyguards might form an ‘elite’ bodyguard unit (infantry and/or cavalry), which might be compared in its character to the hetairoi cavalry of Alexander the Great.

\textsuperscript{930} The only explicit entry appears in an administrative text: FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 36 (ADD 1036), Rev. 1:10: BAD.HAL(pithalli)
LÚ.qur-bu-te.

\textsuperscript{931} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 126 (ABL 243), 8: LÚ.qur-bu-te.


\textsuperscript{933} DIETRICH 2003, 17 (ABL 721), Rev. 1, 7: LÚ.Ša—qur-ru-bu-tu ša LUGAL.

\textsuperscript{934} KATAJA – WHITING 1995, 76 (NARGD 51), 14’-16’: LÚ.qur-bu-te.

\textsuperscript{935} DELITZSCH 1908, 2, 9, 11.

140 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Bodyguards of the imperial period

(2) Qurbūtu / ša—qurbūte ša mār šarri (qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince)

Only 5 qurbūtu bodyguards of the crown prince are known by name, and 6 further names are preserved in a fragmentary state. The earliest example of this title dates back to the reign of Sargon II. A letter from Šarru-ēmuranni to Sargon II about the people of Barik-il mentions Umadi, the bodyguard of the crown prince (LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša DUMU—LUGAL). This early entry shows that this title existed during the reign of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.) and was probably connected to the person of the crown prince, Sennacherib. In one of his letters to his father, Sargon II, Sennacherib reports that the king of Arzabia wrote to him saying that the ruler of Ukku was trying to destroy him. Sennacherib sent his qurbūtu bodyguard to the Ukkean ruler, saying: “I shall arbitrate between you, until the king comes." This letter shows that the crown prince used his qurbūtu bodyguards in much the same capacities as the king did. The qurbūtu bodyguard was his trusted envoy, the personification of his authority. A fragmentary entry in an administrative text from the reign of Sennacherib (700 B.C.) might prove the existence of such a title during his reign, as well.

Another very fragmentary letter from the reign of Esarhaddon mentions the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince. In this case the crown prince might have been Assurbanipal (giving a post-672 B.C. date), but it is unbelievable that no crown prince (the designated heir of the throne) existed before the succession treaty so there is no reason to doubt the continuous existence of this office. A ration list discussed above lists four qurbūtu bodyguards of the crown prince who probably obtained rations from the court. This administrative text makes no distinction between the qurbūtu bodyguards and the qurbūtu bodyguards of the crown prince as far as their duties were concerned: both received rations for similar duties. All the remaining entries concerning the qurbūtu bodyguards of the crown prince appear in three similar administrative texts listing military officials at court. These texts testify to some kind of division of certain units between the members of the royal family, or more probably only to the existence of some military entourage (consisting above all of bodyguard units) for the crown prince and the queen mother (vol. II, Fig. 9). The fourth person who had an active role in the system was the Chief Eunuch, who commanded a part (the city units) of the kišir šarrūti.

There is no doubt that the upheavals in the history of the Sargonide dynasty (tragic deaths (705, 694, 681 B.C.) and chaotic successions (681, 631—627 B.C.)) justified the existence of an arm which was supposed to guarantee the safety of the crown prince. For a detailed discussion of the army reforms see vol. II, The development of the Assyrian army.

---

937 PARPOLA 2001, 29 (ABL 198 + CT 53, 120 + CT 53, 438), Rev. 15': [LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša].
938 KWASSMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 116 (ADD 294), 6-7: [Išu-][...][LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša [...].
939 LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 149 (CT 53, 190), 5'-6': Nabû-ahu-iddina [LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša DUMU—LUGAL.
940 PARKER 1961, ND 2803, Rev. I:1: LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša DUMU—MAN; Col. II:14-15: [x] homers, 1 šītu (10 litres) to Gaia, the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince for horses from Bīt-Daltā; and Rev. I:33: [...][LÚ.qur-bu-tu ša [...].
942 DEZSO 2006B, 93-140.
(3) *Qurbūtu / ša—qurbūte ummi šarri* (*qurbūtu* bodyguard of the queen mother)

Only 4 *qurbūtu* bodyguards of the queen mother are known by name and a further name is fragmentary.\(^{943}\) This type of bodyguard appears exclusively in two administrative texts (lists of court officials).\(^{944}\) Taking the historical situation into account, these two texts can most probably be dated to the reign of Esarhaddon, since no queen mother other than Zakūtu is known to have achieved such an important role at the Assyrian court. Although other members (queens and sons of the king) of the royal family might also have possessed their own retinues, including bodyguards, the *qurbūtu* bodyguard was not a simple bodyguard but much more an ‘office.’ When Issar-dūri, the scribe of the queen mother, bought a large estate, his witnesses were the ‘third man of the queen mother’ (*tašlīšu ummi šarri*), the ‘cohort commander of the queen mother’ (*rab ki%ir ummi šarri*), a *qurbūtu* bodyguard, and a *ša—šēpē* guard.\(^{945}\) It is, however, not known whether these two types of bodyguard served the queen mother or not.

(4) *Qurbūtu ša—šēpē* (*qurbūtu* bodyguard of the *ša—šēpē* guard)

During the 7th century B.C. a new combination of the two types of bodyguards appears in the cuneiform sources. The intermingling and merging of the two phrases used in the bodyguard context can be observed after the army reform of Sennacherib. At that time the *qurbūtu* (*LÚ.qur-bu-tu*) *šēpēia* (‘*qurbūtu* bodyguard of my feet’)*\(^{946}\) appears in the royal inscriptions of Sennacherib. Somewhat later it is followed by the *qurbūtu ša—šēpē*\(^{947}\) and its chariotry counterpart, the *qurbūtu šēpē ša narkabte/mugerri* (*GIŠ.GIGIR*),\(^{948}\) and *qurbūtu ša—šēpē* LÚ.GIGIR DU 8.MEŠ (of open chariotry).\(^{949}\) Unfortunately, while the differences between the meaning and context of *qurbūtu* and *ša—šēpē* in the 8th century B.C are relatively clear, it is not known what changes took place in the 7th century B.C. Whether the difference between the two categories survived, or – as the fused *qurbūtu ša—šēpē* phrase suggests –, the two types of guards merged, is a question that remains unanswered.


\(^{944}\) Fales – Postgate 1992, 5 (ADD 857), 9 (ADD 860).


\(^{947}\) Mattila 2002, 100 (ADD 177), 6-7: Kabar-ili LÚ.qur-ba-ut ša—GIŠ.II (644 B.C.).

\(^{948}\) Fales – Postgate 1992, 152 (ADD 971), R. I’4’.

\(^{949}\) Fales – Postgate 1992, 154 (ADD 970 + ADD 1138), R. II’21’.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

The early history of infantry officers (883—745 B.C.)
(138—146)

9th century B.C. representations of officers show a consistent and fairly coherent picture. Officers dress similarly to regular soldiers, but can be distinguished from them by their more ornate short (Plate 42, 138—141; Plate 43, 142—144) and long kilts (Plate 43, 145, 146), more ornate weaponry (Plate 42, 138—141), and above all by their maces, the symbol of their authority (Plate 42, 138—141; Plate 43, 142).950 These maces exhibit a uniform design: a shaft ending in a rosette-shaped head. Some of them were fitted with a leather strap forming a loop at the end of the shaft, which was used to fasten the mace to the wrist of the officer or served as a whip. It is unknown whether these maces were real maces or decorated officer’s staffs. Officers depicted in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II never wear armour, so they are probably officers of the Assyrian regular infantry.

Officers appear in a relatively standard set of contexts: they are marching in pairs (Plate 42, 138, 139) or alone (Plate 42, 140) in a battle context in front of chariots and behind cavalrymen,951 marching in front of and behind the royal chariot,952 supervising the crossing of a river by the army (Plate 43, 144),953 escorting captives (Plate 42, 141; Plate 43, 145, 146),954 and as bodyguard officers marching beside (Plate 43, 143) or behind the royal chariot (Plate 37, 124).955

950 NIEDERREITER 2005, 57-76.
951 LAYARD 1853A, pls. 14, 26, 30.
952 LAYARD 1853A, pl. 21.
953 LAYARD 1853A, pl. 16.
954 LAYARD 1853A, pls. 20, 24.
955 LAYARD 1853A, pls. 18, 23.
Infantry officers of the imperial period (745—612 B.C.)

The representations (147—172)

The identification of the officers in the Assyrian palace reliefs of the Sargonide period presents one of the most difficult tasks. It is relatively easy to distinguish between regular soldiers and officers, but much more difficult to make a distinction between the various types of officers. It is simply impossible to find equivalents of the officers known from written sources in the ranks of the officers depicted in the palace reliefs, which means for example that no commander-of-50, or cohort commander can be identified in the sculptures.

In the absence of a possible colour code for the palace reliefs the garments and equipment of the officers cannot be distinguished from those of the soldiers. Seemingly both wore the same or very similar scale armour and similar pointed helmets. The palace reliefs, however, provide no clues that would help identify the material of the armour and the helmet (bronze, iron, iron with bronze inlay, silver or silver/gold plated, etc.), which might distinguish officers from ordinary soldiers. Officers can be set apart from soldiers by silver or golden bracelets, which were given to them as decorations for bravery, and other services. Unfortunately the decoration of the helmets does not offer any clue to make distinction between soldiers and the different types of officers.

Consequently the officers of the Assyrian troops (regular and heavy infantry) can be identified only or mainly (a) by their weaponry (the statistical approach) or (b) by the context in which they were depicted (contextual approach). They wore pointed helmets, scale armour, and could carry spears, bows/quivers, swords, and maces. The primary symbol of their authority was the mace. Following a statistical approach, the following weaponry combinations identifying officers appear in the palace reliefs (Fig. 5). If these representations are based on real knowledge, and the weaponry combinations are not ad hoc, at least seven major groups of officers can be classified. It must be admitted, however, that some of the categories of Fig. 5 are based on a contextual approach. Thus soldiers or officers are also included who – lacking the primary symbol of their status (the mace) but judging by their representational context and the overall examination of the scene – can be classed as possible officers.

956 It is important to note that minor differences in the equipment of the officers can, however, be detected. (1) The uniform of eunuch officers differs from the uniform of the non-eunuch officers only in its skirt: the skirt of the eunuch officers is a plain skirt (or the lower end of an ‘undergarment’ worn under the scale armour), while the traditional skirt of the other officers (and soldiers) was probably a piece of material twisted around the waist with a fringed end hanging down.

957 DEZSŐ 2001, 18-55.

958 Not only officers, but ordinary soldiers of various arms were decorated for bravery (measured by the number of decapitated human heads collected) with golden or silver bracelets. LAYARD 1853B, pl. 35.

959 It is not known, however, whether the mace was carried by all types of officers, or was the attribute of the senior officers (for example the cohort commanders and above).
### Fig. 5. Types of officers according to their equipment (statistical approach).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Helmet</th>
<th>Armour</th>
<th>Spear</th>
<th>Bow/Quiver</th>
<th>Sword</th>
<th>Mace</th>
<th>Boots</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tiglath-Pileser III</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sargon II</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sennacherib</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assyrian Army</td>
<td>I/1</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assurbanipal</td>
<td>I/3</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/4</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/5</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/6</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/7</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/8</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/9</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/10</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/11</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/12</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I/13</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II/1</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II/2</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II/3</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II/4</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II/5</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>III/6</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>III/7</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>V/1</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>V/3</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Infantry officers of the imperial period
An important preliminary observation is that – as has been discussed in detail in the previous chapter – the representational concept of the palace reliefs underwent a profound change during the reign of Sennacherib. In contrast with those few figures, who can be identified as officers in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III and Sargon II, large numbers of officers are depicted on the sculptures of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal. With the help of the statistical approach at least 293 Assyrian officers can be identified in the palace reliefs of Assyrian kings: Tiglath-Pileser III: 5, Sargon II: 5, Sennacherib: 149, Assurbanipal: 134. This disproportionate difference in numbers is a consequence of the diverging representational concepts.

(1) Statistical approach
The sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III – owing to the representational concept of the reliefs – depict a relatively small number of officers. These officers fall into two types: the first type is a bearded officer wearing a pointed helmet but no scale armour and is equipped with a sword, bow, quiver, and a mace, which he holds upside down, using its whip end to escort booty and captives (Plate 44, 147). The other type of officer is a eunuch, who wears a pointed helmet and no scale armour, and is equipped similarly with sword, bow, and quiver, but carries no mace – probably because he is introducing captives to the king and in one of his hands holds two heads, while with his other hand he grips the beard of a captive (Plate 44, 148).

Til-Barsip wall-paintings show a similar picture: only a few officers can be identified via the context they are placed in. The characteristic scenes in which they appear depict processions, where they escort tribute bearers. It is, however, uncertain whether they were officers or regular soldiers, consequently only one of them, who is leading the column of tribute bearers, is classified as an officer (Plate 44, 149). They wear pointed iron helmets decorated with bronze inlay (painted light blue with yellow decoration) and are equipped with swords, bows, and quivers. A uniquely represented soldier is given further emphasis since he is carrying out the execution of captives in front of the king. His dress consists of a Judaean or Israelite kilt, he wears the Assyrian iron pointed helmet and a unique upper garment, which resembles chain-mail armour. His sword has a characteristic western (Syrian) type curved blade (Plate 44, 150).

The palace reliefs of Sargon II, similarly to those of Tiglath-Pileser III, show a small number of officers. There are altogether five soldiers who can be identified as officers. Three of them are eunuchs, who are represented as escorting captives. Two of them wear pointed helmets and scale armour and are equipped with bow, quiver and sword (Plate 45, 154), while the third also carries a mace (Plate 45, 153). A bearded officer also represented in a similar tribute bearer / captive escort scene wears a pointed helmet and scale armour, but his equipment consists only of a mace (Plate 45, 152). A further scene shows a soldier who can be classified as a regular spearmen (Plate 24, 80) or an officer as well. He does not wear scale armour but carries a large rounded bronze shield, and a spear. A few fragmentary scenes probably also show officers.

960 BARNETT – FALKNER 1962, pls. XXVII, LXVIII. See furthermore pl. LXXVIII, where a similar soldier or officer is bringing heads.
961 THUREAU-DANGIN – DUNAND 1936, pls. XLIX, L, LI. The iron helmets might have been the privilege of officers, but by the end of the 8th century B.C. iron had probably become so cheap that larger groups of Assyrian soldiers might have been equipped with iron helmets.
963 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pls. 94, 100.
964 BOTTA – FLANDIN 1849, pls. 69: helmet, bow, quiver, sword; 70: bow, spear, rectangular wicker shield.
A profound change in the representational concept and in the number and types of officers depicted started during the reign of Sennacherib and continued during the reign of Assurbanipal. The number of represented officers rose to 149 on the sculptures of Sennacherib and 134 on the sculptures of Assurbanipal. This change is mainly the consequence of the growing number of scenes (see below) in which the officers were characteristically represented, and a new emphasis might have been laid on the representation of the body of officers who were the backbone of the imperial army. Following a statistical approach, Fig. 5 shows at least five major representational groups or categories of officers:

(I) The main characteristic of the first group is that its members are equipped with spears. This group consists of at least 13 subgroups. Those officers who are equipped with a spear, bow, quiver, sword and wear boots (groups I/1, I/4—8) were most probably officers of the cavalry bodyguard, since with the exception of the bodyguard cavalry not a single arm of the army of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal was equipped with both spears and bows. One of the officers shown on the Lachish reliefs (Plate 46, 158), is for example equipped with spear, bow, quiver and mace and wears a unique suit of scale armour which is shorter than the norm, and its lower end forms a saw-tooth design. He is most probably a dismounted cavalry officer. Another scene of the Lachish reliefs also shows cavalry bodyguards equipped with spears and bows (vol. II, Plate 8, 15, 16), with one of their officers standing among them (Plate 47, 164). He is most probably a cohort or squadron commander (rab mūgi ša—pēṭalli, rab kišir ša—pēṭalli, or rab pēṭalli) of the cavalry bodyguard. A similar officer or cavalryman without scale armour is represented on the Til-Barsip wall paintings (Plate 44, 151). He is equipped with a spear, a bow and quiver, and a sword, and carries a whip which could either be the sign of his officer status or simply be used to drive the horses who feature in this scene.

The missing sword is not characteristic and due probably to a representational anomaly. The mace is a primary distinguishing feature of officer status, but it is not known whether the staff used to escort prisoners was an ordinary, everyday object, or designated status. Those officers, who were equipped with spears but not with bows or quivers, were most probably the officers of the infantry spearmen. It is not known whether there was any difference between officers who wore boots and those who were barefoot (groups I/9, 10, 13). The only rule which can be observed is that cavalrymen always wore boots.

(II) The second group consists of officers equipped with bows, quivers, and swords, and carrying a mace or staff (Plate 46, 156, 157, 159, 160; Plate 49, 168, 169). They are relatively numerous (25 + 40). They may represent a rank who would still fight in battles and sieges. Although this does not necessarily mean that they were officers of archer units, it is still the most probable option. They would represent different categories or ranks, since the same scene (the Lachish scene, see below) shows officers of this type equipped with different types of maces (see for example the elaborate mace-heads of Plate 46, 160 in contrary to the other mace-heads of the same category of officers: Plate 46, 157, 159). These officers would also have been relatively high in rank: probably cohort commanders (Plate 46, 157, 159) and prefects (Plate 46, 160), or even higher ranking officers (Plate 48, 165).

(III) The third group consists of those officers who were equipped only with swords and maces. They are very numerous in the sculptures of Sennacherib (53 + 37) but very rare in the sculptures of Assurbanipal (1 + 7). This large group is divided into subgroups according to such characteristics as the presence or absence of the mace or the boots. The group – from the contextual point of view – falls into two main categories: high ranking officers and regular officers. The largest group obviously consists of regular officers of various infantry units. The context and the elaborate equipment, however, distinguish some of this group from these regular officers.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

officers. These higher ranking officers (Plate 46, 159, 160; Plate 47, 161—163; Plate 48, 166) are always represented in the entourage of the king and – within the possibilities provided by the small scale representations – their equipment (for example their maceheads) may be identified as superior to the equipment of the regular officers. A well defined group of them appears in large numbers next to the royal chariot (holding the wheel of the chariot (Plate 49, 171d), or marching in front of it (Plate 49, 172)). These high ranking officers probably belong to the prefect (šaknu) or the governor category. As will be discussed below, a special category of this group consists of the high officials who can be distinguished by their equipment: they carry maces and staffs as well (Plate 48, 167).

(IV) The fourth group consists of a single officer who wears no scale armour, only a pointed helmet and is equipped with a spear, bow, quiver, and a sword, and is bringing heads to a tent on the battlefield. It must be admitted that it is hard to decide whether he is an officer or a regular cavalryman.965

(V) Group five consists of officers who wear no helmet but only scale armour, and are equipped with swords and maces. They appear in relatively large numbers in the palace reliefs of Sennacherib (20+) and Assurbanipal (35). In the palace reliefs of Sennacherib they appear carrying booty and escorting the royal chariot.966 In the sculptures of Assurbanipal they are shown escorting the royal chariot in a triumphal procession (following the battle of Til-Tuba).967 These officers might well have been high officials or magnates – for example governors – who represented the body of the empire during triumphal processions.

The officers represented in the sculptures cannot be identified with military ranks known from written sources on their own. However, – combining the statistical and contextual approaches – some scenes make it possible to reconstruct a kind of system in their ranks. The Lachish reliefs of Sennacherib,968 for example, show 13 officers and 3 high officials around the king. At least four levels of rank can be reconstructed: (1) Three officers represent the lowest rank in this scene. Two of them are marching in the file of captives, escorting them (Plate 46, 157, 158). The third officer (Plate 47, 164) is standing between his subordinates: the cavalry bodyguards of the king (vol. II, Plate 8, 15, 16). This is probably the level of cohort commanders (rab kišir). It seems possible that the cohort commander was the first rank for which the mace was an established symbol of authority. (2) The next level consists of 8 officers, who are represented in pairs. Two pairs are wearing boots and are equipped with quivers and bows as well (Plate 46, 159, 160), while two pairs are barefoot or wearing sandals (Plate 47, 161, 162). They are represented in a somewhat different context to the officers of the previous level: they are executing captives, the leaders of the rebellion, in front of the king, while the others are standing in pairs. They are distinguished from the previous group by their elaborate maceheads and equipment. They are most probably higher in rank than the cohort commanders (rab kišir), and did not perform such duties as escorting captives and booty. If so, they might have been the prefects (šaknu) of various (infantry) arms. (3) The third level consists of two officers, who are marching uphill to appear before the king (Plate 48, 165, 166). The context shows that they are much more important than the officers in the previous two groups: they could speak to the king and could receive orders directly from him. Their equipment (one of them has a bow) enables them to lead their troops in battle. They

965 LAYARD 1853B, pl. 45.
968 LAYARD 1853B, pls. 22-24.
Infantry officers of the imperial period

probably belong to the category of ‘generals,’ which means that they might be governors, who led
their own troops in campaigns. (4) The fourth and highest level of officers is represented by three
high officials (Plate 48, 167). They are standing in front of the royal throne, receiving orders from
the king. They are distinguished from any other categories of officers by their equipment: each of
them is carrying a staff and a mace as well – the symbols of their high status and authority. They
were probably the high officials of the empire. It is tempting to identify them with those high
officials who are mentioned in the Bible: the Chief Cupbearer (rab šaqē), and the Commander-in-
Chief (turtānu). The Bible also mentions the Chief Eunuch, (rab ša—rēšē) who might well have
been a eunuch. In this case the third bearded officer was another high official (for example the
masennu, or the nāgir ekalli).

(2) Contextual approach

The contextual approach shows a limited number of contexts in which the officers were
represented:

(a) Military scenes. It is interesting that from the contextual point of view officers were hardly
ever represented in battle contexts. In the palace reliefs of Sennacherib only a few muster scenes
fall into this category. However, all of those scenes show the officers standing in front of the
cavalry outside the wall of the military camp669 or a burning city670 – consequently they might well
have been cavalry officers, most probably the officers of the bodyguard cavalry. The sculptures
of Assurbanipal show a much wider range of military or battle contexts. The most important
scene showing Assyrian officers in action is obviously the depiction of the battle of Til-Tuba,671
where (infantry) officers engage in close combat with Te’umman, his son (and their bodyguards),
then behead the Elamite king. The Assyrian officers are shown fighting with battle axes, double
axes, and maces. The scene also shows an Assyrian officer who is executing an Elamite with his
mace: one of the rare examples of the use of the mace as a weapon (see below). Assyrian officers
are shown giving orders to archers burning booty,672 or shouting orders from a raft in the
Babylonian marshes.673 The same scene shows a further officer who is waiting on the shore for
the rafts bringing captives.674 One of the most famous scenes of an officer shouting orders is a
siege scene, where an Assyrian officer on horseback or a cavalry officer is shouting orders or
negotiating with the defenders of the besieged city (vol. II, Plate 11, 22).675 Another type of
campaign scene represents a genre picture of a military camp, where two Assyrian officers are
drinking in the tents.676 Apart from these scenes, the Assyrian officers are represented mainly in
standard symbolic contexts.

(b) Carrying spoils. This context is one of the standard symbolic scenes of imperial
propaganda designed to show the power of Assyrian arms. It appears on the sculptures of
Tiglath-Pileser III.677 A characteristic scene showing soldiers or officers carrying statues of deities

---

671 Layard 1853B, pl. 46: 3 + 4 officers.
675 Place 1867, pl. 61. See furthermore Barnett 1976, pl. LXVIII, where a cavalry spearman riding a galloping horse is shouting
something.
676 Barnett 1976, pl. LXVI.
677 Barnett – Falkner 1962, pls. XXVII-XXVIII (Arab campaign).
appears in the sculptures of Tiglath-Pileser III, but is shown in the sculptures of Sennacherib as well.978 Further characteristic contexts are the siege scenes showing Assyrian soldiers led by officers carrying spoil.979 A relatively large group of Assurbanipal’s sculptures show Assyrian soldiers and officers carrying the spoil of the Elamite campaigns,980 and the spoil taken from Babylonia after the surrender of Śamaš-šumu-ukūn and Ummânaldaš.981 Scenes showing booty horses led by Assyrian officers receive much the same emphasis as the carrying of the statues of deities did.982

(c) Bringing heads. The bringing of heads was a standard motif of the Assyrian imperial propaganda repertoire. These scenes already appeared in the palace reliefs of Assurnasirpal II,983 and depict an event of central importance in the service of the soldiers, who were granted golden or silver bracelets for their bravery according to the number of heads collected on the battlefield or during the campaign.984 Palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III,985 Sennacherib,986 and Assurbanipal987 depict not only common soldiers, but probably also Assyrian officers bringing heads.

(d) Escorting tribute bearers. This important aspect of the duties of Assyrian officers is surprisingly underrepresented in the palace reliefs. Altogether only two scenes show officers escorting tribute bearers.988

(e) Escorting captives or deportees. Unlike the tribute bearer scenes, much larger numbers of scenes show officers escorting captives or deportees. This was primarily a military duty and convoys of captives were escorted by military units under the supervision of officers. This type of scene appears in the palace reliefs of Tiglath-Pileser III989 and Sargon II.990 Since five of these six scenes show eunuch officers it is quite possible that these officers served in the central military administration and not with the fighting units. The sculptures of Sennacherib exhibit a sudden increase in the number of these scenes and the number of officers depicted in this capacity (38 officers).991 The sculptures of Assurbanipal contain an even larger number of scenes depicting...
officers leading captives. The number of officers (47) depicted in this context is larger than those of Sennacherib’s. This shift in emphasis probably reflects the growing importance of deportations and their depictions, a tendency well known from the royal inscriptions.

(f) Escorting musicians. Only a single scene of the palace reliefs of Sennacherib shows an Assyrian officer escorting musicians. To escort musicians might not have been a characteristic duty of officers, but this scene depicts them in a typical campaign context, in unidentified hill country.

(g) Leading envoys to a royal audience. This feature of the officers’ duty appears twice in Assyrian sculptures. One scene from the reliefs of Sennacherib shows an Assyrian officer leading a group of officials or envoys to a royal audience in a camp during a Western campaign. Assurbanipal’s sculptures depicting the battle of Til-Tuba show an interesting scene of an Assyrian eunuch officer introducing an Elamite (Ummanaldaš?) to the surrendering Elamite army. The same scene found in one of the sculptures of the North Palace shows four Assyrian officers receiving the surrender of the Elamites. It seems from these representations that during campaigns officers performed duties which were normally performed by other officials.

(h) Escorting the royal chariot. From the ideological point of view this subtype is one of the most important scenes of the iconographical repertoire of the Assyrian palace reliefs. The royal chariot was always escorted by court personnel and bodyguards and – especially during campaigns – by officers of the army. It must be admitted that in campaign contexts court personnel are frequently represented in armour, so it is relatively difficult to make a distinction between military officers and court officials represented on palace reliefs. Furthermore, as has been discussed, the iconographical concept of the palace reliefs of Sennacherib and Assurbanipal shows a profound change in the representation of the royal scenes as well. From the reign of Sennacherib onwards the large-scale figures of the royal entourage wearing beautiful garments to emphasize their importance were replaced by large numbers of small scale figures, frequently represented as wearing standardized arms and armour. Such uniform figures appear in the entourage of the king. This scene became much more important during the 7th century B.C. The sculptures of Sargon II show only a single scene when an officer is shown marching in front of the royal chariot, and the emphasis is laid on those scenes where the royal chariot is escorted by cavalry bodyguards or high officials riding on horseback. On the contrary, the sculptures of Sennacherib show 19 scenes depicting officers escorting the royal chariot with a relatively large number of officers (45) represented in this context. As was discussed in the previous

992 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 277 (Babylonian campaign), 341 (Babylonian campaign); BARNETT 1976, pls. XVII (Elam, Ḥamanu), XVIII (Elam, Ḥamanu), XIX (Elam, Ḥamanu), XX (Elam), XXII (Elam), XXV (Elam, battle of Til-Tuba), XXVIII (Elam), XXXVI (Egypt), LX-LXI (Elam), LXVII (Elam, Dūn-Šarrī), LXVIII (Babylonian campaign):
993 ODED 1979, 20.
997 BARNETT 1976, pl. XXV (battle of Til-Tuba).
998 Botta – Flandin 1849, pls. 63. A hunting scene (pls. 113-114) shows further officials marching in front of the royal chariot carrying spears (2) and maces (2).
999 Botta – Flandin 1849, pls. 53, 63, 72-73, 112-113, 142-143.
1000 BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998, nos. 101 (unknown hill country), 102 (unknown hill country), 193 (unknown hill country), 221 (unknown campaign), 441 (unknown hill country), 442 (unknown hill country), 445 (unknown hill country), 452 (unknown hill country), 485 (unknown hill country), 507 (unknown hill country), 518 (Western campaign?), 522 (Western campaign), 551 (Babylonian campaign), 554 (Babylonian campaign), 628 (unknown campaign), 646 (Babylonian campaign, Sahrita), 648-849 (Babylonian campaign, Sahrita), 704 (unknown campaign), 741 (unknown campaign).
chapter, the statistical examination of the weaponry of these officers and the context in which they were represented show that they were officers of higher rank: they belonged to the personal escort of the king (eunuch attendants, prefects, and governors). The sculptures of Assurbanipal lay a similar emphasis on this type of scene. They appear in the Southwest Palace sculptures depicting exclusively the king’s Babylonian campaigns. The sculptures of Assurbanipal represent them in two characteristic contexts. The first is similar to the scenes which were depicted in the sculptures of Sennacherib. Four such scenes show 15 officers in this context. These officers are represented as standing behind or marching in front of the royal chariot. Plate 49, 171a-d and 172 illustrates this scene. The scene shows 4 armoured bodyguards equipped with huge rounded bronze shields and spears, 5 high officials (governors?) marching or standing in front of the chariot with their hands crossed in front of them (and resting on their swords?), 2 officials (stable officers or grooms?) represented frequently in front of the royal chariot, 1 officer holding the wheel of the chariot (a governor or a high official), 3 eunuch attendants (two are equipped with spears, one with a bow), and 2 mounted bodyguards. These scenes consequently represent only the higher-ranking officers, who had the right to march in front of, beside or behind the royal chariot. The other scene subtype is similarly representative. It shows triumphal processions following the battle of Til-Tuba where Assyrian officers/officials are marching in front of the royal chariot. They do not wear helmets, but only scale armour, and are marching in front of the chariot in large numbers. They are probably high-ranking officers or officials (prefects, governors) representing the executive branch of the empire.

(i) Guarding the royal throne. Such scenes are very rare, since the Assyrian king was hardly ever represented sitting on his throne in a campaign context. The most important scene of this category is to be found in the Lachish reliefs of Sennacherib, where the king is shown sitting on his throne and guarded by his officers patrolling in pairs around the throne (Plate 46, 160; Plate 47, 162).

(j) Executing captives. This group consists of scenes which show the mace, a symbol of authority, being used as a weapon. The sculptures of Sennacherib have one scene in which Assyrian officers are executing captives with their maces and similar scenes appear in the sculptures of Assurbanipal as well. Another scene in the Til-Tuba battle sculptures shows Assyrian officers carrying out executions on the battlefield: one of them uses his mace to kill an Elamite, while the other is beheading another Elamite with his sword. Further officers are also represented as executing prisoners with their swords, and a single case is known where the weapon used for the execution is a spear. Some scenes depict prisoners being tortured by Assyrians, which was probably not a privilege of the officers and cannot be connected directly to them.

1001 Barnett – Bleibtreu – Turner 1998, nos. 278 (Babylonian campaign), 282 (Babylonian campaign), 283 (Babylonian campaign), 348 (Babylonian campaign).
1002 Layard 1853B, pl. 42.
1009 Barnett 1976, pl. LXXI (unknown context).
It can be concluded that officers are hardly ever represented in their expected capacities – fighting in battles or leading troops on campaigns – but much more in *symbolic* contexts which emphasize certain aspects of the imperial propaganda and those aspects with which the army contributed to this iconographical portfolio.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Starr 1990</th>
<th>144</th>
<th>139</th>
<th>142</th>
<th>145</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>high officials</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>governors</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eunuchs</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bearded officials</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>entourage (<em>manazz pimi</em>)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>senior members of the royal line</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>junior members of the royal line</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prefects</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recruitment officers</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>team commanders</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chariot drivers</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘third men’</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chariot fighters</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>king’s chariot men (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR LUGAL)</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...] chariot men</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prefects of the exempt military (<em>ukkār</em>)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prefects of the cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cohort commanders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>qurbātu</em> bodyguards</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>ša—šipt</em> guards</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>keepers of the inner gates</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>keepers of the outer gates</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>katlapāni</em></td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trackers (<em>rådā kibā</em>)</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palace superintendents</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>staff bearers</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>watchmen</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eunuchs bearing arms</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bearded officials bearing arms and standing guard over the king</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Fig. 6.* Relative list of importance provided by omina.
Cuneiform sources

Only a few administrative texts help us identify a chain of command or a line of relative importance. Such a ‘list of importance’ is known from some omina listing military personnel probably also according to their place in the military hierarchy (Fig. 6). This list – if it really does list officers according their rank – makes it clear that the first group consists of high officials, governors and high-ranking court personnel. The second group consists of prefects and equestrian officers, the third of cohort commanders and bodyguards. The fourth group contains not officers but other military personnel connected to the court. This text and the other similar ones (vol. II, Fig. 5), however, provide insufficient information to reconstruct a chain of command. The following reconstruction is based on a much larger group of cuneiform sources.

Commander-of-10 (rab ešerti)

The smallest known unit is the group of ten men, the commander of which is known only from the ‘civilian sector’ (for example among scribes, craftmen and shepherds, and even, probably, the decurio of a craftsmen community, of the Aššur Gate of Assur) of Assyrian and Babylonian society. Not a single case is known when the term commander-of-10 (decurio) denoted a military officer. The Hurrian term of *emanti* (a group of ten men) and their commander, the *emantušlu* known from Nuzi are the only allusions in a military context of a group of ten. In spite of the lack of definitive evidence Assyrian army units might also have organised into groups of ten on a basic level.

Commander-of-50 (rab hanšē)

The commander-of-50 is the lowest rank of the Assyrian army known from the cuneiform sources. He was the commander of 50 men, probably an infantry platoon consisting of 50 soldiers. However, this rank is known not only in the ranks of the infantry, but in the ranks of the chariots as well. Two major types of commanders-of-50 are known in chariotry units: the ‘commander-of-50 of chariotry’ (GAL—50.MEŠ GIŠ.GIGIR.MEŠ), and the ‘commander-of-50 of third men’, which itself includes three variants: the ‘commander-of-50 of third men’ (GAL—50 3-šú.MEŠ), the ‘Assyrian commander-of-50 of third men’ (KUR.AŠ GAL—50.MEŠ ša 3-šú.[MEŠ]), and the ‘[commanders-of-50] of the third men of the ša—šēpē guard’ (GAL—50.MEŠ ša 3-šú GIR.2). Apart from these few equestrian examples, the commander-of-50 is known only in the ranks of the infantry.

---

103 OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1958, 365, s.v. eširtu.
104 OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1958, 137, s.v. emanti and emantušlu.
105 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 150 (ADD 834++, II:10).
106 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 150 (ADD 834++, II:19; 157 (ADD 838+), Rev. II:6: GAL—50.MEŠ 3-šú.ME[S ...].
107 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 149 (ADD 1125), Rev. II:8’.

154 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Infantry officers of the imperial period

The earliest known examples of this title are dated to the early 8th century B.C., to the reign of Adad-nirari III (810—783 B.C.). The earliest text mentioning a commander-of-50 dates back to 791 B.C.1019 These early texts are exclusively administrative documents of the royal court from Nimrud, distributing wine rations1020 to court officials including groups of officers at court.

Several types of commanders-of-50 are known from the cuneiform sources, which show that platoon leaders served in almost every type of infantry unit, including the auxiliary spearmen ('commander-of-50 of the Gurreans'),1021 (see above)), the governor,1022 the provincial units of the turtānu ('commander-of-50 of the turtānu'),1023 the units of the crown prince ('commander-of-50 of the unit of the crown prince'),1024 and the 'commander-of-50 of mālištu',1025 in which case it is left undecided whether the mālištu is used in a civilian context (weaver, hunter, etc.) or in an unidentified military context. A single document mentions the 'commander-of-50 of the deputy' or a 'deputy commander-of-50'.1026

The text corpus referring to commanders-of-50 contains a large number of legal texts, which list them in their witness sections,1027 and a few administrative texts.1028 Sometimes they appear in groups together with other military personnel,1029 which shows a kind of military concentration at the court or in other cities. Similarly to other officers discussed above and below, the commanders-of-50 could also own fields,1030 but it is unknown whether these fields were given at the court or in other cities. Similarly to other officers discussed above and below, the commanders-of-50 could also own fields,1030 but it is unknown whether these fields were given

1019 KINNIE R WILSON 1972, 8 (ND 10047), 24: LÚ.GAL—[50.MEŠ-ni].
1022 WISEMAN—KINNIER WILSON 1951, 111, ND 442.
1029 WISEMAN—KINNIER WILSON 1951, 111, ND 442.
1030 KINNIER WILSON 1972, 8 (ND 10047), 24: LÚ.GAL—[50.MEŠ-ni].
in exchange for military service or were family estates. When Gir-Hâ, a commander-of-50, bought a Tabalean slave, one of his witnesses was a colleague, Pisin-Eši, who was also a commander-of-50. It is interesting that their names hint at a possible Egyptian origin, which can be observed in the case of other commanders-of-50 as well, while there are some commanders-of-50 with Assyrian names in clear Egyptian contexts. It is not, however, known whether they commanded Egyptian units or were simply mercenaries, vassals or Assyrian citizens. Another commander-of-50 of foreign origin is known from a legal text, in which Nabû-sâkip donates two slaves and an estate to Nabû, the estate adjoins the field of Adumu, a Sidonian, and one of the witnesses was Ba’al-ulu, commander-of-50, probably also of Sidonian origin. For the third example of a foreign (Gurrean) commander-of-50 see below. Postgate supposed that the commander-of-50 was an officer, the rank compatible with that of the cohort commander (rab kisîr) but their sphere of activity connected them to auxiliary troops of the Assyrian army. The relatively large number of foreign commanders-of-50, however, does not provide sufficient evidence to exclude the possibility that an even larger number of commanders-of-50 bearing Assyrian names served in the Assyrian regular troops.

The other large group of texts consists of letters and reports of royal correspondence. These reports – including several fragmentary entries – however, provide hardly any valuable information concerning the commanders-of-50. It is interesting that two texts mention renegade commanders-of-50 who deserted with their men. One of them was a Gurrean commander-of-50, who after killing the mayor of Meturna, took 15 of his Gurrean men and deserted to Šubria, where they entered the fort of Marhuḫa. When Aššur-dûr-pānîa sent Il-dalâ and his men to pursue them they went to Šubria and met the renegade commander-of-50, but the Gurrean laid a trap to the Assyrians after a sworn agreement and attacked them with 100 Marhuḫean spearmen. In the ensuing fight he was wounded, but never returned to Assyria. The other text is a memorandum of clothing, which also mentions Gurrean troops (1,500 wraps of the Gurreans), and lists 11 men who ran away with a commander-of-50 and came to the official who wrote the note. In this case the commander-of-50 and his men deserted from an unknown place of service to an Assyrian official.

commands and 3 qurhûtu bodyguards. For detailed discussion see in section about the Cohort commander. Probably the same Baltûa GAL—50 appears in another legal text (Mattila 2002, 27 (ADD 260), about the purchase of a vacant lot, 640 B.C.).

1035 Postgate 2007, 344-345.
1037 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 53 (ABL 251).
Cohort commander (rab kišir)

The cohort (kišru) system provided the basic structure of the army. Assyrian royal inscriptions frequently use the term in the general sense of 'troops.' Tiglath-Pileser I (1114—1076 B.C.) mentions for example when he destroyed the troops of the Qumānu at the battle of Mount Tala. Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.) also used the term for enemy troops. These terms probably denoted enemy troops of a regular type who were organized enough (into cohorts) to fight a formal battle against the Assyrians. The titulatory of Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.) also uses this term to designate the cohorts of the enemy to be dispersed.

Sargon II also used the term to refer to troops of regular character. Describing his campaign against Rusa, king of Urartu, he states that when he launched his campaign he did not even assemble his troops (muster the kišir šarrūti?). In another passage the text mentions the mobilization of the cohorts of the Assyrian eunuch(s and?) governors. The cohort system was obviously used by other nations, enemies of Assyria, as well. A further passage of the 8th campaign of Sargon II, describing the Urartian troops of Rusa, uses the same term emphasizing the regular character of these troops. The same regularity appears in the army of another enemy of the Assyrians, Merodach-baladan. The annals of Sargon II tell us that Merodach-baladan strengthened his fortresses and collected his cohorts to meet the Assyrian advance. His organizing principle reappears during the reign of Sennacherib as well. When during the first campaign of Sennacherib Merodach-Baladan and his Elamite, Chaldean and Aramean allies seized Kutha as a stronghold to stop the advancing Assyrian army, Merodach-Baladan organized the countless host of his Chaldean and Aramean allies into cohorts.

The Elamite army was already organized into cohorts since Šutur-Nahun, king of Elam, his ally sent to Babylonia under the command of his ūrtānu Imbappi, 10 cohort commanders, who were captured after the battle of Kutha. The royal inscriptions of Assurbanipal clearly shows the Assyrian practice that defeated or surrendered enemy soldiers or units were organized into Assyrian type cohorts and incorporated into the Assyrian army. The royal corps itself was named kišir šarrūti (for detailed discussion see vol. II, Summary: The development of the Assyrian army).

Early 8th century B.C. administrative texts (wine and bread lists) list court personnel, including military officials who received daily wine and bread rations at the court. A standard item of the lists is the 'cohort of Šamaš,' member(s) of which got a standard ration of between...
2.5 and 3 qâ (2.5—3 litres) daily.\textsuperscript{1050} This amount was enough for one or two persons so the possibility of rationing a whole unit can be excluded. This unit might have been a contingent of soldiers or workers attached to the god or an army contingent bearing the name of the god, a practice known from the cuneiform evidence (see vol. II, Summary: The development of the Assyrian army).

Several texts mention cohorts formed by the king.\textsuperscript{1051} These cohorts included not only Assyrians, but foreigners as well. Sargon II for example formed a cohort from Philistines.\textsuperscript{1052} They, however, were not obedient to their commander, who reported it to the king. In another case the king formed a cohort from the people of Arzâ and gave them to Gabbu-ana-Aššîr, the Palace Herald (nāgir ekalli). The king sent him a writing board with the names of those men who were members of the cohort, while ordering the Palace Herald to give the rest of the people, whose names were not written on the writing board, to Arzâ.\textsuperscript{1053}

However, subjects of the Assyrian king or conquered people were organized into cohorts not only by the king, but the governors as well. Sargon II for example sent an order to Aššur-bēlu-usur in 710/709 B.C. who was dragging tribute with his troops via Bīt-Ḫamban to Babylon to form a cohort (from captured people?).\textsuperscript{1054} When the Elamite king launched a campaign in 707 B.C. and marched to Bit-Bunakka with his army, the Assyrian governor sent an order to Dēr, to Nabû-dūr-u-usur to strengthen the guard and the walls, and form a cohort.\textsuperscript{1055} The tablet is unfortunately too fragmentary to reconstruct the type of cohort and the ethnic background of the soldiers. Sometimes governors appropriated men who belonged to the Palace, and used them for their own purposes. Sargon II for example called Mannu-ki-Adad to account for 1,119 able bodied men, some of whom the official turned into recruits without permission, others into charioteers, and others again into cavalrymen, in his own cohorts.\textsuperscript{1056}

A few administrative texts list men who were assigned to royal cohorts. When Sîn-bēlu-usur, a cohort commander, appeared in the witness list of a slave sale, four of his men were also listed with him.\textsuperscript{1057} Another administrative document lists a cohort commander, Zarutî and one of the soldiers, Milki-Issar, assigned to his cohort, explicitly identified the cohort as the cohort of Zarutî.\textsuperscript{1058} Not only infantrymen, but also a ‘third man of the royal cohort’ are known from an administrative document.\textsuperscript{1059} It seems that membership of a royal cohort conferred a status which could be indicated in a legal document. These are the only examples when a regular soldier of the Assyrian army can be identified by name. The witness section of a legal document found at Tall Šēh Hamad (Dūr-Katlimmu) lists a further example of a member of a royal cohort: Zimrā was a member of a

\begin{footnotes}
\textsuperscript{1050} KINNIER WILSON 1972, 3 (ND 6218), 1:26: ša ki-is-ri ša ṬUTU (2.5 qâ), 784 B.C.; 6 (ND 6219), 14: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 8 (ND 10047), 19: ki-sir ṬUTU, (791 B.C.); 10 (ND 10057), Rev. 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (2.5/3 qâ); 13 (ND.10027+), 13: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 19 (ND 10051), 16: ki-sir ša ṬUTU; 35 (ND 2489), 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (6 qâ bread).
\textsuperscript{1051} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1052} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 60 (ABL 242), Rev. 4'.
\textsuperscript{1053} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1987, 155 (ABL 218), letter of Nergal-balit to Sargon II.
\textsuperscript{1054} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1055} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 60 (ABL 242), Rev. 4'.
\textsuperscript{1056} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 129 (CT 53, 891), 5-7: cohort formed by the king (ki-is-ri ša LUGAL be-li ik-sur-u-ni).
\textsuperscript{1057} KINNIER WILSON 1972, 3 (ND 6218), 1:26: ša ki-is-ri ša ṬUTU (2.5 qâ), 784 B.C.; 6 (ND 6219), 14: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 8 (ND 10047), 19: ki-sir ṬUTU, (791 B.C.); 10 (ND 10057), Rev. 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (2.5/3 qâ); 13 (ND.10027+), 13: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 19 (ND 10051), 16: ki-sir ša ṬUTU; 35 (ND 2489), 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (6 qâ bread).
\textsuperscript{1058} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1059} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 60 (ABL 242), Rev. 4'.
\textsuperscript{1060} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1061} KINNIER WILSON 1972, 3 (ND 6218), 1:26: ša ki-is-ri ša ṬUTU (2.5 qâ), 784 B.C.; 6 (ND 6219), 14: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 8 (ND 10047), 19: ki-sir ṬUTU, (791 B.C.); 10 (ND 10057), Rev. 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (2.5/3 qâ); 13 (ND.10027+), 13: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 19 (ND 10051), 16: ki-sir ša ṬUTU; 35 (ND 2489), 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (6 qâ bread).
\textsuperscript{1062} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1063} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 129 (CT 53, 891), 5-7: cohort formed by the king (ki-is-ri ša LUGAL be-li ik-sur-u-ni).
\textsuperscript{1064} KINNIER WILSON 1972, 3 (ND 6218), 1:26: ša ki-is-ri ša ṬUTU (2.5 qâ), 784 B.C.; 6 (ND 6219), 14: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 8 (ND 10047), 19: ki-sir ṬUTU, (791 B.C.); 10 (ND 10057), Rev. 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (2.5/3 qâ); 13 (ND.10027+), 13: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (3 qâ); 19 (ND 10051), 16: ki-sir ša ṬUTU; 35 (ND 2489), 8: ki-sir ša ṬUTU (6 qâ bread).
\textsuperscript{1065} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 121), 3-14.
\textsuperscript{1066} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 129 (CT 53, 891), 5-7: cohort formed by the king (ki-is-ri ša LUGAL be-li ik-sur-u-ni).
\textsuperscript{1068} FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 64 (ADD 938+), Rev. II':15': Milki-Issar ša ki-sir “ NUMUN-u-te, 16': Zārūtî LUGAL – ki-sir.
\textsuperscript{1069} MATTILA 2002, 40 (ADD 325), Rev. 12: Marduk-sarru-usur LÚ.3-šu KA.KEŠDA(kišiš) LUGAL(Sarru), (625 B.C.).
\end{footnotes}
royal cohort from the town of Kipšuna. The question is whether the royal cohort was formed from the people of Kipšuna or simply stationed there. This example again clearly indicates that the Assyrian army, including the kišir šarrūti, was organized on a territorial basis.

The cohort (kišru) system was, however, the basic structure not only of the army, but of part of the civilian sector as well. As has been emphasized by Postgate, the cohort system was expanded by Esarhaddon, who included into the royal corps not only fighting units, but also groups of civilians, for example craftsmen, scribes, farmers, shepherds, and gardeners.

The cohort system included groups of craftsmen and professionals such as blacksmiths, scribes, tailors, domestics, and shepherds. A letter of complaint written by 17 blacksmiths to Esarhaddon shows that they were organized in a cohort system. A letter written by scribes to Assurbanipal refers to the prefects and cohort commanders of the scribes and to the cohorts they belonged to. A single text mentions the cohort commander of the chief confectioner, who might also have been a civilian official. A further civilian cohort commander: cohort commander of the tailors(?), probably a cohort of shepherds. A fragmentary memorandum about domestic animals mentions in the standard formula section of the text mentions his prefect and cohort commander. If the cohort system included groups of craftsmen and professionals such as blacksmiths, scribes, tailors, domestics, and shepherds. A letter of complaint written by 17 blacksmiths to Esarhaddon shows that they were organized in a cohort system. A letter written by scribes to Assurbanipal refers to the prefects and cohort commanders of the scribes and to the cohorts they belonged to. A single text mentions the cohort commander of the chief confectioner, who might also have been a civilian official. A further civilian cohort commander: cohort commander of the tailors(?), is known from another administrative text. The letter of Bēl-liqbî mentions a cohort of craftsmen living in the town of Ḥesa to be moved out and settled in the town of Argite. The term rab kišir ša bit šanê ('cohort commander of the second house') probably also designated a cohort commander of domestic servants. The early use of the cohort system in both military and civilian contexts is attested by the date (788 B.C.) of one of these entries.

The cohort system and the cohort commander are known in the ranks of shepherds as well. Ina-šar-Bēl-allak informed Sargon II that the continual sheep offerings organized by the king for the Nabû Temple have regularly been provided by the cohort within his city. This was most probably a cohort of shepherds. A fragmentary memorandum about domestic animals mentions a cohort commander in a context which lists those animals (sheep and donkeys) which had to be part in construction work. A letter probably written by Taklāk-ana-Bēli to Sargon II mentions at least two cohort commanders of shepherds: Nagâ and Ilu-pīa-u. Similarly to other communities (of craftsmen) organized into cohorts, shepherds also took part in construction work. A letter probably written by Taklāk-ana-Bēli to Sargon II mentions at least two cohort commanders of shepherds: Nagâ and Ilu-pīa-usalem. Ilu-pīa-usalem was appointed

---

1061 POSTGATE 1980, 72. See furthermore POSTGATE 1979, 210-212.
1064 LUUKKO – VAN BUylaERE 2002, 43 (ABL 557), Rev. 5: a-na LÚ.GAR-NU.MEŠ a-na LÚ.<GAL>—ki-sîr.MEŠ.
1065 LUUKKO – VAN BUylaERE 2002, 43 (ABL 557), 3-4: LÚ.A.BA ša ina IGI […] ki-sîr ša […] […] the scribe who is in the service of […] the cohort of […]].
1066 MATILIA 2002, 81 (ADD 618), Rev. 11-12: Aššur-šumu-iddina LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LÚ.GAL SUM.NINDA.
1067 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 24 (SAAB 6, 3), Rev. 6-7: Ahi-pada LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr TÜG.MEŠ. Note that MATILIA 2002, 2 (ADD 627), Rev. 2: […] LÚ.GAL—KA.KE{S} translates 'chief tailor.'
1068 PARPOLA 1987, 177 (ABL 414), 11-12: LÚ.DUMU—ki-it-ki-to-e 1-en LÚ.ki-sîr.
1070 PARPOLA 1987, 129 (ABL 1087), 9: ki-is-rî.
1071 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 95 (ADD 762), 1°: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr]; Note that TÚG.Î<ER> translates 'chief tailor.'
1073 PARPOLA 1987, 236 (ABL 639), Rev. 1: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LÚ.SIPA.MEŠ(e²).
by Taklāk-ana-Bēli to the service of Naqā, another cohort commander. Ilu-pīa-usur, however, did not agree since he wanted to serve in his own community. Furthermore, when Taklāk-ana-Bēli imposed on him a levy of 300 bales of straw and reeds for the bricks (of Dūr-Šarruken), he fled, stole the sheep in his charge, and took refuge in a temple. Another letter of Taklāk-ana-Bēli assured the king that he did not remove Ilu-pīa-usur, the shepherd from his position of cohort commander (of the shepherds), but he stole the sheep dues of his colleague, fled, and took refuge in a temple. When Taklāk-ana-Bēli promised to exempt him from his dues, if he came out and brought his men to do their work in Dūr-Šarruken, he came out but brought only half of his men (from the cohort), so their work assignment was in arrears. It is clear from these examples that the cohort system was the basis of mobilization for war or labour.

This quasi military system – represented also by other, lower ranking officers discussed above – might well have originated from the mid-2nd millennium B.C. Mitannian quasi military organization of for example the Nuzi militia, but during the early 1st millennium B.C. in the Assyrian Empire it lost its original primary military role and served as an administrative tool for controlling of craftsmen and other professionals. Only the shepherds – including nomadic or semi-nomadic Aramean tribes, the inexhaustible source of auxiliary archers, might have retained some quasi or paramilitary aspect of the cohort system.

(1) Cohort commander (rab kisir)

217 cohort commanders are known by name from the sources, with another 80 fragmentary names (including cavalry cohort commanders) and a further 50 entries which do not give the names. The earliest known cohort commander appears on the stele of Marduk-balassu found at Assur, dated possibly to the reign of Tiglath-Pileser I (1114—1076 B.C.). The text is fragmentary but probably refers to the father of Marduk-balassu, Issar-aplu-iddina, who was a cohort commander. Another Assur stele belonged to Lumaššiki(?), the son of Barruqu, the cohort commander.

One of the cohort commanders, Millki-rāmu, achieved high status when in 656 B.C. he became the limmu of the year.

The place of the cohort commander in a chain of command can be located between the commander-of-50 and the prefect. One of the omen texts – enquiring into the possibility of a rebellion against Esarhaddon – lists several military personnel as potential rebels in groups, showing a ranking in prestige (Fig. 6). The first group consists of high officials of the court: magnates, governors, eunuchs, bearded (officials), the king’s entourage. The second group consists of members of the royal line: senior members of the royal line, and junior members of the royal line; the third group consists of equestrian personnel: prefects, recruitment officers, team commanders, chariot drivers, ‘third men,’ and chariot fighters. The most important group is the fifth, consisting of cohort commanders, qurbūtu bodyguards, and ša—šēpē guards. This last group is formed from officers or bodyguards of the royal entourage, most probably the infantry, but they could appear in cavalry contexts as well. They may be placed on a similar (important) level of the military hierarchy. Some administrative texts also list large numbers of

---

1075 KENDALL 1975.
1076 ANDRAE 1913, no. 57 (17707), 9: [GAL?] ki-tu-rī.
1077 ANDRAE 1913, no. 58 (17708), 4: GAL ki-tu-rī.
1079 STARR 1990, 144 (AGS 109), 6: GAL—KA.KÉŠ.MEŠ.
1080 The cohort commanders of equestrian units (cavalry cohort commanders (rab kisir ša—pētalli) are discussed separately in vol. II, chapters Rab kisir ša—pētalli (cohort commander of the cavalry) and Cohort commander (rab kisir). A few text show a
In this context, the fragmentary text is correct – they were killed.1086

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 160 (ADD 831), Rev. 5: [GAL] ki-sir; Fales – Postgate 1995, 179 (K 18554), II‘4: GAL ki-sir).


(a) Cohort commanders in military contexts. It is important to note that – in comparison with other types of officers, for example the gurbištu bodyguard – the cohort commander appears significantly more frequently in military or quasi-military contexts. One of these is an administrative text listing captives escorted by cohort commanders. The text reports booty from a campaign led against Šamsi, queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels.1085 A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.1084

(b) Cohort commanders in other contexts. Disregarding some fragmentary entries, only a few texts show them in other capacities. These capacities, however, emphasized the official character of the rank: some aspects of the administration – which today would be considered part of the civilian sphere – belonged to the military administration. The cohort commander for example would serve as a local authority to investigate certain things and send reports to the king.1088 He was military personnel, but some of these – for example the accounts from ceremonial banquets1081 – do not show a conscious organizing principle which could be used for a possible reconstruction of a command structure.

Cohort commanders appear in several fragmentary or neutral texts,1082 but they can be investigated under a number of different aspects, as follows:

(a) Cohort commanders in military contexts. It is important to note that – in comparison with other types of officers, for example the gurbištu bodyguard – the cohort commander appears significantly more frequently in military or quasi-military contexts. One of these is an administrative text listing captives escorted by cohort commanders. The text reports booty from a campaign led against Šamsi, queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 126 (ADD 1040), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir), and concerning a few letters from the reign of Assurbanipal two cohort commanders brought (200) horses to Uruk during the campaign of Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 126 (ADD 1040), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir), and concerning a few letters from the reign of Assurbanipal two cohort commanders brought (200) horses to Uruk during the campaign of Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 126 (ADD 1040), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir), and concerning a few letters from the reign of Assurbanipal two cohort commanders brought (200) horses to Uruk during the campaign of Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 126 (ADD 1040), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir), and concerning a few letters from the reign of Assurbanipal two cohort commanders brought (200) horses to Uruk during the campaign of Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.

Some letters discuss them in action. The letter from Ša-ĂĂșur-dubbu (governor of Tušhan) to Šarru-ēmuranni for example in accordance with a royal order fitted out ten lone horses and sent them with a cohort commander to Qudanati (Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 223 (ABL 315)). Two horses were assigned to Mār-Issar, another cohort commander (Fales – Postgate 1992, 126 (ADD 1040), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir), and concerning a few letters from the reign of Assurbanipal two cohort commanders brought (200) horses to Uruk during the campaign of Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the queen of the Arabs: The booty escorted by two Assyrian cohort commanders consisted of 125 camels. A further administrative text lists on its reverse side military and civilian personnel assigned to various high officials and officers, including several cohort commanders. Aššur-rā’im-šarrī got a farmer, Zārūtī got a staff bearer of the village of the gods, another cohort commander obtained further staff-bearers, and yet another cohort commander got 23 persons.
furthermore authorized to deliver not only messages but commands as well. Tāb-šar-Aššur reported to the king that the cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch delivered the sealed message of the king to him.\textsuperscript{1089} The governor of Kār-Aššur sent a report to Sargon II in which he listed the troops which had arrived in his province in preparation for a campaign (they were ready to be drawn up in line of battle). The letter mentions that this governor sent his cohort commander to the king, most probably to deliver news or bring orders.\textsuperscript{1090} A fragmentary letter to Sargon II mentions that the writer was ready to set up for the review, but Išmē-ilu, the cohort commander, brought them the king’s golden stamp seal and held them up continually, saying: “bring barley rations to Māzamul!”\textsuperscript{1091} The fourth such example is known from the reign of Esarhaddnon. In this case the cohort commander of the crown prince had to deliver a confidential report with the names of the deserters on the Urartean and Mannaean borders to the crown prince.\textsuperscript{1092}

(c) Social status of cohort commanders. A small group of administrative texts sheds light on the relatively high status of cohort commanders. One of these texts (List of audience gift and a memorandum) mentions Mannu-kī-abi, a cohort commander who was not dressed in purple. This dress, which would have been worn during a ceremony or audience at the court would befit his status, or was simply a decoration.\textsuperscript{1093} Such a decoration appears in another list, where Šumma-ilu, a cohort commander got 1 hand-ring of gold, 1 mina less 4 shekels; 1 arm-ring of gold, 1/3 mina less 1/3 shekel, a necklace, and 3 shekels.\textsuperscript{1094} Such a gold treasure might have been stolen from Ilumma-lē‘i, a cohort commander.\textsuperscript{1095} The case was investigated by Esarhaddon. The importance of the status is emphasized by the fact that soldiers were promoted to the rank of cohort commander by the king. One such case is documented in a letter, from which it is known that Tabalāiu, son of Bēl-Harrān-bēlu-usur, whom the king promoted to the rank of cohort commander,\textsuperscript{1096} together with two other officers (a permanent third man, and a qurbūtu bodyguard) promoted by the king, are drunkards. Bēl-iqiša’s letter was probably intended to persuade the king to remove them from their posts. The letter from Taklāk-ana-Bēli mentioned above assured the king that he did not remove Ilu-pīa-usur the shepherd from his position of cohort commander (of the shepherds).\textsuperscript{1097} It seems that the promotion of Assyrian soldiers or officers to the rank of cohort commander was a royal privilege, but the right to relieve them might have been delegated to high officials.

A letter from Bēl-dūri to Sargon II mentions the story of Ilu-bi’di, a cohort commander serving the governor in Ḫatarikka or Damascus, who during an epidemic killed a horse (for food?). The governor made up for the horse in his stead and the cohort commander promised to pay the money back. He then, however, died and his widow married a young boy, who had been serving under the governor as a cook. The letter unfortunately does not say whether the widow inherited anything from her husband to pay the debt, or whether the marriage with a young cook was a good party for the young boy or not.

\textsuperscript{1089} PARPOLA 1987, 45 (ABL 173), 14-15: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir ša LÚ.GAL—SAG, see furthermore HARPER 1892, 274, 22-Rev. 5.
\textsuperscript{1090} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 250 (CT 53, 47+ ABL 1290), 18: [LÚ].GAL—ki-sir-ia; FALES 2000, 48-49.
\textsuperscript{1091} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 234 (ABL 582), 4': LÚ.GAL—ki-sir.
\textsuperscript{1093} FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 29 (ADD 1041), Rev. 3-4: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir.
\textsuperscript{1094} FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 73 (ADD 931), 5: GAL—ki-sir.
\textsuperscript{1095} LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 67 (ABL 1291), 9': LÚ.GAL—[ki-sir]. He is also known from a legal document dated to 666 B.C.: MATTILA 2002, 2 (ADD 627), Rev. 6': Ilumma-lē‘i LÚ.GAL—ki-sir.
\textsuperscript{1096} LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 115 (ABL 85), 7-8: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir-a-ti.
\textsuperscript{1097} PARPOLA 1987, 235 (ABL 1432), 6: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir-a-ti, 9, 11.
\textsuperscript{1098} PARPOLA 1987, 171 (NL 18), SAGGS 2001, 227-229, NL 18 (ND 2645), 15-17: LÚ.GAL—[ki]-sir ditto ʃ[a]-ti [ia] ŠU.2-ia.
(d) Economic background of cohort commanders. One of the most important issues regarding not only cohort commanders but the whole army is the question of economic background. The relatively high social status of cohort commanders implied a relatively secure economic background. The main issue here is the identification and separation of estates and privileges connected to the service from private estates.

Neo-Assyrian sources do not explicitly identify estates given in exchange for service. Aššur-etelli-ilāni (630—627 B.C.) donated estates to those cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch, Sīn-šumu-lešir, who helped him seize the throne. These texts make it clear that the Chief Eunuch supported the succession of Aššur-etelli-ilāni with troops from his own house/estate (bit ramānišu). This entry unfortunately does not make it clear whether the Chief Eunuch armed the men from the income of his own estates or the estates connected to his office (if this type of estate existed at all). An administrative text dating from the reign of Sīn-šar-iškun (schedule of estates assigned to officials) lists estates which include the estates of some military personnel (including qurbūtu bodyguards and the estates of high officials as well!). These estates were assigned to other personnel: to sons, brothers or the state in the form of a palace. It is not known whether these estates were confiscated from the officers, or whether they died and the estates were inherited by their relatives or passed to the state. Nor is it known whether these properties were estates connected to their office, and the relatives (sons and brothers) inherited a kind of service as well, or were private estates. Some texts in the private archives, however, hint at the practice of donating service fields which could later have been sold.

Private estates. Some of the texts of the Kakkullānu archive provide valuable information about the economic background of the Assyrian officers. Kakkullānu, the cohort commander bought several houses and estates, which shows that his financial background was strong. The most important feature of these texts is, however, that they enable the reconstruction of the geographical distribution of the estates of military personnel. As these texts show military personnel lived in certain (dedicated?) districts of cities or regions of the countryside. Kakkullānu bought his neighbour’s house in Nineveh. His neighbour was Šarru-lū-dārî the chariot man of the Chief Eunuch of the crown prince (LÚ.GIGIR šá LÚ.GAL—SAG šá A—MAN), while his neighbours were Sīn-šarru-u probably a qurbūtu bodyguard and Kanūnāu a cohort commander (LÚ.GAL—ki-šir). When Kakkullānu leased 20 hectares of land in Qurubi, among his neighbours appear a certain Nabû-balāssu-iqbî and a certain Urdu. Two cohort commanders by these names are known from other texts of the archive. A similar picture can be drawn from another text of the archive: Kakkullānu bought 20 hectares of land in several pieces in Abi-ilā’ī.

---

1099 This chapter deals only with the economic background of cohort commanders. The question of the economic background of the army (including the estates of different officers and high officials) will be discussed in the second volume of this project.

1100 KATAJA–WHITING 1995, 35 (ADD 650), Rev. 14-18: “All these fields, orchards, buildings and people Aššur-etelli-ilāni king of Assyria exempted (from taxes) and sealed with his royal seal, which is not to be altered, and gave it to Šarru-lū-dārî, cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch, the son of Lā-qēpu.”


1103 FALES–POSTGATE 1995, 221 (ADD 675), Rev. 4: Bār-Šarrūtī (Bār-Šarrūtu) LÚ.GAL—ki-šir, 14: Nabû-tāriš LÚ.GAL—ki-šir, 15: Ahi-ramu LÚ.GAL—ki-šir, 16: Balasī LÚ.GAL—ki-šir. Two of them: Nabû-tāriš and Balasī are known from the Kakkullānu archive, see below.

1104 MATTILA 2002, 40 (ADD 325).


1106 MATTILA 2002, 42 (ADD 414).
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

and his new fields became adjacent to his own estates and several estates of two other cohort commanders: Kisîr-Ašşur and Ubru-Nabû known from several texts of the archive (Chart 4), a commander-of-50, named Baštâia, and with the field of Ašşur-mâtu-taqqin, the limmu of 623 B.C. The same neighbours appear when Kakkullânu leased more land in Abî-ilâ’ï,1107 These texts reinforce our view concerning the territorial organization of the Assyrian army and probably hint at a conscious practice of donating ‘service fields’ to Assyrian officers, estates which could be increased by them, and could consequently be put on the market.

The career of Mannu-ki-Abail as a cohort commander started in 680 B.C., when he purchased two vineyards during the year in Kipšuna,1108 which might be connected to his family estate. During the next year, however, he bought a garden in Niniveh,1109 which may show his links to the capital and to the royal court. However, no text proves that he possessed a house there. Instead he bought a house in the town of Zidada.1110 Mannu-ki-Abail bought several estates during the years 678—676 B.C.1111 including two larger ones (32 and 20 hectares respectively),1112 which were probably larger than the usual size (about 20 hectares) of ‘military service fields.’

A further text shows a different aspect of donating fields to the military. Rêmanni-Adad the chief chariot driver of Assurbanipal bought an entire village in 663 B.C. The owners of the village were as follows: the deputy of the town Dannâia, the scribe of the queen mother, one chariot driver (mukîl āppâti), one third man (taššišu), three chariot warriors (mâru damâqa), and three cohort commanders.1113 It seems unbelievable that any spontaneous market mechanism should have resulted in such a concentration of military personnel in the body of owners of a village; more probably they had received the village as a donation from the king, or as a share of booty. This estate, whatsoever its origin may have been, similarly to the above mentioned cases, was also put on the market.

(e) Cohort commanders in witness lists. Almost half of the Assyrian cohort commanders are known from the witness lists of 7th century B.C. legal documents.1114 These documents belong mainly to private archives; only a few of them were issued by the king.1115 The most informative archives are obviously the private ones of Assyrian military personnel, where large numbers of

1107 MATTILA 2002, 45 (ADD 621).
1109 KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 204 (ADD 364).
1111 KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 207 (ADD 1240), (678 B.C.), 211 (ADD 460), (679 B.C.)?
Infantry officers of the imperial period

officers and soldiers – the colleagues or subordinates of the owner of the archive – served as witnesses. These archives will be discussed below.

An important aspect of the analysis of these legal documents is the geographical distribution of the transactions. The question which has to be answered is whether the witnesses – including military personnel – served at the location where the subject of the legal transaction (regarding fields or houses) was situated, or whether they served in the capital or larger cities of the empire, where the legal transaction was taking place. The witness section of a legal document of the governance of the Kilizi harem, for example, contains the names of at least 5 cohort commanders.\textsuperscript{1116} It is not known, however, whether the governance of the Kilizi harem lived or stayed in Nineveh, or the cohort commanders served in Kilizi. A group of legal documents found at Balawat lists four cohort commanders as witnesses.\textsuperscript{1117} Balawat (Imgur-Enlil) was probably the first road station to the north, but it is also unknown whether these cohort commanders were stationed there or owned estates in the neighbourhood.

The high concentration of military personnel in witness lists shows that an important agent in the contract (the buyer or the seller) was an important official of the court (e.g. the governess of the Kilizi harem, or a eunuch), or himself an officer. One such example comes from a fragmentary witness list containing the names of 4 cohort commanders and 3 ša—šēpē guardsmen.\textsuperscript{1118} A similar, very fragmentary witness list probably includes at least 6 cohort commanders.\textsuperscript{1119} For further examples and a detailed study of the phenomenon see the next chapter on private archives.

(f) Private archives of cohort commanders. Private archives belonging to members of the Assyrian military shed light on several aspects of the organisation of the Assyrian army. Six cohort commanders (Kakkullānu, Kisir-Āššur, Asalluḫi-šumu-iddina, Luqi, Āššur-šumu-ka’a’īn, and Mannu-ki-Arbail) are known, whose legal documents form smaller or larger archives. The archives of two other military personnel, two chariot drivers (Rēmanni-Adad, and Šumma-ilāni) also provide valuable information about cohort commanders of their age.

The Kakkullānu archive (630—617 B.C.)\textsuperscript{1120} of the Post-Canonical period is one of the most important private archives of the Assyrian military. Private archives consisting of legal documents – which at first glance would be considered a neutral type of source – could provide essential data for the reconstruction of different aspects of military organisation. This archive provides important information about the different types of officers, including different types of cohort commanders, and about private military careers and probable changes of service. The following aspects of this information will be discussed below: the numbers of personnel and units, and the changes in careers of the officers.


\textsuperscript{1118} MATTILA 2002, 319 (ADD 608), 1’: […] LŪ.GAL—ki-sīr, Rev. 1: Aššur-šarru-аšuru LŪ.GAL—ki-sīr (he can be connected to the Kakkullānu archive), 3’: […] LŪ.GAL—ki-sīr, 7: […] LŪ.GAL—ki-sīr.

\textsuperscript{1119} MATTILA 2002, 351 (ADD 1184+), R. 3’: […]-bēlu-uur LŪ.GAL—ki-sīr, 4’: Ilkānu GA[L—], 5’: Šagim GAL—ki-sīr, 6’: Marduk-tēr GAL—ki-sīr, 7’: Inurtī GA[L—].

\textsuperscript{1120} MATTILA 2002, 34-52.
Numbers and unit sizes. As Chart 4 shows, not less than 53 officers are known by their names and a further 4 fragmentary names can be reconstructed from the witness lists of this archive. This is one of the largest concentrations of officers known from private archives, and the largest concentration of officers to be found anywhere at such a late date. At different periods in their careers they served in different units: their names fall into 5 officer categories (cohort commanders) and 10 categories designating other military personnel: (1) cohort commander (rab kisir): 24 persons; (2) cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kisir ša mār šarrī): 7 persons; (3) cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard (rab kisir ša—qurbūte): 5 persons; (4) cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince (rab kisir ša—qurbūte ša mār šarrī): 1 person; (5) cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard (rab kisir ša—šēpē): 9 persons; (6) qurbūtu bodyguard: 10 persons; (7) ša—šēpē guard: 10 persons; (8) ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince (ša—šēpē ša mār šarrī): 2 persons; (9) chariot man (LÚ.GIGIR): 1 person; (10) chariot man of the king (LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR.MAN): 2 persons; (11) chariot man of the crown prince (GIŠ.GIGIR ša mār šarrī): 2 persons; (12) third man (tašlīšu): 3 persons; (13) third man of the crown prince (tašlīšu ša mār šarrī): 1 person. The texts of the Kakkullānu archive show a large concentration of officers. ADD 349 for example lists 5 cohort commanders and 4 qurbūtu bodyguards, ADD 325 lists 9 cohort commanders, 3 qurbūtu bodyguards, and 1 ša—šēpē guard, ADD 414 lists 6 cohort commanders and 3 qurbūtu bodyguards, ADD 621 lists 4 cohort commanders of the crown prince, ADD 361 lists 1 cohort commander of the crown prince, 7 cohort commanders and 1 qurbūtu bodyguard, ADD 211 lists 1 cohort commander of the crown prince, 1 cohort commander and 5 cohort commanders of the qurbūtu bodyguard, and finally ADD 235 lists 1 cohort commander, 1 cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince and 9 cohort commanders of the ša—šēpē guard. These relatively large numbers show that all of the five large services of the Assyrian infantry – the royal corps, the qurbūtu bodyguard, the ša—šēpē guard, the corps of the crown prince and the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince – were represented by their cohort commanders in a strength of several companies, if not a regiment. Furthermore, the joint appearance of these officers implies a larger corps comprising these five services of the Assyrian elite armoured infantry concentrated around the royal court in the capital.

Changes in careers. As has partly been discussed (in chapter Qurbūtu as a witness in private contracts) the witness lists show several changes of service in the careers of officers. As Chart 4 shows, several officers changed service together, which means that these changes occurred in their private careers not as a consequence of private decisions, but most probably because their whole unit was transferred from one service to another. Aššur-killāni and Balasî, for example, served in a unit which was transferred at least four times in 625 B.C. They served as cohort commanders (II. 20.), as qurbūtu bodyguards (III. 17.), as cohort commanders of the crown prince (X. 3.), and as qurbūtu bodyguards again (XI. 3.). These changes show that this year was a hectic one in the history of their unit (and probably in the history of the Assyrian Empire as well). In this case a question would necessarily have to be answered: were status and duty two parallel aspects in the Assyrian army or not? Is it possible that the status of Aššur-killāni and Balasî was qurbūtu bodyguard and they were given an assignment or duty as cohort commanders of the regular troops? Furthermore, the rank of the ‘cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard’ shows that the qurbūtu bodyguards had their own cohort commanders. To answer these

1121 They appear together in other legal documents which do not belong to the archives of Kakkullānu and Kisir-Šarru: MATTILA 2002, 27 (ADD 358+), Rev. 5’: Sagiru GAL—ki-ur, 6’: Aššur-šarru-usur GAL—ki-ur, 8’ Aqru LÚ.qur—ZAG, Nabû-balâssu-iqbi.

OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
questions further research is needed and further sources have to be found. Other officers on the
archive’s witness lists changed service probably with their units: Unzarḫi-Aššur and Ubru-Nabû
appear as cohort commanders and cohort commanders of the crown prince within the same year
(623 B.C.), which witnessed a change in the Assyrian central military administration: units of
several cohort commanders (Kakkullānu, Kíšir-Aššur, Unzarḫi-Aššur, and Ubru-Nabû) joined
the service of the crown prince during 624/623 B.C. and were transferred back to their normal
service (cohort commander) later that year. Towards the end of 623 B.C. several other officers
were transferred from various services to the regular royal service: Balasî, who appears in 624
B.C. as a qurbūtu bodyguard, Mannu-ki-Nabû, and Inurtî, who served as ša—Šēpê guards during
624 B.C. are listed at the end of 623 B.C. as cohort commanders. The end of this year shows the
strengthening of the royal corps, a tendency which lasted at least to 617 B.C. or to the fall of the
Empire.

Kakkullānu himself changed service several times, but he never appears as a qurbūtu
bodyguard, only as a cohort commander (630, 625, 623 B.C.) or a cohort commander of the crown
prince (630, 623 B.C.). It seems that he started his career as the cohort commander of the crown
prince in 630 B.C. and returned to this service in 623 B.C. Unfortunately it is not known under
which crown princes he served in 630 B.C. or 623 B.C. It is interesting that only a single text can
probably be dated to the reign of Aššur-etelli-ilāni (630—627 B.C.). Not only the cohort
commanders, but their deputy officers changed their service at least two times.

The Kíšir-Aššur archive (637—618 B.C.) contains only six texts,1122 the witness lists of which
include only a limited number of military personnel, including a single cohort commander.1123 His
archive must have been contemporary with the archive of Kakkullānu, since Kíšir-Aššur appears
several times in the former’s archive (Chart 4). He, or someone of the same name, appears in the
witness lists of the legal documents of Kakkullānu as cohort commander in 625 B.C.,1124 as a
cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kíšir ša mār šarri)1125 and cohort commander again in
623 B.C.,1126 as a cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard (rab kíšir ša—qurbûte),1127 and as a
cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince (rab kíšir ša—qurbûte ša mār
šarri).1128 His earliest title, however, dates from 636 B.C. when in one of his legal documents he
appears under the same title: cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince
(rab kíšir ša—qurbûte ša mār šarri).1129

They were probably colleagues, since he always appears as the first or second witness of the
legal documents of Kakkullānu, and they appear together in two further legal documents as
well.1130 He underwent the same changes during the years 625—623 B.C. as Kakkullānu did, and
appears in 618 as a cohort commander again.1131 Similarly to Kakkullānu he may have been a
wealthy man, since he lent silver several times to various people. His witness lists do not contain
large numbers of military personnel who can be connected to him. When he bought a woman

1124  MATTILA 2002, 40 (ADD 325), Rev. 7; 42 (ADD 414), Rev. 25.
1125  MATTILA 2002, 45 (ADD 621), Rev. 12.
1126  MATTILA 2002, 46 (ADD 361), Rev. 9.
1127  MATTILA 2002, 48 (ADD 211), Rev. 12.
1128  MATTILA 2002, 49 (ADD 235), Rev. 9.
1130  MATTILA 2002, 57 (ADD 110), 5-6, 155 (ADD 619), Rev. 9-10 (627 B.C.).
from Bēl-abhešu, chariot man of the ša—šēpē guard (LÚ.GIGIR—GÌR.2), the legal record of this transaction contains the names of 7 chariot men / horse trainers (LÚ.GIGIR) and 5 chariot men of the ša—šēpē guard (LÚ.GIGIR—GÌR.2), who can probably be connected not to him, but to the seller of the woman, himself a chariot man.¹¹³²

Kisir-Aššur appears as late as 613 B.C. in a Ninevite context together with two other cohort commanders known from the Kakkullānu archive: Nabû-ballussu-iqbî, and Nabû-šallim-ahhē. Kisir-Aššur and Nabû-ballussu-iqbî were the witnesses, when Mannu-ki-mât-Aššur seized his debtor Nabû-šallim-ahhē in the centre of Nineveh.¹¹³³ This text corroborates our view concerning the importance of the role that Kakkullānu, Kisir-Aššur, and their cohort commander colleagues played in the last decades of the Assyrian Empire.

The Asalluhi-šumu-iddina archive (638—630 B.C.) consists of two texts. He was a cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the palace (rab ki%ir ša—šēpē ša ekalli). When Asalluhi-šumu-iddina in 638 B.C. bought 12 slaves from a Kummûhean merchant all the identifiable witnesses were merchants.¹¹³⁴ However, when he bought land in 630 B.C. in Nabû-šemanni,¹¹³⁵ his witnesses were mainly military personnel: 3 cohort commanders of the ša—šēpē guard (rab ki%ir ša—šēpē),¹¹³⁶ who were probably his colleagues, a prefect of the Gurreans, a prefect of the mahîšâni (mounted archers?), a qurbûtu bodyguard, a commander-of-50 of the mahîšâni, another commander-of-50. This text indicates that Asalluhi-šumu-iddina was cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the palace (rab ki%ir ša—šēpē ša ekalli) and the son of Asalluhi-abhe-iddina, the Chief Judge (sartennu). Attâ-qâmû’a, cohort commander and his brothers including a ‘third man,’ owners of the people being sold, are identified as gentlemen (LÚ.MEŠ) in a legal document known from the Šumma-ilâni archive (see below). These examples show that the cohort commanders of the royal court might have partly been recruited from the ranks of the Assyrian elite.

The archive of Luqu (659—648 B.C.) consists of only three tablets,¹¹³⁷ the first of which designates him as a cohort commander of the crown prince (rab ki%ir ša mār šarri). He bought a woman and lent silver, but his witness lists include only a single commander-of-50 – the other persons are most probably civilians, so his texts do not help us to reconstruct a role similar to that of Kakkullānu and Kisir-Aššur for him.

Only a single text survives from the archive of Aššur-šumu-ka’în, the king’s cohort commander (rab ki%ir ša šarrī).¹¹³⁸ He bought three slaves for one good horse, and the witness section of the document is too fragmentary to draw any conclusions from. Only the titles of a chariot driver and a chariot fighter are extant. He appears in another legal document probably as a witness without title,¹¹³⁹ and a certain Aššur-šumu-ka’în is known as a witness (with his title broken off) from a legal document of the Mannu-ki-Arbail archive dated to 679 B.C.¹¹⁴⁰

The Mannu-ki-Arbail archive (680—673 B.C.)¹¹⁴¹ is a much smaller archive than the Kakkullānu archive: as Chart 5 shows only 17 officers and military personnel are known by name: 9 cohort

---

¹¹³² MATTILA 2002, 29 (ADD 207).
¹¹³³ MATTILA 2002, 171 (ADD 102).
¹¹³⁴ MATTILA 2002, 424 (TIM 11, 2).
¹¹³⁵ MATTILA 2002, 425 (TIM 11, 1).
¹¹³⁷ MATTILA 2002, 24 (ADD 233), 7-8: LÚ.GAL—ki%ir ša A—MA[N]; 25 (ADD 111), 2; 26 (ADD 4), 2.
¹¹³⁸ MATTILA 2002, 56 (ADD 252), 3': LÚ.GAL—ki%ir ša LU[GAL].
¹¹³⁹ MATTILA 2002, 58 (Bu 91-5-9, 154), Rev. 7’.
¹¹⁴⁰ KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 204 (ADD 364), Rev. 3’: Aššur-šumu-ka’în [in …].
commanders (rab kisîr), 1 rab mûgî officer, 2 chariot owners (bêl nûgerri, EN.GIŠ.GIGIR), 2 šâ—ašpē guards, 1 ‘third man’ (taššîšu), 1 third man of the Chief Cupbearer (taššîšu ša rab šâqê), 2 chariot drivers (mukîl appâte), and 2 ‘recruits’ / ‘recruits of the Chief Eunuch’ (raksu / raksu ša rab šâ—ašpē). It is interesting that a Cimmerian cohort commander (rab kisîr gi-mîr-a-a) appears in his archive. His name is Akkadian, so it is not known whether he himself was of Cimmerian origin or commanded a squadron of Cimmerian cavalry. The context is Ninevite, so it is possible that a contingent of Cimmerian soldiers (probably cavalrymen) served in the royal corps (kisîr šarrûti).

Mannu-kî-Arbail served Esarhaddon from the beginning of his reign (680 B.C.) as a cohort commander, but only the earliest text in his archive lists his rank. It is not known whether he kept his title during the later part of his career or not. Rab kisîr officers appear in the witness lists of his texts only in the year 679 B.C. and from another group of texts (the archive of the harem governor of Kilizi) dated to the same year, when he appears as a witness together with his colleagues. A further broken text listing cohort commanders can also be dated to the same year and not to 676 B.C. However, several officers and military personnel appear in the witness lists of the texts of his archive until 676 B.C. showing his connection to the military. Two texts dated to 678 B.C. contain no officers at all (the lists are broken), but as Chart 5 shows, the years following 678 B.C. introduce other military personnel, for example a šâ—ašpē guard, ‘third men’ (taššîšu), chariot drivers (mukîl appâte), and ‘recruits’ / ‘recruits of the Chief Eunuch’ (raksu / raksu ša rab šâ—ašpē), and omit the cohort commanders. It is possible that he resigned from the office of cohort commander during 678 B.C.; however, since he did not lose his estates, but on the contrary bought fields, houses, gardens and vineyards, it can be concluded that he was a supporter of Esarhaddon during the fratricidal war, and an officer of those Assyrian contingents who helped Esarhaddon seize the throne.

The Rêmanni-Adad archive (671—660 B.C.) is the largest known archive of an Assyrian officer. As Chart 6 shows 77 Assyrian officers and military personnel are known by their names from the archive. Since Rêmanni-Adad was the chief chariot driver of Assurbanipal, king of Assyria (mukîl appâte dannu ša Aššur-bân-apli šâr mât Aššur) the witness lists of his archive contain mainly chariots personnel: 26 chariot drivers (mukîl appâte), 22 ‘third men’ (taššîšu), 12 chariot men (LÛ.GIŠ.GIGIR), 3 chariot warriors (mûru damqu), 1 deputy of the team commander (šanû ša rab urâte), 1 recruit (raksu), and at least 10 cohort commanders (rab kisîr), who represent 5 types of cohort commanders: cohort commander (rab kisîr), cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kisîr ša mûr šarrî), cohort commander of the qurbûtu bodyguard (rab kisîr ša—qurbûte), cohort commander of the qurbûtu bodyguard of the crown prince (rab kisîr ša—qurbûte ša mûr šarrî), and cohort commander of the ša—ašpē guard (rab kisîr ša—ašpē ša mûršarrî). The most important thing to be observed is that – in contrast with the hectic careers of the cohort commanders of the Kakkûlânû archive during the last decade of the empire – there was minimal fluctuation between the different

1145 KWASMAN – PÂRPOLA 1991, 211 (ADD 460), 676 B.C.?
1147 KWASMAN – PÂRPOLA 1991, 210 (ADD 330), 676 B.C.
1148 KWASMAN – PÂRPOLA 1991, 204 (ADD 364), 679 B.C., 213 (ADD 489), 676 B.C.
1149 KWASMAN – PÂRPOLA 1991, 201 (ADD 360), 202 (ADD 359), 680 B.C.
services of the royal corps (kišîr šarrûti) and the bodyguard infantry. Of the ten cohort commanders only Zārûtî (Zēru-utî) is known to have changed service: he is mentioned as cohort commander in 669 B.C., as a cohort commander of the crown prince in 666 B.C., and held this office during the following years. However, he is mentioned in the following year as the cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince. All the other members of the witness lists hold their office for longer periods. It must, however, be mentioned that this reconstruction is valid if the scribes always used his full title and not a short cohort commander form for every service. It is unfortunately not known which crown prince they served.

The Šumma-ilāni archive (709—680 B.C.) is the earliest known private archive of an Assyrian officer. As Chart 7 shows it lists at least 30 officers and military personnel, including 4 cohort commanders. This archive does not contain any specific information about the background of the cohort commanders.

(2) Cohort commander of the king (rab kišîr ša šarrî)
A single entry of the Post-Canonical period knows the rank of cohort commander of the king. In this case the normal title is complemented by an apposition which probably does not designate a new service, but merely identifies him as a cohort commander of the royal corps (kišîr šarrûti).

(3) Cohort commander of the palace (rab kišîr ša ekallî)
The question is whether this title – similarly to the cohort commander of the king discussed above – simply identified its holder as an officer of a unit of the royal corps (with an apposition), or as the officer of a unit with special palace duties, which also belonged to the royal corps (kišîr šarrûti). Such palace units are known in the ranks of the chariotry (see vol. II, chapter Palace chariotry). Since the context of this single entry is mainly equestrian: it lists a team commander (LÚ.GAL—ú-rat), a ‘third man’ of the palace (LÚ.3.Ú.É.GAL), a commander of the chariotry (LÚ.GAL—mu-gi ša GIŠ.GIGIR), a commander of the cavalry (LÚ.GAL—mu-gi ša—BAD-‹al-li), cohort commanders of the palace (LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr.MEŠ ša É.GAL), a charioteer (LÚ.mu-kil—PA.MEŠ), 2 cavalrymen of the personal guard (2 BAD.HAL GÎR.2(ša—šēpî)), and a cavalryman of the bodyguard ([BAD].AL ša LÚ.qur-bu-te), it may be supposed that these cohort commanders served in the palace chariotry. However, there is no definite proof to establish the equestrian connection between them. The cohort commanders are otherwise hardly known from a chariotry context. Only the cohort commander of the recruits (of chariotry), a single cohort commander of the chariot warriors of the queen (rab kišîr ša māru damaq ša MÍ.É.GAL) and a cohort commander of the ‘large wheeled’ chariots (rab kišîr ša uttarâte) are known.

1153 MATTILA 2002, 14 (ADD 252), 3': Aššur-šumu-ka’in LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LU[GAL].
1154 FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 36 (ADD 1036), III:19: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr.MEŠ ša É.GAL.
1155 DELLER – FADHIL 1993, 1 (ND 666), Rev. 5: Ḥarmaku GAL—ki-is-rî ša rak-su-te (Adad-nērārī III); 6 (ND 678), 22-23: Apil-ēreš LÚ.GAL—KA.KEŠDA ša LÚ.rak-su-te; 24: Musalimanu LÚ.GAL—KA.KEŠDA ša LÚ.rak-su-te (788 B.C.); PARPOLA 1987, 235 (ABL 1432), E. 7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LÚ.rak-su.GIGIR.MEŠ.
1156 MATTILA 2002, 7 (ADD 494), Rev. 7-8: Lit-il LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LÚ.A.SIG ša MÍ.É.GAL.
Infantry officers of the imperial period

(4) Cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch (rab kisir ša rab ša—rēšē)

As can be reconstructed from the Nimrud Horse Lists, the Chief Eunuch – whose military role/capacity goes back to the end of the 9th century B.C. (see below) – commanded a division of the kisir šarrūti, the city units.1158 The key text is CTN III, 101, where a section break makes it clear that the 13 team commanders (rab urâte) who were listed in this section were the cohort commanders (rab kisir) of the Chief Eunuch.1159 Three of them are known as rab kisir officers of the Armāia unit,1160 and three other officers are known as rab kisir officers of the Arbašīššu unit.1161 Consequently it may be supposed that the officers of the so-called city units, the Aššurāia,1162 Arbapāia,1163 Armāia,1164 Arzušāššu,1165 and Armāia,1166 were cohort commanders. Since cohort commanders only served in infantry and cavalry units (see vol. II, chapter Rab kisir ša—pēṭaḫḫi cohort commander of the cavalry) – and the cohort commanders of the chariotry are unknown1167 – the city units might well have been cavalry units.

Another group of administrative texts makes it clear that following an army reform of Sennacherib and Esarhaddon, leading members of the royal family (including the king, crown-prince, queen/queen mother, chief eunuch) acquired real (king, crown-prince) or symbolic (queen/queen mother) military authority. The third person who commanded the staff of the imperial period was the woman who was the commander of at least one division of the royal corps (kisir šarrūti). One of these administrative texts (‘officials at court’),1168 probably from the reign of Esarhaddon, lists military personnel allocated to the king, crown-prince, Chief Eunuch, and the queen mother (vol. II, Fig. 9). These military personnel included 3 cohort commanders of the king,1169 8 cohort commanders of the

---

1158 Dezso 2006b, 127-128, 135-137.
1162 Dalley – Postgate 1984a, nos. 102, ii:2': [...]-šallim-a; ii:3': Lunate; ii:4': Nergal-šumu-iddina; ii:5': Aššur-lā-amaššī; 111, Obv. 7'-17': [...]... 18': Marduk- [...], 19': [...].
1165 Dalley – Postgate 1984a, nos. 102, ii:2': Sē'-rāmu, ii:3': Kabti- [...]... ii:4': Ubru-a; ii:5': Qurdi-ilāni; ii:6': Akkadāia; ii:7': Aššur-ībī, ii:8': Bēl-ibni; 111, Rev. 1-3': [...]... ii:4': [...]... 112, Obv. 7': Mannu-kt-Adad, 8': Bēl-nā'id, 9': Mis-Bēl, 10': Šamaš-šallimanni.
Officers of the Infantry

crown-prince, 1 cohort commander of the queen mother, and 6 cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch.1170 This text corroborates the fact that – as has been pointed out in the case of the Nimrud Horse Lists – the Chief Eunuch commanded a substantial military force within the royal corps (kišir šarrūti). The cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch is known from another similar, but fragmentary list as well,1171 and also appears in contemporary (685 B.C.) legal documents.1172

Several letters in the royal correspondence provide further information about the cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch. One of these, from Ḫab-šar-Aššur to the king, mentions that the cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch1173 delivered the king’s sealed message to him in the city of Anisu. This mission shows the confidential character of the duties of the Chief Eunuch and his officers. The other letter shows that the recruits of the Chief Eunuch and his cohort commanders are exempt from taxes and ilku duties.1174 A further fragmentary letter mentions a cohort commander in a Chief Eunuch context.1175 Deaf people appealed to the king for their missing food allowance, which was probably withheld(?) by the Chief Eunuch. The role of the cohort commander is not clear: it is possible that he was in charge of a (military?) granary (of the Chief Eunuch). Another letter also written to Esarhaddon mentions Aššur-nāṣir, the Chief Eunuch and (his) cohort commander1176 together on a mission in Babylonia. These letters show that the cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch could play an active role in the (military) administration of the empire. The letter from Bēl-ušēzib, probably written to Esarhaddon, deals with the activities of the Chief Eunuch in Mannae. This letter mentions that Mardīa, the president of the court of the house of the Chief Eunuch had left his lord and entered under Nergal-ašarēd; he is bringing ‘third men’ and cohort commanders before Nergal-ašarēd and they are taking an oath of loyalty.1177 This case shows not only the practice of officers taking a loyalty oath, but also the imminent role of the Chief Eunuch and his cohort commanders not only in the standing army, but in the military administration of a border region as well.

The key role played by the Chief Eunuch and his cohort commanders in the succession of the royal throne can be reconstructed from three decrees of Aššur-etelli-ilāni (630—627 B.C.). After the ‘departure’ of Assurbanipal in 631/630 B.C. the Chief Eunuch Sîn-šumu-lēšir “installed safely on the throne” Aššur-etelli-ilāni, who donated estates to three cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch1178 and exempted them from taxes. These texts make it clear that the Chief Eunuch helped the succession of Aššur-etelli-ilāni with the battle troops of his own house/estate (bīt ramānišu).1179

This phrase (his own house/estate) might imply merely a sphere of military authority, or might mean that the Chief Eunuch – at least in the Post-Canonical Period – had to raise and supply battle troops at his own expense. However, it may be, the reconstruction of the economic background of the Assyrian army needs further research.

1173 Parpola 1987, 45 (ABL 173), 4-5: LÚ.GAL—kišir ša LÚ.GAL—SAG.
1175 Reynolds 2003, 125 (ABL 965), 14’: Nūrīa LÚ.GAL—kišir ša LÚ.GAL—SAG.
1176 Parpola 1993, 113 (ABL 1109+), Rev. 12-16, esp. 15: LÚ.GAL—kišir:MEŠ.
(5) Cohort commander of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard (*rab kišir ša—qurbūte*)

The earliest known appearance of this type of cohort commander is known from the reign of Assurbanipal (664 B.C.). The lack of earlier evidence, however, does not necessarily mean that it was Assurbanipal who first organised the *qurbūtu* bodyguards into cohorts and formed regular units from them.\footnote{For the military aspect of the *qurbūtu* bodyguards see chapter Military aspect of the service of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard.} The system remained in use during the Post-Canonical period, probably up to the fall of the Empire. The first cohort commanders of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard are known from the Rēmanni-Adad archive (671—660 B.C.). Aššur-ilā’ī held this title during the years 664—663 B.C.\footnote{KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 323 (ADD 115), Rev. 7: LÚ·GÁL—kišir qur-ZAG; 324 (ADD 116), Rev. 8: [LÚ·GÁL—] KÁ·KÉŠ LÚ.qur-ZAG.} If the reconstruction is correct, in 664 B.C. he certainly held the office, while in the case of his two other appearances it cannot be decided whether he was a cohort commander of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard, or a ‘simple’ cohort commander.\footnote{KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 326 (ADD 471), Rev. 18: LÚ·GÁL—kišir qur-ZAG; 327 (ADD 611), Rev. 2’: […]}. The other cohort commander of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard known from the same archive, Šarru-ilā’ī, appears only in two documents, dated to 660 B.C.\footnote{KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 329 (ADD 444), Rev. 9-10: LÚ·GÁL—kišir šá LÚ.qur-ZAG; 330 (ADD 445), Rev. 5’: […]}. They appear mainly in the witness lists of private archives in fairly large numbers: one of the tablets of the Kakkullānu archive (630—617 B.C.) discussed above in detail, for example, lists 5 of them.\footnote{MATTILA 2002, 412 (K.18375), Rev. 3’: […] LÚ·GÁL—kišir qur-ZAG.} Another, unfortunately fragmentary legal document lists at least two of them, but two further lines might also contain the names of cohort commanders of the *qurbūtu* bodyguard.\footnote{MATTILA 2002, 48 (ADD 211), Rev. 11: 3’: Kišir-Šarru, 13: […] 14: […] 15: […]-šilimšunu, 16: Aššur-šarru-usur.} They are mentioned in two other texts,\footnote{MEEK 1920, 194a (Ki. 1904-10-9, 30):6: rab kišir qur-ZAG.} one of which is an account of a ceremonial banquet,\footnote{FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 149 (ADD 1125), III’·5’: GAL—kišir MEŠ qur-ZAG.} but none of them can be dated.

(6) Cohort commander of the *ša—šēpē* guard (*rab kišir ša—šēpē*)

Similarly to other regular military units the *ša—šēpē* guard was also organised in cohorts and probably regiments as well. Two officers of the *ša—šēpē* guard are known: the ‘cohort commander of the *ša—šēpē* guard’ and the ‘prefect of the *ša—šēpē* guard.’ Altogether 15 cohort commanders of the *ša—šēpē* guard are known from the cuneiform corpus. They are known exclusively from administrative texts, with a single exception from the witness lists of legal documents. The earliest known document mentioning such a cohort commander dates probably from the late 8th or early 7th centuries B.C. This text is a fragmentary list of debts.\footnote{When Sennacherib in 682 B.C. donated people to the newly built Akītu Temple, in the witness list of the document – together with some high officials of the court – two cohort commanders appear: one of them is surely a cohort commander of the *ša—šēpē* guard.\footnote{KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 329 (ADD 444), Rev. 9-10: LÚ·GÁL—kišir šá LÚ.qur-ZAG; 330 (ADD 445), Rev. 5’: […]}. It is obvious that a bodyguard commander of the king would appear in the witness list of a royal donation. Further entries are without exception dated to the Post-Canonical period. The cohort commanders of the *ša—šēpē* guard appear in witness lists of private legal documents. One such fragmentary witness list includes...}
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

cohort commanders of the ša—šēpē guard together with other types of cohort commanders, which indicates a kind of collegiality between the cohort commanders of different infantry arms. It is interesting that the two other texts listing them in their witness list section also list them in groups. One of these texts is a legal document of the Kakkullānu archive (Chart 4), which lists no less than 10 cohort commanders in its witness section, 9 of whom belong to the ša—šēpē guard. Since Kakkullānu himself was a cohort commander it is obvious that he asked his colleagues from another arm to act as his witnesses. These 9 cohort commanders of the ša—šēpē guard may represent a regiment of the ša—šēpē guard. 7 of them do not appear in other sources, but two of them (Balasî and Lā-qi‘pu/Liqipu) appear in the Kakkullānu archive as other types of cohort commander, which indicates a certain interchangeability between the services at the court (see above). Another archive, the archive of Asalluḫi-šumu-iddina, who was himself a cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard (of the Palace), contains further names. When he bought an estate in the countryside, in the village of Nabû-šemanni in 630 B.C., he listed three of his colleagues as witnesses. Since – as is known from this document – his father Asalluḫi-ahhe-iddina was the sartennu (Chief Judge), the position of the cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard might well have been a confidential one.

(7) Cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the palace (rab kišir ša—šēpē ša ekalli)
The only known example of this rank is in a legal document of the Asalluḫi-šumu-iddina archive, which defines Asalluḫi-šumu-iddina as a cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the Palace. In this case the ‘palace’ attributive is an appositive complement of the general ša—šēpē category and probably does not designate a separate service.

(8) Cohort commander of the left (rab kišir šumēli)
This rank is known from two administrative tablets (‘accounts from ceremonial banquets’). The origin of a possible division of army units into left and right can be dated back to the late 15th – early 14th century B.C., when inventory texts of the Nuzi archive which list relatively large numbers of chariots, grouped them as chariots of the left and chariots of the right. One of the

---

1190 MATTILA 2002, 412 (K 18375), Rev. 7: [...] LÚ.GAL—ki-sir GIR.2. He appears in the list together with at least four other cohort commanders (lines 3-6), two of whom were the cohort commanders of the qurbūtu bodyguard.


1192 If there was a single Balasi, he was known as cohort commander (MATTILA 2002, 34 (ADD 308), Rev. 9 (630 B.C.); 39 (ADD 318), Rev. 8 (625 B.C.); 46 (ADD 361), Rev. 13 (623 B.C.); 42 (ADD 400), Rev. 14 (624 B.C.)). If he was the same person, the years between 625 and 623 B.C. might have been a very turbulent period at court.

1193 He appears as cohort commander side-by-side with Balasi in MATTILA 2002, 34 (ADD 308), Rev. 8 (630 B.C.), and 39 (ADD 318), Rev. 7 (625 B.C.).


Nimrud Horse Lists (CTN III, 108) shows the division of the army, or at least the ša—qurbūte units, into ša—qurbūte right and ša—qurbūte left.\(^{1199}\) Another phrase, the ‘third man’ of the left, regular or permanent (tašlīšu šumēli SAG.UŠ.MEŠ),\(^{1200}\) might also refer to the division of the battle or marching order (or recruitment district?) into a left and right wing. The annals of Sargon II mention that he established the office of the turtānu of the left with a force of “150 chariots, 1,500 cavalry men, 20,000 bowmen and 10,000 shield-bearers and lancers,”\(^{1201}\) but this act does not necessarily refer to the division of the army into two parts, only to the establishment of the office of ‘transeuphratene’ turtānu. It is quite probable that the cohort commander of the left shows a kind of division of the army into cohorts of the left and right, and does not refer to the cohort commanders of the turtānu of the left.

(9) Cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kisir ša mār šarrī)

The troops of the crown-prince appeared probably during the reign of Sennacherib (704—681 B.C.), when the troops (and the officials) of the army were divided between the king (the ‘new corps of Sennacherib’), the crown-prince and the queen.\(^{1202}\) This division is known from the reign of Esarhaddon as well (see below) and remained in use until the fall of the empire.

The relatively large number of sources fall into three categories: a letter of the royal correspondence, administrative texts, and witness lists of legal documents. The earliest known appearance of this rank is in a letter written to Esarhaddon,\(^{1203}\) where the cohort commander of the crown prince had to deliver a confidential report with the names of the deserters of the Urartean and Mannaeans border to the crown prince, which means that this border region was under the supervision of the crown prince (of Assyria: Assurbanipal), and one (or more) cohort commander(s) of his troops stationed there.

The cohort commander of the crown prince appears in administrative tablets also dated to the reign of Esarhaddon. These tablets show the first signs of the division of military units between the leading members of the royal family (the king, the crown prince, and the queen mother) and the Chief Eunuch himself was the commander of at least one division of the kisir šarrūti (for a detailed discussion see vol. II, chapter Summary: The development of the Assyrian army). One of these administrative texts (‘list of officials at court’) lists 2 cohort commanders of the king, 8 cohort commanders of the crown-prince,\(^{1204}\) 1 cohort commander of the queen mother and 6 cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch. This shows that the units of the crown-prince formed a substantial force (judging from this list at least a regiment strong). Other administrative texts of probably the same period also list them in groups.\(^{1205}\)

---


\(^{1200}\) 3-sū.MEŠ KAB(šumēli) SAG.UŠ.MEŠ (permanent), FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 150 (ADD 834+), II:2’.

\(^{1201}\) LIE 1929, 72:9-12; FUCHS 1994, Annales, lines 409-410; Prunk, lines 116-117; 13th palû, 709 B.C.

\(^{1202}\) FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 4 (ADD 854), II:7’-12’. For the ‘new corps of Sennacherib’ see 3 (ADD 853), 115 (ADD 953), 148 (ADD 1083).


\(^{1205}\) FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 150 (ADD 834+++), II:7’: [x GAL—kisir.MEŠ A—MAN, 152 (ADD 971), Rev. I’:10’:2, GAL—kisir.MEŠ A—MAN.
The largest group of sources listing cohort commanders of the crown prince consists of the witness list sections of legal documents in private archives. The earliest of these is the Rēmanni-Adad archive (671—660 B.C.). Two cohort commanders of the crown prince are known who were witnesses of various transactions of Rēmanni-Adad. The first of them, Nabû-šarru-ur, appears in three documents dated between 671 and 669 B.C. probably as a cohort commander of the crown prince,\textsuperscript{1206} while the other, Zārūtî (Zēru-utî) started his career as a cohort commander (669 B.C.),\textsuperscript{1207} then, during the years 666—664 B.C. served as the cohort commander of the crown prince during the years 666—664 B.C.,\textsuperscript{1208} then in 663 B.C. he switched to the position of cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince.\textsuperscript{1209} It is known from the archive of Luqu that he served as a cohort commander of the crown prince in 659 B.C.\textsuperscript{1210} Unfortunately the name of the crown-prince of Assurbanipal whom they served remains hidden. The next group of texts is dated to the Post-Canonical Period. Cohort commanders of the crown-prince appear only in the archive of Kakkullānu (630—617 B.C.). As shown in Chart 4, Kakkullānu himself started his career as the cohort commander of the crown prince (630 B.C.), but changed position during the same year and served as a cohort commander until 623 B.C., when he changed service again and became cohort commander of the crown-prince. Another cohort commander, Kišir-Aššûr started his career as a cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown-prince (636 B.C.),\textsuperscript{1211} but he appears in the Kakkullānu archive as a cohort commander (625 B.C.), a cohort commander of the crown-prince (623 B.C.) and a cohort commander again in the same year. Two other cohort commanders, Aššûr-killâni and Balasi moved parallel between different services. Within a single year (625 B.C.), they appear four times in different capacities: cohort commander, qurbūtu bodyguard, cohort commander of the crown-prince, and cohort commander again. Three other cohort commanders, Unzarḫi-Aššûr, Ubru-Nabû, and Mannu-kî-Nabû also saw changes of service (between cohort commander of the crown-prince and cohort commander) during these years. Il-iadîni, who is known in the Kakkullānu archive as a cohort commander, in another text appears as a cohort commander of the crown-prince.\textsuperscript{1212} The crown-prince of Sin-šar-iškun whom they served is unfortunately unknown. The possible reasons behind these changes of service have been discussed above; they show a high degree of mobility between the different services of cohort commanders.

(10) Cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince (\textit{rab ki%ir ša—qurbûte ša mār šarrî})

Similarly to the cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard, the cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince first appeared during the reign of Assurbanipal, in the Rēmanni-

\textsuperscript{1206} KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 297 (ADD 266), Rev. 3: LÚ.[GAL—ki-sir ša—MAN]; 298 (ADD 503), Rev. 9’: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sir ša—MAN]; 299 (ADD 477), Rev. 5’: LÚ. GAL—ki-sir ša [šA—MAN].

\textsuperscript{1207} KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 304 (ADD 366), Rev. 4’: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sir]; 305 (ADD 183+), Rev. 10: LÚ.GAL—ki—[šA—MAN]; 306 (ADD 187), Rev. 9’: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sir]; and probably 326 (ADD 471), Rev. 17: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir. Two further undated administrative texts mention probably the same Zārūtî as cohort commander: FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815+), R. III:27’ (in charge of a staff bearer): 64 (ADD 938+), R. II:16’.


\textsuperscript{1210} MATILIA 2002, 24 (ADD 233), 7-8: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir ša—MAN[N].

\textsuperscript{1211} MATILIA 2002, 29 (ADD 207), 6-7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sir qur-ZAG ša A—MAN.

\textsuperscript{1212} MATILIA 2002, 53 (ADD 345), E. 7: GAL—ki-sir A—MAN.
Adad archive (671—660 B.C.). Zārūtî (Zēru-utî) appears in the historical record in 669 B.C. when he served as a cohort commander.\textsuperscript{1213} It is known from the archive that he held the office of the cohort commander of the crown prince during the years 666—664 B.C.,\textsuperscript{1214} then in 663 B.C. he switched to the service of the cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince.\textsuperscript{1215} The other Assyrian officer, Kisir-Aššur, who is known to have served as a cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince, appears in his own archive (637—618 B.C.) and in the Kakkullānu archive (630—617 B.C.). As is known from these archives discussed above in detail, Kisir-Aššur served as a cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince in 636 B.C.,\textsuperscript{1216} and sometime between 630 and 617 B.C.\textsuperscript{1217} Within this timespan he also served as cohort commander of the crown prince (rab kisîr ša mār šarrî)\textsuperscript{1218} and cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard (rab kisîr ša—qurbūte),\textsuperscript{1219} but the degree of interchangeability of these services is unknown.

Since – similarly to the qurbūtu bodyguard – the appearance of the service of qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince (qurbūtu ša mār šarrî) can be dated much earlier, in this case to the reign of Sargon II (721—705 B.C.),\textsuperscript{1220} it cannot be ruled out that the military organisation of these two qurbūtu bodyguard services was established much earlier (at the latest during the reign of Sargon II) than the first appearance of the cohort commanders of these two services during the reign of Assurbanipal.

(11) Cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince (rab kisîr ša—šēpē ša mār šarrî)
There is a single known officer who in 663 B.C. served as a cohort commander of the ša—šēpē guard of the crown prince. This man, Nabû-šarru-uṣur appears in the Rēmanni-Adad archive (he was the (chief) chariot driver of Assurbanipal) together with other high officials and four other cohort commanders.\textsuperscript{1221} The identity of the crown prince is, however, unknown.

(12) Cohort commander of the queen (rab kisîr ša MI.É.GAL)
The cohort commander of the queen appeared during the reign of Sennacherib. The first attested examples can be dated to 686 B.C., when two fragmentary legal documents listed cohort commanders of the queen in their witness sections.\textsuperscript{1222} Their number – at least 4 cohort commanders

\begin{footnotes}
\item[1213] KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 304 (ADD 366), Rev. 4’: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr]; 305 (ADD 183+), Rev. 10: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr; 306 (ADD 187), Rev. 9’: [LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr], and probably 326 (ADD 471), Rev. 17: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr. Two further undated administrative texts mention probably the same Zārūtî as cohort commander: FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815+), R. III:27’ (in charge of a staff bearer); 64 (ADD 938+), R. II:’16’.
\item[1214] KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 312 (ADD 801), Rev. 9: [LÚ.GAL—kipîr šā (DUMU)—MAN]; 320 (ADD 377), Rev. 2: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr šā (DUMU)—MAN; 321 (ADD 439), Rev. 5’: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr šā (DUMU)—MAN; 323 (ADD 115) Rev. 8: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr A—MAN; 324 (ADD 116) Rev. 9’: [LÚ.GAL—ka KEŠ šā DUMU—LUGAL].
\item[1215] KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 325 (ADD 470), Rev. 19’: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr šā LÚ.qur-ZAG šā A—MAN.
\item[1216] MATILLA 2002, 29 (ADD 207), 6:7: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr qur-ZAG šā A—MAN.
\item[1217] MATILLA 2002, 49 (ADD 235), Rev. 9: LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr šā LÚ.qur-ZAG šā A—MAN.
\item[1218] MATILLA 2002, 45 (ADD 621), Rev. 12.
\item[1219] MATILLA 2002, 48 (ADD 211), Rev. 12.
\item[1220] FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 236 (ABL 600), 9-10.
\item[1221] KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 325 (ADD 470), Rev. 20’: Nabû-šarru-usur LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr šā—GIR.2 šā A—MAN; further cohort commanders of the witness list are: 5: Nabû-šarraggiš, 6: Issar-ilā’ī, and 7: Milki-idri cohort commanders (LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr); and Rev. 19’: Zārūtî cohort commander of the qurbūtu bodyguard of the crown prince (LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša LÚ.qur-ZAG šā A—MAN).
\item[1222] KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 164 (ADD 612), Rev. 3-4: Manmu-ki-Issar-lē’i LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša MI—É.GAL; 5: Banunu LÚ.GAL—ki-sîr ša MI—É.GAL (686 B.C.); 165 (ADD 594), Rev. 6: [...] GAL—ki-sîr ša MI.KUR, 7: Nabû-nā’il GAL—ki-sîr
\end{footnotes}
are attested at the same time in the same text – show that they were not simply personal attendants of the queen, but formed a unit (at least 4 cohorts strong) serving the queen most probably as a bodyguard. Similarly to the units of the queen mother (see below), the units of the queen were probably established as part of the kišir šarrūti during the reign of Sennacherib as a result of an army reform (for detailed discussion see vol. II, chapter Summary: The development of the Assyrian army). An important, but unfortunately fragmentary administrative text lists high officials, governors and other court personnel divided between the ‘new corps of Sennacherib,’ the crown prince and at least four officials were assigned to the Lady of the House (É GAŠAN—É). In contrast with the cohort commanders of the queen, this fragmentary list – at least those officials, a eunuch, a chief fuller, a major-domo, and a village manager, who were assigned to the Lady of the House – does not give the impression that its members were officers of military units.

As confirmed by a legal document from the reign of Assurbanipal and a late Post-Canonical text from the reign of Sîn-šar-iškun – this concept of dividing part of the kišir šarrūti between the members of the royal family – remained in use during the 7th century B.C. until the fall of the empire.

(13) Cohort commander of the queen mother (rab kišir ummi šarrī)
This rank probably appeared during the reign of Esarhaddon and was intended to provide a kind of military escort – a bodyguard – to the queen mother (Nakia/Zakūtu). Two administrative texts show the earliest appearance of military personnel dedicated to the service of the queen mother. These personnel include 5 qurbūtu bodyguards of the queen mother (qurbūtu ummi šarrī), ‘third man’ of the queen mother (taššīšu ummi šarrī), 2 chariot drivers of the queen mother (mukīl appāte ummi šarrī), and 2 cohort commanders of the queen mother (rab kišir ummi šarrī). When Issar-dūri, the queen mother’s scribe, bought a large estate, among his witnesses were the queen mother’s ‘third man,’ the queen mother’s cohort commander (rab kišir ummi šarrī), another scribe of hers, a qurbūtu bodyguard and a ša—šēpē guard. The ‘third man’ could be the personal ‘third man’ of the queen mother, and the chariot drivers listed in the administrative list could also serve her as personal drivers. The qurbūtu bodyguards could also serve her personally as her delegates and could form a bodyguard unit, but the cohort commander obviously refers to the existence of a unit, at least one cohort, which might have served her as a bodyguard. It is not known, however, whether the queen mother raised this unit from the income from her own estates, or whether it was financed by the king from the units of the kišir šarrūti, for example. The development of units belonging to the queen mother can be connected to the wider range army reforms of Sennacherib and Esarhaddon (for detailed discussion see vol. II, chapter Summary: The development of the Assyrian army).
(14) Cohort commander of the Vizier (rab kisir ša sukkalli)
This rank is also only known from a single document, a letter written by Il-iada’ to the Vizier (sukkallu) of Sargon II, in which Il-iada’ explains to the Vizier that the two sons of Šin-uballit (who himself was the mayor of Dūr-Šarrukku) are serving as the cohort commanders of the Vizier. This passage again corroborates our theory that the Assyrian elite provided the bulk of the officer corps of the Assyrian army. Since the cohort system was a general phenomenon in the regular and heavy infantry of the Assyrian army, cohort commanders served not only the Vizier, but all of the army units of other high officials, magnates, governors, etc. One such example is known from an enigmatic letter written by Kudurru probably to Esarhaddon(?). This letter tells the story of Kudurru, who was deported by the king. He remained in confinement until the Chief Cupbearer (rab šāqē) sent a cohort commander to release him. He was taken to the temple of Bēl Harrān by the cohort commander, where he met the Chief Cupbearer, the major domo, the chamberlain and the city overseer. He was forced to perform a divination in front of Šamaš: his detainers wanted to know whether the Chief Eunuch would take over the kingship or not. He was scared and gave the answer which they were waiting for: yes, the Chief Eunuch would take over the kingship. However, later on, Kudurru confessed to the king that his divination was nothing but a colossal fraud, because he thought the Chief Cupbearer (or the cohort commander) would kill him. This letter shows some details of an interesting conspiracy against the Chief Eunuch, but our study focuses on the role of the cohort commander, who was most probably a confidential officer of the Chief Cupbearer.

(15) Cohort commander of the ‘staff-bearers’ (rab kisir […] LÚ.PA.MEŠ)
A single entry in an administrative text shows the existence of the cohort commander of the ‘staff-bearers.’ This administrative text mentions that one staff-bearer of the village of the gods served under Zārūtî, the cohort commander, while [x] staff-bearers of the town of Ḥamuna were at the disposal of a cohort commander in charge of the ‘staff-bearers.’ One of the tablets of the Nimrud Horse Lists listed on its obverse 11 cohort commanders (rab kisir) possibly belonging to the Arrapšāia unit, while the reverse was occupied by further two units of the LÚ.PA.MEŠ (mace bearers) and the LÚ.GAL(rab) kallāpāni. It is not known whether the ‘staff-bearers’ were organised into cohorts commanded by cohort commanders, or a certain number of ‘staff-bearers’ served the cohorts and cohort commanders of the army.

(16) Cohort commander of the Cimmerians? (rab kisir Gimirrāia)
A single legal document in the Mannu-ki-Arbail archive dated to 679 B.C. (see above) mentions this type of cohort commander. The important question which cannot be answered with certainty is whether he was a regular cohort commander of Cimmerian origin (his name, Ubru-Harrān, does not help us), or whether he was a cohort commander of a unit formed from Cimmerian soldiers (mercenaries?). In the latter case this unit might well have been a cavalry unit, since the Cimmerians – similarly to the Scythians – fought mainly on horseback.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

(17) Cohort commander of the town (rab kisir ša ăli)
This title does not exist in an explicit form. However, when Gimillu asked Esarhaddon not to let him die of hunger in his imprisonment, he listed those officials to whom he had sent a letter of appeal: the scout, the chief scout, the city scribe, the city overseer, the mayor, and the cohort commander. If the cohort commander was a military one, and not the cohort commander of his craft, it suggests that there had been a cohort commander in the city/town on duty. This theory can be corroborated by the appearance of the title: cohort commander of the town Adin (rab kisir ša URU. Adin), which explicitly shows a garrison system, in which a cohort commander would play an important role.

(18) Deputy of the cohort commander (šanû ša rab kisir)
Only two deputies of the cohort commander are known from the cuneiform corpus. One of them, Dārî-šarru appears in an administrative list (he owed 200 sheep probably to the court), while the other, Zizî appears in at least 8 legal documents of the Kakkullānu archive as witness. He was most probably the deputy of Kakkullānu, and appears – following the career of his commander Kakkullānu – as a deputy of the cohort commander of the crown prince, and the deputy of the cohort commander of the gurbītu bodyguard. Unfortunately no further information helps us to understand his place in the command structure of the Assyrian army.

Chiliarch (rab līmi)
This officer is attested in Neo-Assyrian sources only in a single letter written to Sargon II., or Sennacherib by local tribal leaders from Babylonia. This letter asks for the military help of the king, since the units guarding the border and the land have dissolved and only 200 scratch soldiers remain, who guard Fort Sama’unu. One of the writers mentions that he is sitting together with Indabīa, the chiliarch, trodden down, and waiting for help. This title is still unknown in the Assyrian army, and it is possible that it was used in the Babylonian/Aramean system of administration. However, the military or civilian (shepherds?) aspect of this title still remains unknown.

Prefect (šaknu)
The first attempts to make a distinction between the šaknu as a governor and the šaknu as a prefect were made by R.A. Henshaw and more successfully by J.N. Postgate. Similarly to the cohort commander, the prefect played an important role not only in military but also in ‘civilian’

1238 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815v), II/6*: LÚ.2-u šá LÚ.GAL—ki-sir.
1240 MATTLA 2002, 41 (ADD 623), Rev. 19*: LÚ.2-ū šá LÚ. GAL—ki-sir A—MAN.
1241 MATTLA 2002, 45 (ADD 621), R. 16-7: LÚ.2-ī šá GAL—ki qur-ZAG.
1242 For the few earlier (mainly Hittite) uses of a similar title for an officer commanding 1,000 men see OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1973, 198, s.v. limtu A, B, c) and rab līmi.
1243 DIETRICH 2003, 152 (ABL 774), Rev. 7: Indabīa LÚ.GAL—1.LIM.
1244 HENSHAW 1967, 517-525.
1245 POSTGATE 1980, 67-76.
administration. It must be supposed that the office of a prefect serving in the military sphere
and probably leading military units and the office of a prefect of a group of craftsmen or a labour
force in the ‘civilian sphere’ of the administration were not totally compatible with each other, if
they were compatible at all.

The detailed discussion of the ‘civilian governmental’ aspect of the activities of a prefect,
however, exceeds the possibilities of this book, and only a few elements of the portfolio will be
presented here. The most explicit references to the prefect system of the ‘civilian sector’ of the
government can be found in the penalty clauses of legal documents which list the official
superiors of the person(s) in question, including their cohort commander and prefect. Several
names of prefects are known from the witness lists of legal documents, but it is simply
impossible to decide whether they were prefects of army units or labour groups. In addition to
these legal documents several letters give further details of their position in the ‘civilian sphere’ of
the government of the empire.

Prefects probably played an important role in levying taxes from the local population and in
organizing the ilku and other types of (labour) duties of the groups they were in charge of. The
letter from Adda-ḫaṭi to Sargon II reported to the king that the silver dues which were imposed
upon the local population by prefects and village managers (altogether 18 minas of silver) were
handed over to him. A letter written by Nādin-Asšur reports to the king that the one-fifth tax of
Barḫalzi did not arrive at the temple. He calls the attention of the king to the problem that “if
a prefect does not bring in the one-fifth tax and give it to your temple, the rest of the magnates,
observering him, will also go on strike against your temple(s).” A short note of silver from sheep
shows that the prefect Bēl-šarru-ušú of Ur was in charge of “20 talents 13 minas and 18 \(\frac{1}{3}\) shekels of
silver of sheep, price of the shorn wool, penalty.” It is possible that he was the prefect of the
administration. It must be supposed that the office of a prefect serving in the military sphere and
probably leading military units and the office of a prefect of a group of craftsmen or a labour force in the ‘civilian sphere’ of the administration were not totally compatible with each other, if they were compatible at all.

The detailed discussion of the ‘civilian governmental’ aspect of the activities of a prefect, however, exceeds the possibilities of this book, and only a few elements of the portfolio will be presented here. The most explicit references to the prefect system of the ‘civilian sector’ of the government can be found in the penalty clauses of legal documents which list the official superiors of the person(s) in question, including their cohort commander and prefect. Several names of prefects are known from the witness lists of legal documents, but it is simply impossible to decide whether they were prefects of army units or labour groups. In addition to these legal documents several letters give further details of their position in the ‘civilian sphere’ of the government of the empire.

Prefects probably played an important role in levying taxes from the local population and in organizing the ilku and other types of (labour) duties of the groups they were in charge of. The letter from Adda-ḫaṭi to Sargon II reported to the king that the silver dues which were imposed upon the local population by prefects and village managers (altogether 18 minas of silver) were handed over to him. A letter written by Nādin-Asšur reports to the king that the one-fifth tax of Barḫalzi did not arrive at the temple. He calls the attention of the king to the problem that “if a prefect does not bring in the one-fifth tax and give it to your temple, the rest of the magnates, observing him, will also go on strike against your temple(s).” A short note of silver from sheep shows that the prefect Bēl-šarru-ušú of Ur was in charge of “20 talents 13 minas and 18 \(\frac{1}{3}\) shekels of silver of sheep, price of the shorn wool, penalty.” It is possible that he was the prefect of the shepherds, since they are the only civilian group which is known to have had cohort commanders and prefects.

Infantry officers of the imperial period

1246 Kwasman – Parpola 1991, 15 (ADD 405), Rev. 1: LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 23 (ADD 1156), 11: GAR-mu; 31 (TCL 9, 58), Rev. 8: LÜ.GAR-
mu-sú-sú-nu; 32 (ADD 150), Rev. 6: LÜ.jak-nu (1 talent of tin as a penalty); 82 (ADD 223), 8': LÜ.sak-an-sú; 96 (ADD 244)13: 
LÜ.GAR-mu-sú-nu; 101 (ADD 474+14): LÜ.GAR-mu; 251 (ADD 804) 13': LÜ.sak-mu-sú-nu; 257 (ADD 1194) 17: LÜ.GAR-me-sí-mu-
ur; 264 (ADD 164) Rev. 1: LÜ.GAR-me-sú (prefect of shepherds); 299 (ADD 477) 8': LÜ.GAR-me-sú; 326 (ADD 471) Rev. 1: LÜ.GAR-
na-sú-nu (ADD 1153) 17': LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 334 (ADD 429), Rev. 11: LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 335 (ADD 418), Rev. 5: 
LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 336 (ADD 419), Rev. 6: LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 344 (ADD 271), Rev. 4: LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 348 (ADD 1181), Rev. 19:
LÜ.GAR-me-sú-nu; 36 (ADD 446), 22: LÜ.GAR-me-sú; 40 (ADD 325), 19: LÜ.GAR-me-sú; 161 (ADD 307), Rev. 
3: LÜ.GAR-me-sú; 163 (ADD 88), Rev. 2: šak-ka-sú; 164 (ADD 87), 7: šak-ka-sú; 190 (ADD 1181), 14: LÜ.GAR-sú; 198 (ADD 426),
Rev. 4: GAR-me-sú; 214 (ADD 478), 3': šak-la-sú; 216 (ADD 85), 8: LÜ.GAR-me-sú; 443 (TIM 11, 14), 11': LÜ.GAR-me-sú.

1247 Kwasman – Parpola 1991, 139 (ADD 32), 2: Sin-šarrnu-usur LÜ.GAR-mu lent silver while one of his witnesses was another
prefect (Aššur-ālik-pāni LÜ.GAR-mu), probably one of his colleagues. Mattila 2002, 29 (ADD 207), Rev. 4: Šamaš-rē’û’a GAR-
u, 5: Sukki-Asia GAR-mu, 38 (ADD 711), S. 1: Issar-ilā’ī GAR-nu; 167 (Iraq 32, 9), 3: Da-[…] LÜ.GAR-mu; 435 (TIM 11, 3),
Rev. 12-13: Abdi-Samsī LÜ.GAR-me-sú šú “Hab-ba-e-te.”

1248 Parpola 1987, 59 (ABL 1104), 6': LÜ.GAR-mu-MEŠ; 177 (ABL 414), 10: Nabi-salla LÜ.GAR-mu, 189 (ABL 1227+), 9-10: Nīuri-
Sin LÜ.GAR-mu; Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 213 (ABL 1407), Rev. 3: LÜ.sak-nu; Cole – Machinist 1998, 143 (ABL 533),
Rev. 8: LÜ.GAR-me-šú-tu; Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 116 (ABL 1044), 10': LÜ.GAR-me-tu; 168 (ABL 564), Rev. 15: LÜ.jak-
uu-MEŠ; Luukko – Van Buren 2002, 43 (ABL 557), Rev. 5: LÜ.GAR-mu-MEŠ; 64 (CT 53, 78), 6: LÜ.sak-nu; for further
fragmentary entries see: Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 57 (CT 53, 346), 9: a-na GAR-mu-tu; 268 (CT 53, 836), Rev. 6: 
LÜ.GAR-mu; Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 242 (CT 53, 237), 11': LÜ.GAR-mu-MEŠ-ia; 299 (CT 53, 865), 6': LÜ.GAR-
uu sa LÜ.[…]; 364 (CT 53, 416), 3': LÜ.GAR-me-šú-ša […]


1251 Fales – Postgate 1995, 100 (SAAB 6, 4), 1-5: GAR-mu.

2: LÜ.sak-ak-mu.
A letter from an unknown writer to Esarhaddon or Assurbanipal explains the details of the shortage of bread for deaf people. It is clear from this letter that a prefect was in charge of a city (see below) or the deaf people themselves, and provided bread for them only when a sealed document was presented to him.\footnote{1253}

A single entry shows that the prefect could play some role in the system of court decisions – serving probably as a first instance court.\footnote{1254}

An interesting letter from Aplāia, the temple steward of Ishtar of Arbela, to Esarhaddon or Assurbanipal shows that the chief of servants (LÚ.GAL—ARAD.MEŠ) was equivalent to the office of prefect, since the servants of Ishtar gathered and unanimously dismissed their chief, saying “You will not exercise the office of prefect.”\footnote{1255} This could hardly have happened in the military administration. The only letter which specifies the workforce commanded by a prefect states that 125 men worked in a ditch with a single prefect on a building project.\footnote{1256} This number is, however, an \textit{ad hoc} figure as usual in the civilian sphere and does not help us to specify the size of military units commanded by a prefect (if such a size existed at all in the regular system of units).

It seems that the prefect system covered not only groups of persons (military or civilian) but was also used in a territorial sense. A few texts show prefects attached to towns of the empire.\footnote{1257} Several examples show, however, a prefect title, which includes the ‘land’ element (LÚ.GAR—KUR), and has been translated as ‘prefect,’ ‘prefect of the land,’ or ‘governor.’ One of these examples probably refers to a prefect of a temple but uses the LÚ.GAR—KUR formula.\footnote{1258} Another letter shows that the prefect Aššur-iddina, held 1 hectare of land and three orchards.\footnote{1259} The third letter, however, hints that the ‘prefect of the land’ was a more important person than an ordinary prefect. Mār-Issar reported to Esarhaddon that the governor of Dūr-Šarrukku opened the seals of the temple treasury and took 10 minas of silver (with 1400 sheep and 15 oxen). Mār-Issar reminded the king: “If the Prefect of the land and the governors of Nineveh and Arbela took silver from the temples, then he too might take it. If the treasure belongs to the god and the king, why is it being squandered?”\footnote{1260} This entry seems to emphasize the importance of this office: the prefect of the land and the governors could take silver from temple treasuries.\footnote{1261} The first two examples shed no light on the meaning of the expression or on the difference between the two types of prefects, so no clear distinction can be made between the types of prefects (if there were more than one). The third group of officials described with the LÚ.GAR—KUR formula most probably denotes governors. A few examples of this are shown here: a land grant of Adad-nērārī III (810—783 B.C.) for example lists in the ‘neighbours section’ of the grant the governor of the town […]-na, the governor of Kalhu, the governor of the Inner City, the governor of Nasibina.\footnote{1262} The governor of

\begin{footnotes}
\item 1253 REYNOLDS 2003, 123 (CT 54, 397), 3: LÚ.já-kin.
\item 1254 See the lawsuit when Aššur-mātu-taqqin litigated with Abirî before the prefect (AHMAD 1996, 32 (Aššur 13), 3: \textit{ina} IGI LÚ.GAR-mu).
\item 1256 PARPOLA 1987, 143 (ABL 1180), 10': LÚ.GAR-mi.
\item 1257 Kwasman – Parpola 1991, 172 (ADD 274), 2: Tiri LÚ.GAR-mu URU.KASKAL-šu-a (prefect of Harrān); Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 161 (CT 53, 68), Rev. 7'–8': LÚ.GAR-mu la URU.Nigu (prefect of Nigul).
\item 1258 COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 44 (ABL 611), Rev. 11: LÚ.GAR—KUR.
\item 1259 Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 316 (CT 53, 881), 8': LÚ.GAR—KUR-šu-mu.
\item 1260 Parpola 1993, 369 (ABL 339), Rev. 5-10: LÚ.GAR—KUR.
\item 1261 A letter written by probably a governor reports the king that Aššur-bēlu-taqqin a prefect (LÚ.GAR-mu) took 18 homers of barley and a pile of straw, and seized the farmers of the Palace (PARPOLA 1987, 105 (ABL 871)).
\end{footnotes}
Šibaniba appears in one of these documents as the limmu of 786 B.C., the governor of Tillê appears as limmu (730 B.C.) in one of the land grants of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) and the governor of Que appears also as limmu in grants of Aššur-etelli-ilâni. The LÚ.GAR—KUR formula appears in the list of rebellious officials in a document granting exempted land to cohort commanders by Aššur-etelli-ilâni. Even the translations of these texts differ in identifying the LÚ.GAR—KUR as prefect or governor. A fragmentary administrative tablet listing estates in various provinces assigns to a prefect or governor [x]+400 hectares of land and 2 vineyards. One can read on the tablet the following signs: LÚ.GAR.[x x], but it is not known whether this refers to the prefect of something or a governor (LÚ.GAR—KUR). The size of the estate suggests that he served as a governor and not as a prefect.

As has been mentioned, prefects served towns and cities, and were probably subordinates of the governors appointed there. Illil-bānî, governor of Nippur, Aššur-bēlu-taqqin, the prefect appointed in Nippur and the people of Nippur wrote several letters to Esarhaddon asking for troops, since they kept watch along a long stretch of border along the Euphrates without cavalry, but only with archers. The example of Nippur clearly shows that a prefect assigned to a city might have served as a military commander (attached to a governor) and was engaged in various military duties, for example guarding a stretch of the border. The letter of Šumāia, however, shows that a prefect could be strong enough the “lay hands on a city.”

Two letters show that they not only played an important role in keeping the military balance in the city and its region, but they also occupied an important place in the royal chain of command, since they served as one of the channels by which royal letters and orders reached their addresses.

From our point of view, the reconstruction of the military aspect of the office of prefect is much more important. He was a relatively high ranking officer, probably the highest ranking officer who might be active on the field, leading regular army units. It is clear from the cuneiform evidence that the prefect was a superior of the cohort commanders, who were probably superiors of the commanders-of-50.

The position of a prefect was important enough to be mentioned in omina as a potential source of danger (if he instigates a rebellion) to the king. These omina list the Assyrian (military) officials in groups of importance (Fig. 6): the first group consists of high officials, governors, eunuchs, bearded officials, royal entourage, senior members of the royal line and junior members of the royal line. The second group consists of equestrian personnel (including recruitment
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

officers, team commanders, chariot drivers, ‘third men,’ chariot fighters, and king’s chariot men). This second group contains three different entries for prefects. The third group lists the cohort commanders, qurbūtu bodyguards, and ša—šēpē guards. This sequence of groups shows the importance of prefects (in this context primarily the military prefects), who had a relatively high status in the Assyrian government.

A few letters could emphasize their role in summoning and reviewing groups of people probably for military reasons. A fragmentary letter written to Sargon II, for example, mentions that the writer (whose name is lost but who was probably a governor) sent the prefect of a mountain people the following order: “Come! Let me review you, take you down into the mother (town) and give you equipment!” They did not obey but attacked their prefect.

An unknown official (probably a governor) reported to Sargon II that he sent his prefects to fetch the men at their command but they did not arrive. Consequently he has only 527 horses and 28 men. Nothing indicates, however, whether they were cavalry prefects or the prefects of infantry troops (prefects of the cavalry and chariots are discussed in vol. II). Some texts show that prefects – similarly to other officials – would provide horses to the king, but nothing proves that these prefects were the prefects of the cavalry or chariots.

The Assyrians used the term to denote those foreign officials – military and civilian as well – whom they considered to be the equivalents of the Assyrian prefects. From the military point of view there is a very important set of letters dealing with Urartian issues. These letters are intelligence reports providing details of Urartian troop movements. One of them was sent by Aššur-rēwa to Sargon II giving details of Urartian troop movements: 3,000 foot soldiers, their prefects, the commanders of the kallāpu troops of Setini, and the governor opposite him set out towards Musasir. One of the letters of Ša-Aššur-dubbu, the Palace Herald, also mentions the prefects of the Urartian king, who have returned to their territories. The third letter, from the ruler of Ukk to Sennacherib, who forwarded it to Sargon II, deals with the defeat that the Urartian king suffered at the hands of the Cimmerians. This letter also lists the prefects of the country, who were with the king in the battle. These entries show an Urartian system similar to the Assyrian one: troops of the Urartian army probably the size of a regiment (see the 3,000 foot soldiers) and possibly consisting of 5 to 10 companies were commanded by a prefect, who might have been the equivalent of a modern colonel.

Several prefects are listed in administrative texts. A text listing officials at court, for example, lists large numbers of prefects: 6 prefects, 3 prefects of the crown prince (see below), and 6 prefects of foreign people (see below). The ratio of these prefects (6—3—6) within this text – similarly to other officers listed in it – shows a deliberate organizing principle. If these prefects were military officers – as will be shown below in the case of foreign contingents – the ratio of royal

1274 STARR 1990, 139 (AGS 108), 6: [GAR-nu].MEŠ; 144 (AGS 109), 5: GAR-nu.MEŠ; 142 (PRT 44), 6: LÚ.GAR.MEŠ zák-ke-e (prefects of the exempt military?), LÚ.GAR.MEŠ BAD.HAL (prefects of the cavalry).
1276 PARPOLA 1987, 241 (ABL 563), 2'-Rev.2.
1277 COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 94 (ABL 374), 7-8: 14 Kushite horses from the prefects (LÚ.GAR-nu.MEŠ); 113 (ABL 973), 11-12: 4 Kushite horses from Aššur-bēlu-taqqin, the prefect (LÚ.GAR-nu).
1280 PARPOLA 1987, 31 (ABL 197),17: LÚ.GAR-nu-te ša KUR-šū.
contingents and the contingents of the crown prince is 12:3 (4:1). Similar, but fragmentary administrative texts also list relatively large numbers of prefects. From the nature of the texts and the concentration of the military officials listed it can be supposed that these texts list primarily or exclusively military prefects of the king, of foreign troops under the command of the king, and prefects of the crown prince (see below). This division reflects those changes in the military administration of the empire, which will be discussed in vol. II, chapter Summary: The development of the Assyrian army.

In a letter written by Bēl-iddina to Assurbanipal the writer complains that while he was in the service of Lubulli, the king’s prefect for 12 years, his enemies (Ḫaḫḫuru’s men) kept on denigrating his father’s house in Babylon. It is not known what type of duty in the service of a prefect lasted 12 years and prevented Bēl-iddina from going home to Babylon.

(1) Prefect of the crown prince (šaknu mār šarri)
The prefect of the crown prince is known only from a few texts: administrative lists (partly discussed above), and the witness section of a legal document. One of these entries mentions an ‘Assyrian prefects of the crown prince’ (KUR.AŠ GAR-nu.MEŠ A—MAN), which might distinguish him from non Assyrian prefects (see below). Judging from the relatively large numbers of officers known to have been attached to the crown prince, he had quite substantial military units. Consequently it is quite reasonable to suppose that those three prefects or the other prefects who were listed in the administrative lists were the prefects of military units and not groups of craftsmen. In this case they could represent (infantry) units of the size of three regiments.

(2) Prefect of the ša—šēpē guard (šaknu ša—šēpē)
There is a single entry mentioning the prefect of the ša—šēpē guard. This administrative text ends with a memorandum on teams of cavalry horses which were in service and which were to be given to the prefect of the ša—šēpē guard. The prefect was probably a higher rank than the cohort commander, probably commanding more cohorts or a whole regiment(?). If so, this text proves that the ša—šēpē guard had more prefects, consequently it might have been a military unit several regiments strong. There is nothing surprising in this entry: the prefects of the ša—šēpē guard might well have gone on horseback, as befitted their rank, and the cavalry and chariotry units of the ša—šēpē guard are also known (see vol. II, chapters Ša—šēpē (‘personal guard’); Cavalry bodyguard (pēthal qurubte); and Chariotry of the ša—šēpē guard).

Infantry officers of the imperial period

---


1283 Reynolds 2003, 95 (ABL 780+), 12: LÚ.GAR-nu LUGAL.


1285 Mattila 2002, 318 (ADD 607), Rev. 5: […] LÚ.GAR-nu DUMU—MAN, 6: […] LÚ.GAR-nu DUMU—MAN.


(3) Prefect of the ‘staff-bearers’ (šaknu ša LÚ.PA.MEŠ)
The prefect of the staff-bearers is known from two administrative texts. One of these texts (a list of debts) shows the military character of the prefect of the staff-bearers: 6 bowmen were at his disposal from the town of Til-Ra’awa. The staff-bearers were probably attached to the army but unfortunately no written or pictorial evidence sheds light to their role.

(4) Prefects of foreign troops
Several entries show prefects commanding groups of foreigners. These cases could be considered as examples of military units formed from foreign troops. The highest ranking known officer of these groups was the prefect. Such groups are for example the Itu’eans and the Taziru, whose role has already been discussed. One of these texts makes it clear that the prefect of the Itu’eans has a deputy as well. An order sent by Sargon II to Nashur-Bel shows that the bow-field of an Itu’ean prefect was probably exempt from straw and barley taxes. Further Aramean groups commanded by prefects are known from the royal correspondence, but in these cases it is impossible to decide whether these prefects were military commanders or administrative leaders, or both. These groups were Aramean nomadic tribes, but the origin of a further group, the Gurreans, the auxiliary spearmen of the Assyrian army who according to the same administrative text (ADD 857) were also commanded by prefects, is unknown. The prefect of the Gurreans appears in a legal document as late as 630 B.C. The next group commanded by a prefect, the Hallateans, also appears in ADD 857 and related texts. It is interesting that the name of one of their prefects, Tarḫunda-pi shows a Neo-Hittite origin. The fifth ethnic group with a prefect were the Elamites. These were most probably Elamite mercenaries or allies serving in the Assyrian army. It is quite reasonable to suppose that these groups – judging especially from the appearance of Itu’eans and Gurreans – were military contingents and not groups of craftsmen.

(5) Prefect of the kallāpu troops (šaknu kallāpāni)
A single administrative text mentions the highest rank of the kallāpu system. As has been discussed above, this census tablet – similarly to the high officials – does not give the name of the prefect of kallāpu-s, who was identified only by his rank. It is quite reasonable to suppose that they

1288 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 28 (ADD 814), I:10-11: Marduk-erība LÚ.GAR-nu ša LÚ.PA.MEŠ.
1289 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 30 (ADD 815+), Rev. III:6’-8’: Aia-šababa LÚ.GAR-nu šá LÚ.PA.MEŠ.
1292 COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 33 (ABL 419), 9-12: Bibīa prefect of the Itu’eans (LÚ.šak-nu ša LÚ.I-tu’-a-a-a), Tardītu-Âššur prefect of the Itu’eans (LÚ.šak-nu ša LÚ.I-tu’-a-a-a), and his deputy (2-šú).
1293 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 16 (ABL 201), 4-7.
1294 Such a case is known, when Balāssu, the prefect of the Labdudaeans is mentioned in a letter written to Sargon II (LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 121 (ABL 537), 8: Balāssu LÚ.GAR-šú-nu). Leaders (not sheikhs) of other Aramean tribes, for example the Puqūdeans were also regarded by the Assyrians as prefects (REYNOLDS 2003, 187 (ABL 1365), Rev. I:1: [LÚ.]šak-nu-šú šá URU.Pu-q[u-šú]).
Infantry officers of the imperial period

were well-known figures of the local military establishment. His subordinate officer was the *rab kallāpu* (see above).

(6) Prefect of the *māhišāni* (šaknu ša māhišāni)
A single legal text mentions the prefect of the *māhišāni* which has been translated as ‘mounted archer,’ but several other meanings of the word are known, so – in consequence of the inadequate nature of the data – the present writer cannot offer a solution.

_Major-domo (rab bēti)_[1302]

The major-domo appears in the cuneiform record during the reign of Adad-nērārī III (810—783 B.C.) and is known throughout the 8th—7th centuries B.C. as well. Several types of major-domo are known from the cuneiform evidence. A major-domo could serve the crown prince, the queen, the Chief Eunuch, the Vizier, the governors and other officials who are known only by name. Major-domos, however, appear as attached not only to officials, but to cities (like Carchemish), and provinces (such as Lahiru) as well. They appear in a few characteristic contexts: in legal documents as buyer/seller or witness. Major-domos are listed in a few administrative texts listing the officials who belonged to the ‘new corps of Sennacherib,’ to the crown prince, or to the queen. The major-domo was assigned to the household of the Lady of the House (E.GASAN—É).

POSTGATE 1973, 14 (ND 401 + 402), Obv. 4: Aššur-taklāk major-domo (LÚ.GAL—É), 797 B.C.; 17 (ND 496), Rev. 36: Witness Šin-ē-rī major-domo of the Chief Eunuch (LÚ.GAL—É ša LÚ.GAL—SAG), 783 B.C.

FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 148 (ADD 1083), II.2’, an account from a ceremonial banquet lists the major-domo of the crown prince (GAL—É A—MAN).

FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 4 (ADD 854), Rev. II 10’ lists Man-kt-Harrān major-domo (LÚ.GAL—É) in the third section of an administrative text listing the officials who belonged to the ‘new corps of Sennacherib,’ to the crown prince, or to the queen. The major-domo was assigned to the household of the Lady of the House (E.GASAN—É).

POSTGATE 1973, 17 (ND 496), Rev. 36 lists Šin-ē-rī major-domo of the Chief Eunuch (LÚ.GAL—É ša LÚ.GAL—SAG) as a witness (783 B.C.). In one of the Nimrud horse lists (DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 102 (ND 10019) iii:22’) at the end of the city units section mentions a major-domo together with the commander of the deportees (rab laglīte) who were under the command of the Chief Eunuch. An administrative text (list of debts, FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 35 (ADD 923), 1) lists Mannu-kt-sēbē, recruit of the major-domo of the Chief Eunuch (LÚ.rak-su ša GAL—É ša GAL—SAG).


Several letters implies that the major-domo served the province or the governor. See for example LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 67 (CT 53, 85), 126 (ABL 243), 215 (NL 89 (ND 2631)), FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 60 (ABL 242). For detailed study see below.

A letter of Sennacherib written to Sargon II mentions Nabû-lē’a, the major-domo of Ahat-abīa, who sent a letter from Tabal (PARPOLA 1987, 31 (ABL 197), 26fl.); another letter written by Bēl-liqti to Sargon II mentions Šin-iddina, the major-domo of Adda-hāti (PARPOLA 1987, 177 (ABL 414), 17fl.); a fragmentary purchase document of Issar-dūri mentions a witness: Bēl-šaglūte ša māt-šašu (PARPOLA 1987, 177), ‘third man of the palace’ (LÚ.3-su ša GAL—É ša GAL—SAG).

KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 46 (ADD 127): Aššur-bēlu-usur, the major-domo of Carchemish (LÚ.GAL—É ša URU.gar-ga-miš) borrows 6 homers (1,200 litres) of pressed oil. His witnesses include a ‘third man of the palace’ (LÚ.3-su ša GAL—É) and two cohort commanders (LÚ.GAL—ki-sīr). The contract is dated to 681 B.C.


administrative texts, but the most informative sources are the letters. In royal correspondence they appear in a series of capacities. Unfortunately the texts which mention them do not permit the construction of a coherent profile of this position, but a very well-defined duty can surely be identified: several letters discuss the major-domos’ role of leading army units or groups of people. These letters show that the major-domo played a key role in the mobilisation of the troops of the provincial governors. The unknown writer of a report to Sargon II promised the king that his major-domo would assemble the troops the king had ordered to summon (and to muster for a campaign). When Adad-issāa wrote a report to Sargon II he listed the troops which had already arrived and joined the assembling expeditionary army. At the end of his report, he excused himself, saying that his (the governor’s) major domo had been delayed but would later bring the rest of the troops. When Sargon II ordered Aššūr-bēlu-usur to set out with his troops and tribute (which was drawn by recruits, chariot fighters, and king’s men), the official assured the king that he had given orders to his major-domo to set out with the camp after his departure.

Dūr-Aššūr received a similar, but much more explicit order from the king: “Let your major-domo come.” He answered his lord that he had mustered his troops, as many as there were, so they were setting out and coming. Aššūr-bēlu-uda’an received an order from Kakkullānu the qurbītu bodyguard to release his troops because if they did not go they would die of hunger. The troops were about to enter a city with Kakkullānu. When the king asked him, why his major-domo did not stay with the troops, Aššūr-bēlu-uda’an answered that he was engaged with ten fierce city lords. The major-domo of Aššūr-lē’i entered Birdunu to collect the numerous troops who fled. No one knew how many of them were killed or were taken prisoner. A legal document found at Balawat shows that the governor of Arzušīna borrowed a large amount of silver from the crown prince and a local person. The first witness was Bēl-lē’i, his major-domo.

The major-domo would, however, also have played an active role in missions. When the Urartians captured six Assyrian soldiers, Gabbu-ana-Aššūr sent word to the major-domo not to take them by force but instead to write to Abilê the Urartian commander to release them. It is obvious that the major-domo would have led an expeditionary force to free the captured Assyrians. One of the Nimrud Horse Lists also proves that the major-domo would have been part of the military command structure of the Assyrian army. He appears at the end of the City units section together with the rab šaglūte (commander of deportees) under the command of the Chief Eunuch. This section summarizes a command structure in which the major-domo (of the

---

**Officers of the Infantry**


1314 Fales – Postgate 1992, 4 (ADD 854), Rev. II’ 10’ Man-kī-arrān major-domo (Lū.GAL—É); 148 (ADD 1083), II’2’ major-domo of the crown prince (GAL—É A—MAN).

1315 Parpola 1987, 12 (ABL 1042), 30 (ABL 1079), 31 (ABL 197), 177 (ABL 414), 240 (ABL 610), 264 (CT 53, 214); Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 34 (CT 53, 95), 152 (ABL 784); Parpola 1993, 165 (ABL 228), 359 (ABL 746), 564 (ABL 1214); Cole – Machiels 1998, 50 (ABL 1078), 143 (ABL 533); Luxkko – van Boylare 2002, 42 (ABL 415), 112 (ABL 84); Reynolds 2003, 44 (CT 54, 271), 56 (ABL 336); Postgate 1973, 67 (ND 250).

1316 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 67 (CT 53, 85), 91f.

1317 Saggis 2001, 215; Saggis 2001, 148-149, NL 28 (ND 2799). Dūr-Aššūr, as a governor of Tušān was the limmu of 728 B.C.

1318 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 126 (ABL 243).

1319 Saggis 2001, 115-116, NL 75 (ND 2445).

1320 Parker 1963, BT 124, 13: Lū.GAL—É.


1322 Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 60 (ABL 242).

1323 Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 60 (ABL 242).

1324 Rev. 39: Daiān-Ninurta (797 B.C.); DONBAZ – PARPOLA 2001, 99, Rev. 7’; LŪ.GAL—É (755 B.C.); 234, Rev. 20: Bār-rakub [x x] LŪ.GAL—É (762 B.C.); DONBAZ – PARPOLA 2001, 99 (A 920), Rev. 7’ […] LŪ.GAL—É (755 B.C.); 234 (A 1863), 20: Bār-rakub […] LŪ.GAL—É.
Infantry officers of the imperial period

Chief Eunuch) commanded 10 officers. Two other texts prove that the major-domo commanded military units. Both texts mention the recruit of the major-domo.

Concluding the evidence we can say that a well defined military aspect of the major-domo of provincial governors and the Chief Eunuch can be identified from written sources. They led and commanded units both in the provincial section and the royal section (kišir šarrūti) of the Assyrian army.

Governor (bēl pīḥati)

The governors were the backbone of the Assyrian (military) administration. They served under the direct control of the king. Local administrative systems (for example the mālu system of the Assyrian high officials along the Northwestern, Northern, and Northeastern borders of the Empire), however, would double the chain of command, but the governors could communicate directly with the king, not only through the high officials. Some administrative texts show the signs of an army reform of Sennacherib during which the magnates of the empire (including the high officials and the governors as well) were formally divided between the king (‘the new corps of Sennacherib’), the crown prince and partly the queen (for detailed discussion see vol. II, Summary: The development of the Assyrian army), but the impact of this decision on the military administration is unknown.

The correspondence of the king and the governors forms a large part of the royal correspondence. Several aspects of the service of the governors (for example such ‘civilian’ aspects as the organization of building projects) can be reconstructed, but this chapter will only discuss the letters revealing their military importance. There is, however, a group of semi-military aspects, which although listed here, will be discussed in the second volume of this enterprise (see Introduction).

Governors of the (Northern) border regions were active in collecting information about the enemies of Assyria. They (together with other important members of the administration) sent military intelligence reports about the troop movements of the enemy, about the defeat of the Urartians by the Cimmerians, about the position of the Urartian king, (4) about

1324 DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, 102 (ND 10019 iii:22’.
1325 FALES – POSTGATE 1992, 35 (ADD 923), 1: Mannu-kī-ābē, recruit of the major-domo of the Chief Eunuch (LÚ.rak-su šá GAL—É šá GAL—SAG); HARPER 1892 1009, Rev. 17 mentions 209 men, whom the recruit of the major-domo has brought.
1330 Several reports were collected by Sennacherib and forwarded to Sargon II: PARPOLE 1987, 30 (ABL 1079), 31 (ABL 187); 32 (NL 46); furthermore: LANFRANCHI – PARPOLE 1990, 90 (ABL 646), 92 (ABL 146+), 144 (GPA 243), 145 (ABL 112), 173 (CT 53, 99), 174 (CT 53, 583).
1331 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLE 1990, 55 (ABL 741), 84 (ABL 381), 91 (ABL 144), 93 (CT 53, 365+), 112 (CT 53, 114), 113 (ABL 123), 128 (CT 53, 215), 164 (ABL 515), 165 (ABL 1298+), 166 (ABL 1325).
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

spying activities in Urartu and in the buffer states,\textsuperscript{1332} and (5) about the activities of the Urartian vassal kings of the buffer states.\textsuperscript{1333} Governors of other border provinces – especially in Babylonia and on the Elamite border – were also active: it seems from the correspondence that they fought their own wars – led expeditions or defended their territory.

The most important question is how to distinguish between the governors’ own, provincial troops and the royal troops (king’s men), who were mostly recruited from the local population for a certain period of service. Reconstructions show\textsuperscript{1334} that the Assyrian army was made up at least three elements: (1) city units (commanded by the Chief Eunuch) and bodyguard units of the kišir šarrāti, (2) provincial units of the kišir šarrāti, and (3) provincial units (commanded by the governors, high officials, and the turtānu (Commander-in-Chief)). The aim of this chapter together with the following ones is to reconstruct this third, provincial element forming the local troops of the governors (3) and to reconstruct the units of the kišir šarrāti which were stationed in the provinces (2).

(1) Troops of the governors
Several letters mention the troops of the governors without any specification,\textsuperscript{1335} but some letters of the royal correspondence make it clear that the governors built up their own forces, which were not ‘private’ troops but belonged to their office. Sargon II for example accused Mannu-ki-Adad of obtaining 1,119 able-bodied men, who had been given to the exempts of the Palace (LÚ.zu(zu)-ka ša É.GAL) and entrusted to his care, but he had appropriated them, turning some into recruits (LÚ.rak-su-ti), others into chariot warriors (LÚ.A.SIG.MEŠ), and still others into cavalrymen (ANŠE.sà—BAD.HAL-la-ti), in his own cohorts (ki-is-rî ša ra-mi-ni-kà).\textsuperscript{1336} This entry makes it clear that governors tried to fill the ranks of their own troops with king’s men. Aššur-bêlu-da’în, governor of Ḥalziatbar, asked Sargon II whether he should release the troops at his disposal or whether they should continue to keep watch.\textsuperscript{1337} It is, however, not known, whether these troops were king’s men or the provincial troops of the governor. They were recruited from among the local population, served probably for a certain period and could be released when the period of their service expired.

Esarhaddon sent an order to Nippur and reminded the šandabakku of the city (governor of Nippur) to mobilize his troops and join the forces of Nabû-ē#IR, the governor of the Northern Sealand, as the former šandabakku had.\textsuperscript{1338} This letter – together with others – makes it clear that the šandabakku of Nippur – whether an Assyrian or a native Babylonian – commanded his own troops, who were equipped by the city.

The governors might have commanded substantial military forces, since following the death of Sennacherib (681 B.C.), the governor of Assur roused his garrison troops, dressed in armour and wearing iron swords, and took control of the city.\textsuperscript{1339} It seems that during the turbulent period

\textsuperscript{1332} \textit{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 11 (ABL 1083), 12 (ABL 1043), 24 (ABL 509), 85 (ABL 148), 130 (CT 53, 918), 131 (CT 53, 454), 133 (ABL 890), 134 (ABL 931), 135 (ABL 1466), 136 (ABL 891), 179 (ABL 1295), 180 (CT 53, 799), 181 (CT 53, 586), 184 (CT 53, 445), 185 (CT 53, 789), 188 (CT 53, 272).
\textsuperscript{1333} Report of Sennacherib: \textit{PARPOLA 1987, 29 (ABL 198+); furthermore: LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 31 (ABL 139+), 95 (CT 53, 172+), 96 (ABL 145), 146 (ABL 768), 147 (ABL 409), 162 (ABL 441), 192 (CT53, 415), 195 (CT 53, 581).}
\textsuperscript{1334} \textit{DEZSO 2006B, 93-140.}
\textsuperscript{1335} \textit{LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 68 (CT 53, 80), 15'-19’ lists troops of the governor, including ‘third men,’ recruits, a chariot fighter, and the horse trainer.}
\textsuperscript{1336} \textit{PARPOLA 1987, 11 (ABL 304), 2-12.}
\textsuperscript{1337} \textit{LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 78 (ABL 246), Rev. 7-10.}
\textsuperscript{1338} \textit{REYNOLDS 2003, 3 (ABL 540).}
\textsuperscript{1339} \textit{LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 95 (ABL 473).}
following the murder of the king he was the only military official in Assur who possessed enough authority and troops to act (unfortunately it is not known on whose behalf he took over the city).

A fragmentary letter from Babylonia written by an unknown official refers to a royal order asking him to send 1,000 archers (to the royal camp?). This royal order refers furthermore to Aššur-bēlu-taqquin who got [x] horses and 20,000 archers in a cloister.1340 These numbers show substantial military forces under the command of Assyrian governors. A letter from Amēl-Nabû to Sargon II suggests that 300 horses and 12 chariots befitted the social standing of a governor.1341

(2) Provincial and foreign units (king’s men) of the ki%ir šarrūti stationed in the provinces
(a) Regular troops – king’s men. Several letters provide accounts of king’s men stationed in the provinces. This category of people was recruited mainly from the local population and deportees, and the troops were used for building projects and military service as well. This service was burdensome, so king’s men sometimes deserted from labour duty and military service.1342 The account of Tāb-sil-Ēšarra, governor of Assur sent to Sargon II lists those king’s men, who were recruited from among ‘sons of bought men’ and the ‘sons of palace maids.’ “They are 370 men: 90 are king’s men, 90 are reserves, 190 should do the king’s work.”1343

Aššur-šarru-ibnî reported to the king that 120 king’s men of the governor of Arbela (30 (men from) Tillê, 60 (from) the land of Ḥamudu of the governor of Calah, 30 from the city of [...]ba) had not gone on the campaign with the king. The governor of Arbela would not agree to give them to Aššur-šarru-ibnî, so he asks permission of the king, because these men have neither rations nor work.1344 Nashur-Bēl, governor of Amidi received an order from Sargon II to bring 100 king’s men from Bit-Zamāni,1345 and Aššur-ālik-pāni also had a contingent of king’s men with him with whom he had to appear at a muster in Arbela.1346

The most comprehensive overview of provincial troops is known from a report from Adad-issā to Sargon II. The report lists the king’s men who were stationed in the province of Māzamua.1347 The chariotry contingent consisted of 10 chariots, 20 large-wheeled chariots (10 horse-drawn, 10 mule-drawn), and 30 teams of horses; 11 chariot drivers, 12 ‘third men,’ 30 chariot fighters, 53 grooms, altogether 106 men and 30 chariots. The cavalry of Adad-issā consisted of 97 cavalry horses, 161 cavalrymen, 130 grooms, 52 zunzura[i], altogether 343 grooms. The regular infantry consisted almost exclusively of supply staff: 8 lackeys, 12 tailors, 20 cupbearers, 12 confectioners, 7 bakers, 10 cooks: altogether 69 domestics. Furthermore: 8 scholars, 23 donkey drivers, 1 information officer. A relatively large number of 80 kliḵpu soldiers forms the only possible fighting unit of the regular infantry. The summary section distinguishes these units (chariots, cavalry, and infantry) identified as 630 Assyrians from the auxiliary units formed of 360 Gurreans and 440 Itu’eans. This army consisted of a platoon of chariots, a squadron of cavalry, 100 domestics, 1 information officer, 80 kliḵpu soldiers and 800 auxiliary infantrymen. It is unfortunately not known what role the supply staff played – their number (100), however, seems to be too large for the size of the fighting contingent (449 equestrians, 1 information officer, 80 kliḵpu soldiers (a cohort?) and

---

1340 DIETRICH 2003, 70 (CT 54, 64), 4’-11’.
1341 DIETRICH 2003, 48 (ABL 925), Rev. 3’-6’.
1342 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 52 (ABL 252), 16-Rev. 1: Aššur-dūr-pānīa refers to the people who ran away to Šubria from labour duty.
1343 PARPOLA 1987, 99 (ABL 99), Rev. 12-16.
1344 PARPOLA 1987, 149 (CT 53, 108), 4-Rev. 6.
1346 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 152 (ABL 784).
800 auxiliary infantrymen). The grand total of the text: 1,430 king's men makes it clear that these contingents belonged to the provincial contingents of the royal army (kišir šarrūti). A similar large-scale muster – including chariot troops, Gurreans, Itu'eans, the (exempt?) infantry (LÚ.zi-ku), kallāpu troops – is known from a fragmentary letter. It is, however, not known whether these troops were royal troops garrisoned in a province or the troops of the local governors.

Mannu-ki-Ninua, governor of Kār-Šarrūkēn, reported to Sargon II that he had brought the trainees (LÚ.tar-bi-a-ni) to Calah and appointed them to the service of the recruitment officers. They were probably king's men who were sent to Calah for training.

(b) Auxiliary troops of governors. Several letters sent by governors to the king mention auxiliary troops stationed in their provinces. Most of the auxiliary troops – especially the Itu'eans and Gurreans – were royal troops who were sent to the provinces by the king to serve there. These troops followed the orders of the governors but remained under the control of the king.

Babylonian auxiliaries. Probably a governor reported to Sargon II that he was writing to Šarru-ēmurannī (who served as the governor of Babylon, and a ‘general’ of Sargon II, see below), who was going to mobilize and bring all the king's men of Dūr-Ladini, Dūr-Biliḥai and Larak including those of Bit-Amuḳānī. A letter written by Na'di-ilu also refers to him as assembling the whole Bit-Amuḳānī contingent. These troops were the Babylonian (Aramean) auxiliaries of the Assyrians: king's men under the command of a governor. A similar case is known from a letter of Tāb-sil-Ēšarra, governor of Assur, which reports that following a royal order he wrote to the reserves of the king's men of the Ruqaḥai and Hallatai tribes to summon them.

Itu'ean and Gurrean auxiliaries. Judging from the cuneiform evidence, among the auxiliary forces stationed in the provinces the Itu'eans were the most important element. They are frequently mentioned in the royal correspondence. As has been discussed in detail (chapter Auxiliary archers), the Itu'eans were used not only as an effective fighting force on campaigns (see for example the representations), but for border guard and police duties too, as well as providing escorts for various errands. These Itu'eans were the subordinates of the king, since when Nasḥur-Bēl, the governor of Amidi wrote a report to Sargon II, he mentioned that the Itu'eans of the Palace at his disposal had returned from the Euphrates. They had not gone with the Vizier (on campaign), and when Nasḥur-Bēl asked them to go with him to keep watch at Laruba, they refused and only one or two houses had come out of the town. The governor asked the king to send an order to their sheikhs to bring the men out. They were stationed in the provinces in fairly large numbers. The vassal king Ašipā petitioned Sargon II that concerning the Itu'eans in his country, there was a surplus of 500 men, whom the king had ordered to march to Guzana. Ašipā asked the king to release these Itu'eans, because they should keep watch with him. When Šarru-ēmurannī sent for a royal order 50 Gurreans and 50 Itu'eans to Sabḥānu, the men of the Chief Cupbearer did not let them in. Šarru-ēmurannī asked the king to send an

---

1347 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 215 (NL 89); POSTGATE 2000; FALES 2000, 40-43; SAGGS 2001, 128-130. They reconstruct different numbers for chariots and teams of horses belonging to them.
1348 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 277 (CT 53, 305).
1349 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 105 (ABL 127), Rev. 4-11.
1350 PARPOLA 1987, 18 (ABL 1292), 4-7.
1351 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 63.
1352 PARPOLA 1987, 91 (ABL 97), 12-Rev. 5. See also another letter of Tāb-sil-Ēšarra dealing with the Ruqaḥeans: 92 (ABL 1086).
1353 In the letters of Tāb-sil-Ēšarra: PARPOLA 1987, 93 (ABL 482), 97 (ABL 95); Nasḥur-Bēl, governor of Amidi: LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 3 (ABL 424).
The letter from Adda-hāti, governor of Hamath, shows how essential it was to have Assyrian and Itu’ean people in a newly organized province: he asked the king to send him Assyrian and Itu’ean people, because there was no Assyrian city-overseer or any Assyrian gate-guards in Supat.1356

Other units of auxiliary forces. Such a group might be those Philistines, whom — according to a letter from Nergal-ballit — the king formed into a cohort, but who refused to stay with Nergal-ballit, instead they stayed in a village near Arbela.1357 Another large contingent of foreign auxiliary soldiers was garrisoned in the province of Damascus. Bēl-dūri, governor of Damascus, reported to Sargon II, that 2,000 zakku soldiers of the king of Kummmûh consumed 600 homers of bread per month.1358 A third group were the Šadikanneans. Samnuḫa-bēlu-usur, governor of Šadikanni reminded Sargon II that the Šadikanneans were hirelings, performed ilku duty and supplied king’s men from their midst. He asked the king not to command them somewhere else, because the army must not be weakened, not a single man should be missing from the campaign.”1359 Nabū-šar-aḫḫēšu, who guarded the ‘mule house’ of the house of Nabû-lē’i at Borsippa, wrote a letter to Sargon II, in which he reported to the king that — while the rebellious Borsippeans killed one another — he still stood guard with the Itu’u, the İādaqu and the Rīhiqu whom the king stationed for the guard with him.1360 These auxiliaries were most probably also king’s men stationed in the provinces under the command of the local authorities.

Deportee units. Some letters of the provincial administration deal with the problem of deportees, some of whom were organized into working and military units. Nabû-pāšir for example received a royal order to review the people whom the Commander-in-Chief brought forth and select men from their midst.1361

(c) Vassal units of the provinces. It seems quite obvious that the vassal kings of the Assyrians also kept units under arms. This category does not include those vassal kings who sometimes provided auxiliary troops for the Assyrian army, but the city lords, who were under the direct control of the Assyrian governors or high officials. Aššur-rēšūwa, an intelligence chief of Sargon II on the Northern front, for example, sent a letter to the king in which he reported that the equipment of the troops of Arīe and of Arīsā (city lords of Kumme) was in order but they had not departed yet. If they set out, the messenger of Aššur-rēšūwa would report it to the king.1362 A fragmentary report refers to royal troops (emīqi ša šarri) which were brought by the city lord of Ukkû. A fragmentary letter refers to troops from Musasîr summoned by the king1363 — this order must have reached Musasîr after the defeat of Rusa, king of Urartu and the sack of the city during the 8th campaign of Sargon II, when Urzana, the king of Musasîr became an Assyrian vassal at least for a certain period.

A fragmentary letter of Issar-dūri refers to a cavalry unit of Nibê (of Ellippi), which must have joined to the Assyrian expeditionary army in Media.1364 This cavalry unit was probably a cavalry unit of a vassal, which must have joined the Assyrians on their campaign.

---

1356 PARPOLA 1987, 176 (NL 20), Obv. 20-Rev. 34.
1357 PARPOLA 1987, 155 (ABL 218).
1358 PARPOLA 1987, 172 (NL 88), Rev. 22-29.
1359 PARPOLA 1987, 223 (CT 53, 87), 4-Rev. 13.
1360 DIETRICH 2003, 75 (ABL 349), 1-9.
1361 PARPOLA 1987, 195 (ABL 701), 6-9.
1362 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 97 (ABL 147), 4-15.
1363 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 139 (ABL 448).
1364 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 3 (ABL 159).
Mannu-ki-Ninua, governor of Kār-Šarrukēn wrote a letter telling Ramatî, city-lord of Uriakka, to bring his people to Kār-Šarrukēn and reported to Sargon II that he was going to bring him (with his troops) to the review. This letter is one of the rare entries which prove that vassal units were summoned for different purposes.

(3) Mobilization of provincial troops
The most frequent orders that came from the royal court were orders to summon the provincial troops and march to the meeting point to review them. Several fragmentary letters refer to royal orders which summoned the provincial troops to reviews. When Sargon II accused Mannu-ki-Adad of turning 1,119 able-bodied king's men into his own cohorts, he ordered him to summon them wherever they were, as they must be there before the royal eunuch arrived to review them.

Sometimes the Assyrian governor could not provide replacements for dead and invalid soldiers. In one such case Sargon II sent an order to the magnates to provide replacements to a governor for those 1,200 dead and invalid soldiers, who did not go on the campaign, but they refused.

Nabû-ahu-usur (garbitu bodyguard) brought the order of the king to Šarru-ēmuranni, who was encamped with the magnates (on a campaign) in Iršumu: “Not one of your horses and men may be missing if they are to pass before the king.” This letter mentions Šarru-ēmuranni, probably in his unit commander (Unit 1) capacity, which was evidently in connection with the governorship of – from the strategic point of view – one of the most important Assyrian provinces, Māzamua.

An unknown official, most probably a governor, received an order to set out for the review. Išmê-ilu, a cohort commander carrying the king's golden seal, however, stopped him and ordered to bring barley rations to Māzamua. This fragmentary letter refers to an order to march to a review and another order to bring barley rations to Māzamua – a rendezvous of the expeditionary armies – which needed supplies.

The orders sent to Šarru-dūri by Sargon II shed light on the recruitment and mobilization system of the provinces. At least two levels of mobilization can be reconstructed from this correspondence. A set of letters ordered the mobilization of provincial troops, while another letter was written by a provincial governor to one of his subordinates, ordering the mobilization of the latter’s troops.

One of the letters of Aššur-bēlu-usur refers to an early date for the mobilization of troops. He received an order to set out with his troops and tribute (recruits, chariot fighters and king’s men are mentioned as drawing the tribute, including horses) and go to the king. He was, however, hindered by the snow at Bīt-Šamban, which blocked the roads. He gave orders to his major-domo to bring the troops. This episode shows that this mobilisation must have happened in early spring, when the snow still blocked the roads.

1367 PARPOLA 1987, 11 (ABL 304), Obv. 18-Rev. 8.
1369 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 226 (ABL 884), Obv. 18-Rev. 4.
1370 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 234 (ABL 528).
1371 POSTGATE 1973, 186 (ND 454), mentions the troops of the provinces of Calah, Ḥalzi, and Šabirēšu.
1372 POSTGATE 1973, 190 (ND 418): a governor sent an order to Šil-šarrī to mobilize his troops and muster them on the 15th of Addaru in Šišil. Not a single man was to be absent.
In one of his reports to Sargon II, Šamaš-bēlu-usur, governor of Dēr, mentioned that he was gathering troops in Meturna and waiting for the command of the king.\textsuperscript{1374} This concentration of forces may be connected to the activities of the king of Elam along the Eastern border of Assyria.

(4) Campaigns of governors
Governors of the empire led smaller or larger independent campaigns. They used their own troops and the provincial troops of the kišir šarrūti, the king’s men. For larger campaigns they might have received additional units from other provinces. These campaigns were planned moves or spontaneous reactions to enemy incursions.

Planned expeditions of the governors (sometimes together with other high officials) are known from the royal inscriptions and palace reliefs of Sargon II. A palace relief from Room XIV, Khorsabad,\textsuperscript{1375} palace of Sargon II, for example could reinforce this view. This relief shows a walled military camp with an inscription inside it: uš-man-nu šá “Tāk-[…]”. The inscription identifies the camp probably as the camp of Taklāk-ana-Bēli.\textsuperscript{1376} In the camp two priests offer sacrifice in front of two military standards (which are known from chariots). Outside the camp two scribes and a high ranking Assyrian official (probably Taklāk-ana-Bēli himself) receive the procession of the captives and the booty. These military camps served as bases for Assyrian military operations in foreign lands during the campaigns. It seems that Taklāk-ana-Bēli led an expeditionary force into Mannae and/or Media during the 716 or 715 B.C. campaigns. Taklāk-ana-Bēli was the governor of Nasibina and the eponym (limmu) of 715 B.C.\textsuperscript{1377} He wrote a series of letters to Sargon II.\textsuperscript{1378} He is known furthermore as a commander of Unit 5 reconstructed from Nimrud Horse Lists.\textsuperscript{1379} He also appears in a similar capacity, as a general of Sargon II in an important letter\textsuperscript{1380} which lists army units arriving to Kār-Aššur and joining the assembling Assyrian expeditionary force which is going to launch a campaign (probably to Mannaea).\textsuperscript{1381} The letter makes a distinction between the following three types of troops: 1. the troops of the high officials: the troops of the turtānu (Commander-in-Chief), […], and the rab šāqê (Chief Cupbearer); 2. the troops of two generals, Taklāk-ana-Bēli and Išmanni-Aššur who are identified by their names instead of their governmental titles (governor of a province as follows); 3. the troops of four governors: Si’immê, Tillê, Guzana, and Isana, who are on the other hand identified by their administrative position (governor) and not by their names. It is quite plausible that Taklāk-ana-Bēli and Išmanni-Aššur are mentioned as the commanders of two provincial units of the royal corps, the Assyrian home army (kišir šarrūti), as in the Nimrud Horse Lists, and not simply as provincial governors (if Taklāk-ana-Bēli was still governor of Nasibina around 710 B.C.). This camp scene emphasizes the importance of Taklāk-ana-Bēli, since the occurrence of Assyrian officials named in the royal inscriptions or palace reliefs of Sargon II is restricted to a few occasions. It is known from the royal inscriptions for example that in 708 B.C. (13th palû), the governor of Que (Aššur-šarru-usur) defeated Mita of Mušku\textsuperscript{1382} and of course, that

\textsuperscript{1374} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 116 (ABL 1044), S. 1-3.
\textsuperscript{1375} Botta – Flandin 1849, pl. 146: Room XIV, slab 10.
\textsuperscript{1376} The inscription was identified by the name of Taklāk-ana-Bēli by Read 1976, 98-99; Albenda 1986, 111; Russel 1999, 116.
\textsuperscript{1378} Parpola 1987, 235-236, 238-239, 244, 249.
\textsuperscript{1379} Dalley – Postgate 1984A, no. 99, ii:24-26; Dezso 2006B, 103-104.
\textsuperscript{1380} CT 53, 47-ABL 1290: Parpola 1979, 47; Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 250; Fales 2000, 48-49.
\textsuperscript{1381} The letter makes it clear that they received an order to draw the battle line up (Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 250 (CT 53, 47+), Rev. 21’-23’).
\textsuperscript{1382} Fuchs 1994, Annales 385-386.
the brother of the king, Šîn-aḫu-usur led the cavalry bodyguard of the king in 714 B.C. (8th palû).\textsuperscript{1383} The mention or depiction of an Assyrian official in the royal inscriptions or on palace reliefs was obviously a kind of reward for his military success.

Another famous Assyrian governor, who served Sargon II as a general leading expeditionary forces, was Šarru-ēmuranni.\textsuperscript{1384} He is known from the Nimrud Horse Lists: he served as a unit commander (unit 1)\textsuperscript{1385} in the same army division as Taklāk-ana-Bēli mentioned above. He was the governor of Māzamua, the eponym of 712 B.C.,\textsuperscript{1386} and later became the governor of Babylon (710—708 B.C.). It is known from the royal correspondence of Sargon II that Šarru-ēmuranni wrote a series of letters to the king from Māzamua,\textsuperscript{1387} and later from Babylonia as well (710—707 B.C.).\textsuperscript{1388} From Māzamua, which was a military assembling and departure region of the Assyrian military campaigns on the Eastern border of the Empire, he launched campaigns together with other Assyrian governors,\textsuperscript{1389} for example to Parsua. Sargon II asked him in a letter why he had not waited for the governor of Arrapha, and Šarru-ēmuranni explained that the road of the governor of Arrapha was very slow: it took him three days to get there, while he could make a round-trip to Parsua going on the other road. His first stop was a (border)fort. He asked the king whether he should take the free men and horses with him and go down to Māzamua and reap the harvest or not.\textsuperscript{1390} It is interesting that at least during the first phase of the campaign the governors and the expeditionary armies received instructions from the king. Another letter written by the king ordered him to organize his army, be on the alert, and if it was feasible, to take the road to Ḫīrite. Šarru-ēmuranni replied that this road was not usable, since “the waters are constricted and the current is strong, not fit for using either wineskins or keleks.”\textsuperscript{1391} The soldiers couldn’t swim. Consequently he led his troops to Šumbi and to Bīt-Ḥamban. He made complaints in the same letter against a certain Bēl-iddina, who had not gone with him the previous year on expedition, kept the best men at home and sent only young boys to the assembling army. If the king did not send him an order he would again send only young boys to the expedition.

An interesting but fragmentary letter also refers to a campaign led by governors to Mannaea. In this letter Sargon II asked, possibly from Šāb-šar-Âšur “why are the names of the governors not fixed on [the reliefs]?”\textsuperscript{1392} The answer of Šāb-šar-Âšur is too fragmentary, but most probably referred to a previous campaign led by them to Mannaea, details of which were depicted on the walls of the Old Palace. This entry refers to a practice of indicating the names of the governors leading campaigns in the palace reliefs, which practice – with the exception of the camp of Taklāk-ana-Bēli mentioned above – is virtually unknown.

\textsuperscript{1383} THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, lines 132-133.
\textsuperscript{1384} Several officials of this name are known from the reign of Sargon II. 1. The governor of Māzamua, later Babylon (probably our unit commander), 2. the “stable officer” (šaknu ša ma’ assi) of Section IV in CTN III, 99, 3. the governor of Bit-Zamāni (LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 47), 4. the city lord of Qumbuna (LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 243), 5. the deputy of (the governor) of Ḫana (NL 74, LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 132-134). It is possible, however, that these are different stages in the careers of two or three officials by the same name.
\textsuperscript{1386} MILLARD 1994, 47, 120: Šarru-ēmuranni – governor of KUR.za-mu- […] šá-ši KUR.lul-lu-mi-e.
\textsuperscript{1387} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 199-209.
\textsuperscript{1388} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 217-239.
\textsuperscript{1389} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 199-200.
\textsuperscript{1390} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 199 (ABL 311).
\textsuperscript{1391} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 282 (CT 53, 387), 4-5.
Adad-issīa reported to Sargon II the details of the launching of a campaign. When he encamped on the Assyrian side of the Mannaean border, the son of the widow (of the Mannaean king) encamped opposite him on the other side of the border. When Nergal-bēlu-usur (probably a qurbūtu bodyguard) came to him on the Mannaean border with the king’s order to set off, he entered the territory of Mannaea. He sent a message to the son of the widow to depart and join his troops, to which the son of the widow replied that he was sick. Adad-issīa sent another order to send his son instead, yet he was also ill, but offered to send his brother instead of him. This brother, however, did not appear. Adad-issīa assured the king that the rest of the troops of the city lords had already joined him. This letter refers to a campaign launched by a governor following a royal order with the auxiliary troops of the Assyrian vassals. There are other fragmentary reports which may also refer to campaigns led by governors.

One such planned expedition was the campaign of an unknown Assyrian official on the Elamite border. Sargon II sent instructions to him to encamp in the pass of Urammu. This pass was very difficult to march through, and there was absolutely no way for the Elamites to get to the Assyrians. Furthermore, the place was very good for camping and grazing horses, and very good for reconnaissance expeditions. The king warned the official that if the enemy (an unknown traitor) came to negotiate or sent his messenger, the Assyrian should not allow him into the camp. A fragmentary letter presumably refers to a campaign of provincial troops and the troops of the Palace Herald, and gives the details of building a camp.

The Northern, Šubrian, Urartian and Hubuškian border of Assyria was probably the most turbulent zone of the Empire during the years preceding the 8th campaign of Sargon II. Not only did skirmishes take place (see below), but some smaller scale expeditions might also have been conducted. Such an expedition can be reconstructed from a fragmentary report, which refers to an unsuccessful campaign: the Assyrians could not trespass on a pass in Urartian territory.

The Babylonian front of the empire was a turbulent region. Governors were frequently involved in local campaigns pacifying the Chaldaean and Aramean tribes of Merodach-baladan. Bēl-iqīša, for example, reported to Sargon II that the šandabakku and Nabû-lē‘i, the governor, together with the troops of Bīt-Iakīn, marched to Bāb-Bitqi and brought the charioteers of Bīt-Dakkuri over to their side. Nabû-ḫamāṭu’a (probably the deputy governor of Māzamu) and his troops marched down along the Tigris against the Litāmu tribe, who in response threatened the towns of Bīt-Dakkuri with an attack.

The queries to the Sungod during the reign of Esarhaddon, frequently awaiting a “firm positive answer” concerning the chances and results of a possible attack of the governors and magnates leading the army of Esarhaddon against various enemies (for example the Medes or the Mannaeans). These queries also probed the chances of an expedition led by governors (with their armies and horses) to collect the tribute of horses in Media and the neighbouring regions.

1395 PARPOLA 1987, 13 (CT 53, 76).
1398 DIETRICH 2003, 22 (ABL 542), 6-18.
1399 DIETRICH 2003, 106 (ABL 436), 6-18.
1400 STARR 1990, 62 (PRT 14), 6-12, 68 (PRT 23), 2-3.
1401 STARR 1990, 64 (PRT 21), 2-16; 66 (PRT 20), 2-5; 67 (AGS 31), Rev. 4-8; 69 (PRT 15), Rev. 5-7; 70 (PRT 19); 71 (AGS 30), 2-7.
The Babylonian correspondence of Assurbanipal shows examples of local authorities, probably governors (or their equivalents), engaging in fighting along the border. Nabû-šumu-îškun for example, following a royal order, defeated the Qedarites.1402 The governors were not only active leading campaigns but prepared the field for royal campaigns as well. An unknown official gave advice to the king about pitching camp at two places at Opis and Dûr-Šarrukku.1403

A spontaneous reaction to an enemy incursion is known from the letter of Adda-ḫāti, governor of Ḥamath. Ammili’ti the son of Amiri (an Arab chieftain) planned to attack the booty on the way from Damascus to Assyria with 300 she-camels. The governor heard of this and sent a message instructing Bēl-iqbî, the governor of Damascus, to escort the booty column together. The Arabs ambushed them from behind and they engaged in a skirmish. The fragmentary letter gives some details of the losses (it lists large numbers of sheep, the fate of which is unknown). The Assyrian equestrian contingents went in pursuit of Ammili’ti, getting as far as Ill[...]jani, but they could not catch up with the Arabs because the terrain was too difficult, and fit neither for horses nor for chariots.1404 Such patrol duties and local skirmishes would have been part of the everyday activity of the provincial troops. Auxiliary units, especially Itu’eans, frequently escorted loggers to fell trees in the Northern border region (sometimes on Urartian territory) and transport back the logs. Nashur-Bēl, the governor of Amidi, for example, sent Itu’eans with a village inspector to Eziat for some logs. The village inspector had to fight to get them through: the deputy of the village inspector and nine of his soldiers were hit by arrows, two of them died. They wounded three enemy soldiers.1405 A similar case is known from a report of Ša-Aššur-dubbû, governor of Tuššan. He sent two eunuchs, two cohort commanders and six soldiers to Šubria, to bring back the Assyrian deserters who had fled to Penzā. They got the deserters and were on their way home when the Šubrians attacked them from ambush and captured the two eunuchs and the six soldiers. Only the two cohort commanders escaped. The governor set out on their trail in person, but the Šubrians had already taken them up to the fort.1406 It is fortunate that a further letter of the governor quotes the king’s order “to capture his (the Šubrian king’s) men in equal number to your men, until he releases them.”1407 A very similar case is known from the report of Aššur-dūr-pānīa. A commander-of-50 of the Gurrean troops of Meturna killed the mayor of Meturna, took 15 Gurrean soldiers with him and fled to Šubria, to the fort of Marḫuḫa. Aššur-dūr-pānīa sent Il-dalâ in pursuit of them. Il-dalâ met the commander-of-50 and they reached a sworn agreement, but the commander-of-50, with the help of 100 Marḫuḫean hoplites, went after the Assyrians and attacked them. The Assyrians, however, were on their guard, none of them were killed and they wounded the commander-of-50.1408 The Assyrians, however, turned back empty-handed, because the Šubrians – as in several other cases1409 – provided asylum for the commander-of-50. One of the reports of Gabbu-ana-Aššur, the Palace Herald, shows that this problem was part of everyday service along the Northern border region: the Urartians captured six Assyrian soldiers who were moving provisions up to the forts. The Palace Herald, however, sent an order to his major-domo:
not to try to take them back by force, but to start negotiations with the Urartian governor, Abilê.\textsuperscript{1410}

The Babylonian correspondence of Assurbanipal details such spontaneous skirmishes. When – probably during the rebellion of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn – Nabû-šumu-lēšīr sent the men of Birāte to stand guard on the marshy plain of Babylon, the men of the king of Babylon attacked them, but the Birāteans killed four and captured nine of them.\textsuperscript{1411} Nabû-šumu-lēšīr was, however, engaged not only on the Babylonian front, but along the Arab desert region as well, where the Arabs regularly attacked caravans.\textsuperscript{1412} When the Arabs attacked Assyrian merchants who were on their way to do business in Birāte and took away from them 50 Assyrians and 20 Birāteans from Ḥalulê, Nabû-šumu-lēšīr, inflicted a defeat on them.\textsuperscript{1413}

A few sources refer to a practice of using terror tactics against disobedient or rebellious people. A fragmentary letter of Sargon II contains detailed orders to terrorize a village (“and if this village is not yet suffering make it suffer!”).\textsuperscript{1414} When Šarru-ēmuranni sent an order to the people of Kibatki, and they did not appear in front of him, he sent troops to terrorize the town. They put some people to the sword, and the rest became afraid and wrote to the governor.\textsuperscript{1415} It must be mentioned that such activities could not be connected exclusively to the governors, and as is shown in the palace reliefs were mainly performed by the auxiliary troops of the Assyrian army.

(5) Border guard duty

Assyrian governors played an important role in the border guard system of the Assyrian Empire. While the Northwestern, Northern, and Northeastern border regions were under the control of the lands of the high officials (māṯ turtāni, māṯ masenni, māṯ rab sāqē, and māṯ nāgir ekalli) of the empire, all of them including several provinces, the Southern border regions of the empire along the desert regions inhabited mainly by Arabs, were guarded by governors. It is interesting that it was not only the governors whose provinces lay immediately along the border that had to guard it,\textsuperscript{1416} but also those whose provinces (at least the capital of their provinces) were situated farther away (for example Assur and Calah). One of the letters of Ṭāb-sil-Ēšarra, governor of Assur indicates that he assigned territory to the Arabs under his jurisdiction in the vicinity of Ḥindānu, and along the banks of the Tharthar river. However, they did not obey, but moved further downstream and plundered territories. The Arabs did not pay heed to the chief scout whom the governor appointed over them. Furthermore, he asked the king to send an order to the governor of Calah, to appoint a eunuch over those Arabs who were under his jurisdiction.\textsuperscript{1417} A further letter of Ṭāb-sil-Ēšarra quotes the legate of Birāte, who received a royal order because he had not attacked the raiding Arabs who had plundered Sippar.\textsuperscript{1418} The primary means of the defence along the desert frontiers were mobile forces (cavalry) which could react quickly in case of an enemy incursion.

\textsuperscript{1410} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 115 (ABL 579).
\textsuperscript{1411} REYNOLDS 2003, 146 (ABL 259).
\textsuperscript{1412} REYNOLDS 2003, 149 (ABL 260).
\textsuperscript{1413} REYNOLDS 2003, 148 (ABL 262). See furthermore 151 (ABL 1445).
\textsuperscript{1414} PARPOLA 1987, 18 (ABL 1292), Rev. 8'-9'.
\textsuperscript{1415} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 202 (ABL 310), Rev. 2'-16'.
\textsuperscript{1416} See for example the letters of Adda-ḥāti, governor of Ḥamath (PARPOLA 1987, 173 (ABL 224), 174 (ABL 225), 175 (NL 19), 178 (ABL 953)), and Bēl-liqbî (PARPOLA 1987, 179 (CT 53, 10), 180 (CT 53, 199)) concerning the Arabs.
\textsuperscript{1417} PARPOLA 1987, 82 (ABL 547).
\textsuperscript{1418} PARPOLA 1987, 84 (ABL 88).
or a simple raid. One example of this is discussed above (the Arab raid on the booty column from Damascus). When Il-Iada’ was ordered by Sargon II to be attentive for two months (somewhere in Babylonia), he deployed troops and horses to stand guard in the district.1419

The correspondence of Esarhaddon and Assurbanipal describes a similar situation along the desert border of Babylonia. Illil-bānî, governor of Nippur, asked the king to help by providing troops because the stretch of border under his supervision was too long1420 to be watched without cavalry, only with archers. He asked the king to send cavalry units1421 because only the archers of Nippur were at his disposal.1422 On another occasion – probably during the rebellion of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn – he asked the king not to withdraw troops from Nippur, because the enemy had already occupied the countryside.1423

The situation along the long Northern border region was quite different. This region (along the borders of Šubria, Uku, Kumme, Urartu, Ḫubuškia, Musasir, etc.) was characterised by high mountain ranges and narrow passes. The primary line of defence consisted of forts, fortified towns, and towers manned by the garrison troops of the Assyrian governors and high officials. Nashur-Bēl, governor of Amidi reported to Sargon II that he entered the tower of Eziaït (a border town) with 90 soldiers and brought out 30.1424 Nashur-Bēl himself reminded the king that he had erected a fort.1425 The Assyrians erected forts during campaigns as well. Šarru-ēmuranni and another official of the same name reported to Sargon II that they were building and equipping a fort.1426 Nabû-ḥamāṭu’a, deputy governor of Māzamua, reported to Sargon II that he had brought out the local population of Allābria from six forts, sent them to build houses for themselves in the fields and had the subjects of the king enter into the forts to provide a strong guard.1427

Nabû-bēlu-ka’în, governor of Lubda refers to his guard duty in several letters to Sargon II. He attended an expedition of 3,000 men (and horses) and went with them to the mountains as far as Zabban and Daduni.1428 He often reported to the king about his guard activities. He often kept watch with his troops on a piedmont between Meturna and Dūr-Bēl-ilā’ī, in Dūr-Anuniti.1429 His troops consisted of king’s men, and had to be released to collect their provisions.1430 He was probably the official who, in a fragmentary letter, reported to the king that they managed to break through the wall of an enemy town.1431

The border guard duty of the governors of Dēr was somewhat different from the duties of the other governors. The city of Dēr was the most important stronghold (‘the gate’) on the Eastern border of Assyria. The governors of the city collected information on the king of Elam and his military activities.1432 Afraid of an imminent Elamite incursion, they kept watch and were ready
to defend the border. In one of his reports to Sargon II, Šamaš-bēlu-usur, governor of Dēr mentioned that the Elamite troops had besieged and taken the town of Malaku and it was not clear whether they would proceed to Dēr or were going to return to Elam. In any case, he sent cavalrymen to Malaku to reconnoitre. He provisioned the fort: not a litre of straw remained outside the walls, Nabû-dūru-usur, a fort commander also monitored the military activities of the king of Elam, gathered provisions and strengthened the walls with towers. He offered to reinforce the local forces of the governor (Šamaš-bēlu-usur) with the cavalry and chariots units which had been in the service of Aššur-rēmanni, the cavalry commander (rab pēthalli) of the deputy governor. Another letter from Nabû-dūru-usur to the governor tells us that the garrison troops of Dēr included shield-bearer spearmen as well. A report from Nabû-šumu-lēšir and Aqār-bēl-lūmur to Sargon II mentions Šamaš-bēlu-usur, governor of Dēr who sent them a message about an imminent attack by the Elamite king. He organized troops: he was under orders to call to arms “everybody from the trail of Dēr as far as the mouth of the river Nergal”. It is clear that in case of emergency the governors or local authorities could call to arms large numbers of the local population. During this campaign the Elamites took the territory of Bit-Ha’iri. Later on Nabû-dūru-usur raised the question to the governor of the recapture of Bit-Ha’iri from the Elamites. This means that even a fort commander was in charge of sufficient forces to conduct smaller campaigns along the border. The size of the fort garrisons has already been discussed, but Nabû-šumu-iddina, another fort commander, sent the sketch of a new fort drawn on leather to Sargon II and reported to him that the garrison consisted of 50 Itu’eans and 30 Gurreans. The fortresses needed large numbers of garrison troops. When the legate of Dēr asked an unknown official to send him 2,000 men, he replied to the king that the men from there would not suffice even for the fortresses. Aqār-bēl-lūmur who commanded a fort reported to Sargon II that the brother of Ku[durru?] had come with many archers and entered the fort. The garrisons of the forts in Babylonia were recruited among the local tribal troops, the troops of the Babylonian cities, or the king’s men enlisted from among the local population.

(6) Supply

Besides the recruitment of soldiers the feeding of local troops (the troops of the governor and the king’s men) was obviously the largest burden on the provincial administration. They had to supervise the provisions (‘campaign-flour’) of the troops, and prepare them for campaigns. Aššur-bēlu-uda’an had just left to meet the king when he was stopped by Kakkušānu, the qurbūtu bodyguard, who brought the order from the king: “Go and release your troops: if they do not go, the men will die of hunger.” Aššur-bēlu-uda’an replied that his men could not go

1441 DIETRICH 2003, 109 (ABL 1319), Rev. 7’-11’.
1442 See chapters Major-domo (rab bēti), and vol. II, Recruitment officer (mušarkisu).
1443 POSTGATE 1973, 203 (ND 439).
because of the snow, furthermore he gave them 5 months’ worth of stored grain, 1 litre of oil, 1 litre of bread, and 1 litre of cress [for a certain period]. The troops were probably fed from royal granaries, but a fragmentary letter\textsuperscript{1445} refers to the fields of a fort, which means that the garrison troops might have owned fields in the neighbourhood of the fort or that these fields – cultivated by the local population – were intended to maintain the garrison troops.\textsuperscript{1446} A report from Šarru-ēmuranni refers to a royal order to set aside 200 homers of wine for the garrison, which was carried out by the governor.\textsuperscript{1447} The most detailed report on provisions is known from a letter written to Sargon II discussed above by an unknown author, which lists stored grain for soldiers and fodder for horses – as the king asked – detailed in calendar months.\textsuperscript{1448} The total amount of provisions amounted to 38,490 homers of fodder and stored grain per month for the king’s men plus the amount the magnates [brought?]. The report made a distinction between the provincial units of the royal corps (\textit{kisir šarrūti}), and the provincial troops of the high officials and governors (the magnates). The grain was collected and stored partly around Kār-Aššur and arrived partly from Lahšu province. It is clear from this report that the local military authorities (high officials and governors) were supposed to store large amounts of provisions to prepare for military campaigns. When the magnates built 2 forts and raised 1,000 homers of barley from Minu’ the governor Il-Iada’ supplied 10 homers of salt, 16 […] of \textit{kudimmu} salt, 30 jugs of oil, 18 jugs of naphtha, 30 bows, 20,000 […] arrows, 10,000 arrow-shafts, 100 […], 2 talents of […] 3 talents of … They placed 100 Itu’eans and the Gurreans of the Palace as a garrison inside one of the forts, and 10 Gurreans and 20 Itu’eans in the other fort.\textsuperscript{1449} A fragmentary letter of Šarru-ēmuranni, the governor of Babylon at that time, also refers to the equipping of a fort with [x] thousand [x] hundred arrows.\textsuperscript{1450} The governors provided provisions not only for the royal campaigns, or their own campaigns, but for the garrisons which they placed in newly built forts.

\textbf{Magnates (\textit{rabûti})}

The magnates as a general category denoting the military and administrative establishment of a country are known from the 2nd millennium B.C. cuneiform sources as well.\textsuperscript{1451} It appears in early Neo-Assyrian royal inscriptions as a general category incorporating the magnates (in Grayson’s translation ‘nobles’) of the Assyrian king.\textsuperscript{1452} A few clear references help us identify this category in the Neo-Assyrian period. Magnates are a category of higher ranking officials including high officials of the empire, governors and other important members of the administration who are always mentioned as a collective body. An early instance of the term is known from the treaty of Aššur-nērārī V (754—745 B.C.) with Mati’-ilu, king of Arpad, in which the text uses the term as a general category designating the (military and administrative) elite of Assyria.\textsuperscript{1453} The most

\textsuperscript{1445} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 109 (CT 53, 394).
\textsuperscript{1446} The economic background of military service in Assyria needs further research and will be discussed in the second volume of this project.
\textsuperscript{1447} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 203 (ABL 387), 4-9.
\textsuperscript{1448} CT 53, 47+: ABL 1290; Parpola 1979, 47; Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 250; Fales 2000, 48-49.
\textsuperscript{1449} Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 166 (ABL 883).
\textsuperscript{1450} Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 220 (ABL 762).
\textsuperscript{1451} Reiner et al., 1999, 36-37, s.v. \textit{rabû} 7a-b.
\textsuperscript{1452} Grayson 1991, A.0.99.2, 76: LU.GAL.MEŠ-šū (Adad-nērārī II).
\textsuperscript{1453} Parpola – Watanabe 1988, 2 (ARQ 8, 17 + Iraq 32, pl. 36), Rev. V:4

202 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
general perception of this category is known from a letter of Esarhaddon written to Urtaku, king of Elam, in which the Assyrian king uses the term to denote the military and official elite of the empire (“my country and magnates are well”), and wishes the same to the Elamite king and his magnates. The royal inscriptions of Esarhaddon also use this general meaning frequently, dividing his subjects into magnates and the people of Assyria. Magnates are listed in queries to the Sungod in the first, most important category of the royal court, together with governors, eunuchs and bearded officials of the king’s entourage, senior and junior members of the royal lineage. One of these pieces of court poetry mentions the magnates together with governors, making the two categories parallel. The same parallelism is known from the Accession Treaty of Esarhaddon, the Succession Treaty of Esarhaddon, and the Zakūtu Treaty as well. Assurbanipal mentions in his royal inscriptions that as a crown prince during the reign of his father he used to give orders to the magnates. It is interesting, however, that an early royal edict – dating probably from the reign of Assurnasirpal II – listing the obligations of Nergal-apil-kūmū’a probably including the guarding of the king even from the magnates(?). Using the cuneiform sources the category of magnates can partly be reconstructed in detail.

Considerably more details of the structure of this category are known from some administrative sources. The most important text in this category is ADD 854, listing high officials, governors and other officials assigned to the king, the crown prince and the Lady of the House. The first section summarizes the ‘new corps of Sennacherib’ (including the high officials of the empire: […] the Commander-in-Chief (turtānu), Aplāia, the Palace Herald (nāgir ekalli, LÚ.600—É.GAL), […]-āia, the Chief Eunuch (tab ša—rēšē, LÚ.GAL—SAG), Ša-Nabû-šú, Aššur-gimilli-tēre, the Treasurer (masennu, LÚ.IGI—DUB), and Nabû-šarru-usur, the governor of the capital, Nineveh. The second section is much more informative for the reconstruction of the category of magnates, since it summarizes “in all 49 higher-ranking magnates of the crown-prince” (LÚ.GAL.GAL.MEŠ DUMU—LUGAL), including several governors of the empire: Misu, governor of Arbela, Marduk-eriba, governor of Upumnu, Bēl-iddina, governor of Kulimmeri, Abdā, governor of Rasappa, Aššur-ālik-pāni, governor of Barhalzi, Etrīa/Atarīa, governor of […] Nergal-šarru-usur, governor of […] Šarru-nūri, governor of Tušhan, Sillāia, governor of […] Ahi-immē, governor of Hindanū, Treasurer (of the crown-prince?), Šamaš-šarru-usur, Chief Eunuch of the crown prince, and a fragmentary list of 5/8 other officials. The broken part of this section, however, most probably included several officials of the 49 who – in spite of the fact that they were not governors – fall into the category of magnates. Two administrative texts list large amounts of wool which had not been provided by the magnates. The second text gives a long
list of provinces, the governors of which are counted as magnates. Some administrative texts of
the Nimrud Horse Lists also provide details of the construction of the category.

Dalley and Postgate,1466 and Kinnier Wilson1467 realised early on the importance of the tendency
of this category to extend the category from those “provincial governors and the other highest
officers of the state who held eponym office,” to those other court officials who were listed in
ADD 854 and in the Nimrud lists. Two texts of the Nimrud Horse Lists mention magnates. One
of these lists 18 guards (ša EN.NUN), who served 22 magnates (GAL.MEŠ). These magnates were
probably governors, but the text attaches the guards to cities, and only the summary caption
makes it clear that they served magnates. These magnates are as follows:1468 the Commander-in-
Chief (turtānu), the Palace Herald (nāgir ekallī), the Chief Cupbearer (rab šāqê), the (governors of
the) cities Ra'appa, Nasibina, Sī'immē, Tillê, Guzana, Arzuḫina, Kirrûrî, Arpad, Kurbâl, Kunalia,
Sam'āl, Kilizi, Tuimme, Halziatbar, Tamnuna, Talmusa, Isana, Ṣahupa, and Arba’îl. The other
text is slightly different: it lists 14 (16) team commanders (rab urâte) who – concerning the caption
of this section – were serving magnates, 14 (16) magnates (LÚ.GAL.GAL.MEŠ) who are identified
only by their names and not by their titles.1469 Four of them can be – very uncertainly, as Dalley
and Postgate have emphasized1470 – identified with important officials or officers of the state, but
not with high officials or governors: Paqiši is known as rab âlāni, Sîn-a’ē, Abi-lēšir as karkadinnu,
Nergal-šarru-u, Kalāiu, A-i-ilā’ī, Dada, Šarru-lū-dārî, Bibīa, Šāupa, Tamnuna, Talmusa, the chief of granaries,
and Daiān-Adad.1471 These texts make it clear that not only the governors but other higher
ranking officials also belonged to this category.

The magnates as a general category appear in neutral context – but always attached to the
king – in court poetry.1472 Magnates are mentioned twice in the Epic of Sargon II, but the context
is too fragmentary – the only fixed point is that the magnates are mentioned in connection with
the king.1473 A similar case is known from an “Epic Narrative Relating Assurbanipal’s Elamite
Wars,” when the magnates are mentioned several times – also in connection with the king, who
acts in the presence of a collective body of the magnates, who represent the collective body of the
Assyrian military establishment.1474

The idea of the collective body of the magnates is reinforced by two fragmentary entries in
two lists of lodgings for officials, probably in Nineveh, which following the logic of the texts
possibly mention a ‘residence’ of the magnates.1475 Some early texts (778 B.C.) of the Nimrud
Wine Lists also make clear that magnates (as an unidentified collective body?) got daily rations from the royal court. However, they not only received rations from the court, but also provided wine offerings for example to the Aššur Temple.

A letter of Nādin-Aššur to Esarhaddon complains that no one is bringing in the first fruits or the one-fifth tax from Barhalzi. He explains the logic of the need for a possible punishment: “if a prefect does [not] bring in the one-fifth tax and give it to your temple, the rest of the magnates, observing him, will also go on strike against your temple(s)”. This letter makes it clear that the prefects also belonged to the category of magnates.

Some letters used the term in the sense of advisors or councillors – including probably the whole royal entourage.

A further meaning of the term can be connected to a letter written by the magnates of the Hamureans from Babylonia. These magnates were the entourage of the sheikh or most probably the elders of the tribe. Another letter mentions the magnates of Chaldea without any further reference to the meaning of the term.

Another aspect of the term is known from a letter written to Esarhaddon listing the crimes of different officials of Guzana. In this letter the writer accuses Tarsī of taking away the servants of the household of the magnates. This refers most probably to the magnates of the city or province of Guzana. Magnates of a city are known from other sources as well.

A letter written by Mār-Issar to Esarhaddon mentions a magnate whom the shepherds have been associated with.

(1) Troops of magnates assembling

Several letters of the royal correspondence mention the troops of the magnates which are assembling for a campaign in one of the provinces; Sargon II sent orders to his magnates with Nabû-ahu-usur. He reported to the king that the magnates were encamped at the town of Irsunu, which was in their hands. In his letter Nabû-ahu-usur gives details of the royal orders sent to two of the magnates, Šarru-êmuranni and Nabû-êhamatt’a, to bring the booty and the horses to the king for a muster. The king let the magnates keep 50 riding horses each, but the rest of the horses had to be sent to him. The magnates, however, refused saying, “(If) they go, they will die along the way; they will come with us”. Another letter also gives details of the magnates whose troops had reached the assembly point at Kâr-Aṣṣur: the Commander-in-Chief, [...], the Chief Cupbearer, Taklāk-ana-Bēli, Išmanni-Aššur, and the governors of Si’immê, Tillê, Guzana and Isana. It is clear from this letter that the magnates in this case included three categories: high officials, military commanders identified by their names and not by their ranks.

1476 KINNIER WILSON 1972, 5 (ND 6214), 5 (778 B.C.); 21 (ND 10054), Rev. 16.
1477 KATUA – WHITING 1995, 80 (KAV 79).
1478 COLE – MACHINIST 1998, Rev. 4-10.
1479 DIETRICH 2003, 23 (CT 54, 66), 21’.
1480 DIETRICH 2003, 81 (CT 54, 12).
1481 REYNOLDS 2003, 69 (CT 54, 527), 3.
1483 SCHROEDER 1920, 1, VI:62; 2, III:35. Magnates are mentioned together with the hazanna.
1484 PARPOLA 1993, 353 (ABL 1202), Rev. 6.
1486 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 250 (CT 53, 47+), 4-10.
and governors. The assembled troops – as one of the letters of the royal correspondence shows1488 – set out after receiving the royal order to start the campaign.

A letter whose author is unknown reported to the king that the magnates – in spite of a royal order – had not provided replacements for those 1,200 dead or invalid soldiers who had not gone on the campaign with the writer. The magnates had neither given them straw nor worked with them.1489 In this case the magnates acted simultaneously with the writer, who probably commanded a royal unit (a provincially based unit of the kisir šarrūti consisting of king’s men, while the magnates acted on their own with their provincial troops, and did not want to hand over their men to a “rival” commander.

Not only the king, but the magnates themselves could assemble troops for local campaigns. Such assembled troops were stationed in several regions of the empire, for example in Babylonia during the reigns of Esarhaddon1490 and Assurbanipal.

One of the Nimrud Horse Lists shows the details of such a muster: it lists 16 magnates and their 16 subordinate officers (team commanders). They formed a separate unit, which – judging from the parallel passages in other texts – was a cavalry unit of the qurubtu cavalry.1491 These magnates were assembled with their subordinate officers for a royal campaign.

(2) Magnates on campaign

Several letters make it clear that the magnates (including or excluding high officials!) led campaigns on their own in the border regions of the empire. One such case is known from a letter of Upaq-Šamaš in which he reported to Sargon II that the magnates had departed from lēri on the 20th of Tammuz (IV) and had gone to Fort Adad-rēmanni and Ēa-šarru-ibnī had gone with them.1492

One of the most important territories where the magnates and their troops were active is the Eastern border region of the Zagros mountains. Magnates, together with or without high officials, frequently led campaigns along the border regions on their own to defend the frontier or more frequently to collect tribute in vassal or enemy countries. An unknown author from the reign of Sargon II also referred to magnates campaigning in Ellipi, probably in the vicinity of Bīt-Barrū. This letter mentions 600 homers of barley probably stock-piled for rations for a campaign.1493 Another letter written to Sargon II reports that the magnates on the 3rd day of the month Tishri (VII) went on to the land of Iadburu.1494 One such expeditionary army was based during the reign of Esarhaddon in Bit-Kāri (and Saparda), and entered Media and Sikriš to collect a tribute of horses. These texts frequently use the governors and magnates formula.1495 They led an expedition with their men, horses and army to Media, against Kaštaritu city lord of Karkašši,1496 or to collect a tribute of horses.1497 An unknown writer asked Sargon II to send word to the magnates stationed somewhere in the Zagros to proceed against Kuluman. The fragmentary

1489 PARPOLA 1987, 143 (ABL 1180), Rev. 1-15.
1490 REYNOLDS 2003, 8 (ABL 1123).
1491 See vol. II, chapter Cavalry bodyguard (pēt ‹ al qurubte); DEZSŐ 2006B, 94-99.
1492 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 162 (ABL 441), 4-13.
1493 PARPOLA 1987, 14 (CT 53, 823).
1495 STARR 1990, 65 (PRT 22) Rev. 7-9; 66 (PRT 20), 2-5; 68 (PRT 23), 2-3; 70 (PRT 19), Rev. 1-‘6’; 71 (AGS 30), 2-Rev. 7’.
1496 STARR 1990, 61 (PRT 13), 5; 62 (PRT 14), 2-5, 6-11. See also 105 (AGS 113), 3-4.
1497 STARR 1990, 67 (AGS 31), 4-6; 69 (PRT 15), 5-7.
section of this text mentions Elam, Ellipi and a reinforcement of 3,000—4,000 soldiers which indicates larger troop movements than the simple expedition to collect a tribute of horses that is indicated in the first half of this letter. A letter of Mannu-kī-Ninua reveals that in spite of the royal order he did not go with the magnates to Media but stayed in Kār-Šarruken and built the grand hall from the bricks which were delivered to him by the magnates. Governors like Mannu-kī-Ninua reported to the king the details of the campaigns of the magnates. In one of his other letters for example he reported to Sargon II that after the magnates moved on from the court of Irtukkanu, the city-lord of Uriakka, they marched to Ellipi.

Magnates campaigned on their own on the Western edge of the empire as well. Queries to the Sungod list magnates of Esarhaddon who set up camp against Mugallu of Meliddu. Sometimes the Chief Eunuch (for example Ša-Nabû-šû) is mentioned as leading magnates and the army of Esarhaddon against Mugallu of Meliddu and Iškallû of Tabal. In this case Ša-Nabû-šû probably led the units of the royal corps (kišir šarrūti) with the magnates attached to them. Consequently the magnate category could easily include those higher ranking officers (for example prefects) who commanded various units of the kišir šarrūti.

The third important territory where magnates were repeatedly deployed with their troops to pacify the land or keep the status quo was Babylonia. When the sheikhs of Tubliash wrote a letter to the Chief Tailor, they asked him to persuade the magnates to come with the army to Tubliash within five days, because the people were revolting in great numbers and the Assyrians were going to lose the land. These magnates were obviously those officials and officers who led the expeditionary army to Babylonia and/or served in garrisons with their troops. It is known from a letter of the šandabakku that when Nippur was cut off from the water and closed its gates because the countryside became hostile, the king (probably Esarhaddon) sent the Vizier (sukkallu) with the magnates to relieve the city. Troops of the magnates were stationed in Babylonia in later times, during the reign of Assurbanipal as well. The letter of a certain Marduk-[…] informed Assurbanipal that the magnates (of the expeditionary army) were planning to set up a camp in Dilbat. Marduk-[…] did not consider it a good idea because he feared their armies would plunder the caravans. He offered instead to place their camp within the enclosure of the camp of Babylon of last year. A letter from the šandabakku of Nippur mentions an expedition which the palace supervisor (LÚ.šá—IGI—É.GAL) and the magnates led to Chaldea. The troops of the magnates also served as border guard forces in Babylonia. An unknown author reported probably to Assurbanipal from Nippur, that the first watch was half a shekel of territory until the magnates, while the second watch was from Dume-il to Šadirtu, a league and half a shekel (ca. 11 km) of pasture land along the Euphrates.

1498 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 84 (NL 42, ND 2655).
1500 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 95 (ABL 1046).
1501 STARR 1990, 5 (PRT 29), 4-7, Rev. 4-7; 8 (PRT 27), Rev. 3-5; 9 (AGS 57), 2-13.
1503 DIETRICH 2003, 150 (ABL 906).
1504 REYNOLDS 2003, 70 (ABL 327).
1505 REYNOLDS 2003, 147 (ABL 1117), Rev. 2'-8'. See furthermore 153 (ABL 1404), 13.
1506 REYNOLDS 2003, 175 (ABL 804), Rev. 8'-18'.
1507 REYNOLDS 2003, 202 (ABL 328), 9-10.
1508 REYNOLDS 2003, 196 (CT 54, 141), 5'-12'.
Magnates appear in the royal campaigns as well. A very important, though fragmentary, text instructs the king (probably Esarhaddon) not to advance into the battle personally, but – as his royal fathers did – to stay on the hill, and let his magnates do the fighting.\textsuperscript{1509} This text obviously refers to those magnates (high officials, governors, prefects, and other military commanders) who were active on the battlefield and/or served as a headquarters staff. This attitude is very important and is represented in the palace reliefs as well. The father of Esarhaddon, Sennacherib, is depicted on the Lachish relief in a similar position: he is sitting at the top of the hill, watching the battle and giving instructions to his magnates, who are standing in front of him (\textit{Plate 48, 165—167}) including the three high officials: \textit{rab šāqê}, \textit{turtānu}, and a third unknown high official (not the \textit{rab ša—rēšē}) (\textit{Plate 48, 167}). The Lachish reliefs show the largest number of officers who most probably belong to the category of magnates (\textit{Plate 46, 156—160}, \textit{Plate 47, 161—163}). At the beginning of his reign, Sennacherib led his forces to Babylonia against Merodach-baladan and his huge coalition army (including Elamites, Arameans, Babylonians, and Arabs). The king sent the chief-cupbearer (\textit{rab šāqê}) with governors and a detachment of the Assyrian army (the provincial troops) to watch the enemy at Kish, while he stayed at Kutša (with the \textit{kişir šarrūti}). The detachment engaged in battle with the troops of Merodach-baladan on the plain of Kish. The text at that point refers to the Assyrians as magnates,\textsuperscript{1510} using this category to denote high officials and governors.

The magnate category included some military commanders – who sometimes are known holding other offices, for example that of governor, as well, but are mentioned in cuneiform texts not primarily in their official role, but as military leaders. The example of Taklāk-ana-Bēli and Išmanni-Aššur has been discussed in detail, but the commanders (e.g. Marduk-šarru-usur, Adallal, Nergal-šarrānī, Šarru-emuranni, Nabû-bēlu-ka’ in) of the provincial units are also listed in one of the Nimrud Horse Lists.\textsuperscript{1511}

\textbf{(3) Magnates building forts}

Magnates of the empire were not only active in leading campaigns in the border regions of Assyria but also built and maintained forts to secure the frontier under their supervision. Il-iada’ reported to Sargon II that the magnates had built the fort of Minu’ and raised 1,000 homers of barley and stored it there, while Il-iada’ provided a further 10 homers of salt, 16 [...] of \textit{kudimmu} salt, 30 jugs of oil, 18 jugs of naphtha, 30 bows, 20,000 [...] arrows, 10,000 arrow-shafts, 100 [...] t., and three talents of ..., and appointed a commander with 100 Itu’eans and the Gurreans of the Palace.\textsuperscript{1512} The magnates departed from Minu’ and went to the Patti-Illil canal where they constructed another fort which was garrisoned by 10 Gurreans and 20 Itu’eans of Il-iada’.\textsuperscript{1513}

\textbf{(4) Magnates bringing tribute}

The campaigns of the magnates were mostly intended to collect tribute, mainly horses. One such case is known from queries to the Sungod mentioned above: armies of magnates based in Bit-Kāri (and Saparda) entered Media and Sikriš to collect a tribute of horses.\textsuperscript{1514} This is corroborated by

\begin{footnotesize}
\textsuperscript{1510} Luckenbill 1924, 50:21.
\textsuperscript{1511} Dalley – Postgate 1984A, no. 99, i:19-ii:6; Dezso 2006B, 94-111, 134, Fig. 1.
\textsuperscript{1512} Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 166 (ABL 883), 6-23.
\textsuperscript{1513} Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 166 (ABL 883), 24-Rev. 9.
\textsuperscript{1514} Starr 1990, 65 (PRT 22) Rev. 7-9; 66 (PRT 20), 2-5; 68 (PRT 23), 2-3; 70 (PRT 19), Rev. 1-6’; 71 (AGS 30), 2-Rev. 7’.
\end{footnotesize}
Infantry officers of the imperial period

a letter of Nabû-šumu-iddina which also refers to the horses from the magnates in Bīt-Kāri. It seems that Bīt-Kāri was a base for tribute-collecting expeditions by the magnates’ armies. Another letter of Nabû-šumu-iddina refers to the household of the magnates where shipments of horses for the cavalry arrived from. This reference is not clear, but probably also alludes to the tribute brought by the magnates. The magnates obviously transported not only tribute but – following a successful campaign – deportees as well.

(5) Magnates of foreign rulers
Magnates of foreign rulers appear in the treaty of Aššur-nērārī V (754—745 B.C.) with Mati’-ilu, king of Arpad as a general category probably denoting all the high officials and aristocrats(? ) of the court of Mati’-ilu. Some passages of the treaty make it clear that they would play a military role within the state of Arpad. A similar meaning of this collective category of (military) officials (including probably high officials and governors) appears in a letter from Sennacherib to his father in which he quotes the report of Aššur-rēšūwa, mentioning that after the terrible defeat that Rusa, king of Urartu, suffered at the hands of the Cimmerians, each of the Urartian magnates had gone to his province. The same letter of Sennacherib quotes another report, in this case of Nabû-lē’i governor of Birāte, which reveals that in the same battle three of the magnates of the Urartian king had been killed along with their troops. Another unfortunately very fragmentary letter refers to a possible coup d’état, when presumably the magnates of the Urartian king killed the king at the outskirts of Waisi and enthroned the right-hand commander-in-chief of the family of Sarduri II. The Assyrian sources apply this term not only to the military officials of the Urartian king but to the officials of for example the Ḫubuškian king or Šamaš-šumu-ukin as well. The royal inscription of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.) also mentions an early example of a coup d’état: the magnates of Amme-ba’i, ruler of Bit-Zamāni rebelled against him and killed him. Describing his 8th campaign, Sargon II lists the establishment of the king of the Mannaeans, including his magnates and šakkanakkus. Sennacherib, describing the battle of Halulê, mentions the magnates of the king of Elam. They were commanded by Ḫumban-undaša, the nāgiru of the king of Elam and wore – as a sign of their importance – golden girdle-daggers and heavy golden hand/wrist rings which were taken by the Assyrians as plunder after the battle. Esarhaddon – after beheading Abdi-milkutti and Sanduarri – hung their heads around the necks of their magnates and displayed them to the people of Nineveh in a triumphal procession. It can be concluded that in the case of foreign rulers, the Assyrians used the term ‘magnates’ as the same general category of the military, administrative and other types of establishment of the country.

1519 PARPOLA – WATNAIRE 1988, 2 (AO 8, 17 + Iraq 32, pl. 36), I:8′, 18′, Rev. IV:2.
1520 PARPOLA 1987, 31 (ABL 197), 28, Rev. 12. For further references mentioning the magnates of the Urartian king see 165 (ABL 1298+), 173 (CT 53, 99).
1522 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 164 (ABL 515), Rev. 7.
1523 LIVINGSTONE 1989, 44 (CT 35, 13), 10.
1525 THUREAU-DANGIN 1912, 33: LÚ.GAL.MEŠ-šū.
1526 LUCKENBILL 1924, 45 v:84, 46 vi:16: LÚ.GAL.MEŠ-šū.
1527 BORGER 1956, 50, A iii:37.
(6) Working and other duties of magnates

When Tāb-šar-Āššur following a royal order mustered the chariots of the magnates, he mustered 100 chariots of the Commander-in-Chief, the Chief Judge, the Vizier, the Palace Herald, the Chief Cupbearer, the Treasurer, and the governor of Calah. The chariots of the Chief Eunuch and the governor of Nineveh were missing. This report makes it clear that the category included the high officials and the governors as well.

Other texts also mention their work quota including the carving of bull colossi, moving or guarding them. Other letters show that they were obviously involved in building projects and even had master builders at their disposal. The weavers of the magnates known from a letter written to Esarhaddon refer to an unknown aspect of the everyday activities of the magnates.

Tāb-sil-Ēšarra reported to Sargon II that he had to stand guard with his Itu'eans in the town of Sinnu so he could not cut the timber with the magnates. Another text refers to the officers of the magnates (also cutting timber), but these officers were the leaders of working groups and not military officers.

A letter also written to Sargon II hints that the magnates could serve as a court of justice. The unknown author reports to the king that the magnates had assembled to settle the case of Ilu-pī-a-usur, the cohort commander of the shepherds, in the presence of the Treasurer. It seems quite plausible that the collective body of magnates including a high official (in this case the Treasurer) could serve as a court. Other letters corroborate this role of the magnates. In one of these, three writers complain to the king that the magnates – in spite of a royal order – had not done justice for them.

High officials

The study of high officials goes back to a century ago, when Ernst Klauber published his pioneering monograph on the Assyrian administration, culminating in the comprehensive study of Raija Mattila. Since all the aspects of the service of high officials were discussed in this study, the following chapter deals only with the military aspects. High officials acquired an important military role at the latest during the late 9th – early 8th centuries B.C., when the system of border guard territories started to take shape. These territories were the bases of the military power of the Commander-in-Chief, the Chief Cupbearer, the Treasurer, the high officials.

---

1528 PARPOLA 1987, 49 (CT 53, 112), 4-16.  
1529 PARPOLA 1987, 145 (CT 53, 327), Rev. 6’-7’; 164 (CT 53, 465), 7.  
1530 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 298 (ABL 1362).  
1531 PARPOLA 1987, 163 (ABL 1417), 6’.  
1532 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 291 (CT 53, 38), Rev. 9; FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 19 (CT 53, 429+), 3; 21 (ADD 691), Rev. 3’.  
1535 PARPOLA 1987, 93 (ABL 482), 6-14.  
1536 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 295 (ABL 467), Rev. 13-14: IG(pān) LÚ.ERIM.MEŠ(sābē) ša LÚ.GAL.GAL.MEŠ(rabātī).  
1537 PARPOLA 1987, 236 (ABL 639), Rev. 10-13.  
1538 LUUKKO – VAN BUYLAERE 2002, 62 (ABL 1308), 4’-8’.  
1540 KLAUBER 1910.  
1541 MATTILA 2000.
ekalli (Palace Herald). Only the military roles of the turtānu (Commander-in-Chief) and the rab ša—rēšē (Chief Eunuch) differ characteristically from the military duties of the other high officials. One of the most important questions is whether the high officials commanded their own ex officio standing units or were in charge only of those troops which the governors provided for them or which were temporarily placed under their command for campaigns.

(1) Sartennu (Chief Judge) 1542
Similarly to the masennu (see later), the office of the sartennu is known from 14th century B.C. Nuzi documents, where he was connected to the town of Lupti. Since a letter from Nergal-ubaltli to Tiglath-Pileser III mentions the estates of the sartennu (bit sartenni) and the sukallu (bit sukallu) next to the Radānu River, south of the province of Arzuḫina, a debate has started about the possible existence of administrative districts connected to the posts of these two officials, with the town Lubda as the official residence of the sartennu. There is no direct evidence, however, to link Lubda with the sartennu, as it seems more plausible to refer to these lands owned by them as ad hominem estates and not ex officio provinces.1544 Because of the lack of an ex officio territory under his control the military aspect of the office of the sartennu is hardly known. Only a few references show that the sartennu was involved in military matters or campaigns. A fragmentary stele inscription mentions the sartennu Mušallim-Marduk who – during the reign of Shalmaneser IV (782—773 B.C.) – might have been involved in the campaign of the turtānu Šamši-ilu against Argišti I, king of Urartu.1545 Similarly to other high officials he might frequently join the armies of the magnates.1546 The sartennu was – like other magnates – active on the Northern, Urartian border of the Empire during the reign of Sargon II. One of the letters from Upaq-Šamaš to Sargon II reported complex troop movements along the Urartian border: the magnates departed from Iēri and went to Fort Adad-rēmanni, while Upaq-Šamaš (with his troops) stayed in Iēri to keep watch over Zaba-iqīša. The sartennu also stayed in Iēri, since the messenger of the Ḫubuškian king came to him and reported that Zaba-iqīša had departed and was on his way to Rusa.1547 Another fragmentary letter mentions Azā, king of Mannaea, the Urartian king on one side, and the Palace Herald and the sartennu on the other.1548 The sartennu is mentioned in a report listing the chariots of the Commander-in-Chief, the sartennu (Chief Judge), the Vizier, the Palace Herald, the Chief [Cupbearer], the Treasurer, and the governor of [Calah]. The chariots of the Chief Eunuch and the governor of Nineveh were missing.1549 He mustered these chariots, however, not for their military, but more probably for their carrying capacities.

(2) Sukkallu (Vizier) 1550
The sukallu is one of the earliest known administrative titles of Mesopotamian societies. The first sukallu known by name in Neo-Assyrian times is Sīn-aḫu-ushur the (twin)brother of Sargon

---

1542 Mattila 2000, 77-90.
1544 For a detailed discussion see Mattila 2000, 81-82.
1546 See for example a fragmentary letter (Harper 1892, 1241) referring to the sartennu, the magnates and the crown prince in probably a Damascene context from the reign of Esarhaddon.
1547 Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 162 (ABL 441).
1549 Parpola 1987, 49 (CT 53, 112), 4-16.
1550 Mattila 2000, 91-106.
1551 For a representative list of earlier examples see Reiner et al., 2000, 354-361, s.v. sukallu and sukalmahha.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

II, who is attested as *sukkalnaḫlu* – the only known appearance of this form of the title. As reconstructed from the description of the 8th campaign of Sargon II, Sin-ahù-usur was most probably the commander of the cavalry bodyguard of the king: he was the commander of a cavalry regiment (*kitullu perru*) which escorted the king under all circumstances, and never left his side, either in enemy or in friendly country. The king broke the battle lines of Rusa in the battle of Waḫš (’U-a-š) with the charge of probably this cavalry and led an expeditionary force, consisting of 1,000 cavalry, archers and spearmen to capture the city of Mušasir. Sargon’s annals also mention this cavalry bodyguard as 1,000 ANŠE.BAD.HAL(pēthāl) GĪR.II-ia(šēpētā). This cavalry unit of 1,000 horsemen is obviously a regiment of Sin-ahù-usur mentioned above, the cavalry bodyguard (pēthāl qurūbite), or at least one of its regiments (for a detailed description see vol. II, chapter Cavalry bodyguard). If the brother of the king was in 714 B.C. the commander of the cavalry bodyguard he might have been promoted to the rank of sukkallu after the campaign or held these two offices together.

During the reign of Sargon II the sukkallu – when acting in his own military capacity – was active on two fronts of the Empire: the Urartian border and Babylonia. The sukkallu – in spite of owning no province along the Urartian border – appears in military reports arriving from this region. One of these explicit reports written by Nashūr-Bēl, governor of Amidi says that “The governor opposite us is keeping watch with the deputy governor in the city of Harda, opposite the Vizier; levied(?) troops are positioned town by town in battle array as far as Turušpā.” The same letter refers to an Itu’ean contingent of the Palace who served under Nashūr-Bēl, and did not go with the sukkallu (to an unknown destination). This entry refers to a certain contingent of royal soldiers or private/official troops commanded by the sukkallu. Although he did not rule over a territory or a province, his office or the size of his own estates (bēt sukkallu) – similarly to the office or estates of the Chief Eunuch (see below) – would be substantial enough to equip some troops under his command, to which royal and/or provincial troops would have been

---

1552 Three dorslab inscriptions from Palace L, Khorsabad, the residence of Sin-ahù-usur: Loud – Altman 1938, 104, 2;1; Fuchs 1994, 285.
1553 Niederreiter 2005, 57-76.
1554 Deszo 2006b, 98, 98, 103, 104.
1555 Thureau-Dangin 1912, lines 132-133: “With my single chariot and my cavalry, which never left my side, either in enemy or in friendly country, the regiment of Sin-ahù-usur” (‘īt GĪS.GĪR GĪR.īia e-denī-tia ù ANŠE.KUR.RA.MES a-li-kut i-di-ia ša a-šar nak-ri ú sa-al-mi la ip-pa-rak-ku-ù ki-tul-lum per-ra “Sin-ahù-usur”). See also line 332: LŪ.qu-ra-di-ia a-dē ANŠE.KUR.RA.MES a-li-kut i-di-ia li-tên-nu-ù ù qa-tin-ma (My warriors and horses marching on both sides of me marched in single file through the pass). Similar phrasing (‘īt GĪS.GĪR GĪR.īia ù ANŠE.pēthāl-li-ia ša a-šar sa-al-me Ā.İi-a-la la ip-par-ku-ù, “With my chariot and cavalry, who never left my side, (either in enemy or) in friendly country”) appears on his display inscription from Khorsabad (Fuchs 1994, Prunk, lines 85-86), describing the events of the 11th regnal year (711 B.C.) when the Assyrian king attacked Muttallu of Gurgum, and in the same inscription describing the attack led against Muttallu of Kummuh during the same campaign (Fuchs 1994, Prunk, lines 113-114), and in the annals (Fuchs 1994, lines 248-249), when in the same year Sargon II led a campaign against Ashdod.
1556 Thureau-Dangin 1912, lines 320-321: “With my single chariot and 1,000 experienced cavalry, with archers and carriers of shield and spear, my brave warriors experienced in battle, I took the road to Musasir” (‘īt 1-et GĪS.GĪR GĪR.īia e-denī-tia ù 1 LĪM pēthāl-li-ia šit-mur-ti ša-aḥ GĪS.BAN ka-ha-bi qa-mu-rē-ti LŪ.qu-ra-di-ia ek-du-ti mu-du-ūt ta-ha-zi). A similar phrasing appears during the description of the same campaign against Musasir (Thureau-Dangin 1912, lines 332), when the Assyrian expeditionary force crossed a mountain: “My warriors and cavalry, who are marching on both sides of me (LŪ.qu-ra-di-ia a-dē ANŠE.KUR.RA.MES a-li-kut i-di-ia), let them march in a row.”
1557 Lie 1929, 26:150; Fuchs 1994, Ann. 150: “With my single chariot, with my 1,000 bodyguard cavalry, and my battle-experienced foot soldiers” (‘īna 1 GĪS.GĪR GĪR.īia ù 1 LĪM ANŠE.pēthāl GĪR.īia šit-mur-ti LŪ.zu-uk—GĪR.īia le-‘a-ut ta-ha-zi); see also the Ashdod episode: Lie 1929, 40:256-257.
1559 Saggs 2001, 208-211; NL 41 (ND 2734+), 17; Knysmans – Parpola 1991, 19 (ADD 415), Rev. 11.”
attached. Another report of Urartian troop movements written by Adâ, a local vassal ruler to the
sukkallu, also corroborates his involvement in the military affairs along the Urartian border.1560

The most significant theatre of his military activity, however, was Babylonia.1561 He was
involved in the Babylonian campaigns of Sargon II against Merodach-baladan (711—708 B.C.).
Marduk-násir, for example, sent a military report to the sukkallu concerning Elamite troop
movements (the entire Elamite army with the Palace Herald) in Bīt-Imbia and asked for troops
to be sent to Dēr.1562 The Eponym Chronicle tells us that the sukkallu and the magnates destroyed
and plundered Bit-Iakin in 707 B.C.1563 Two further references show the involvement of the
sukkallu in Babylonian military affairs. One of them is an administrative text dated to 698 B.C.
which mentions [x] hundred minas of copper for the maintenance of those captives whom the
sukkallu put on board a ship.1564 A letter written to Esarhaddon by the šandabakku mentions the
sukkallu and the magnates who were sent to Nippur.1565

One of the most important questions is, however, the function of Nabû-bêlu-ka’în, who may
have been a sukallu. He was active in Babylonia and wrote several letters to the king. He often
appears together with Il-iada’ (the legate of Dēr?). One of his letters mentions that he is going to
go to the review with Il-iada’.1566 Il-iada’ sent a letter to Nabû-bêlu-ka’în reporting to him that
an expedition of 3,000 men came up to him. The men and the horses are in the mountains. He will
go all the way to them to Zabban, as far as Daduni, attend to them and establish guards.1567 This
entry is a little obscure: the function of these 3,000 men is unknown. His position was important
enough to receive intelligence reports from other officials, for example from Nabû-iqîša, on
Elamite troop movements.1568 One of his letters shows that Nabû-bêlu-ka’în commanded king’s
men: he kept watch in the foothills of Lubda with his king’s men, who were going to be released
once the caravan they were waiting for had arrived.1569 His border guard role appears in another,
unfortunately fragmentary, letter, which refers to a royal order: “Be in Meturna and keep watch!”
He was, however, in Dûr-Anumîti, between Meturna and Dûr-Bîl-ilâ’i, in the foothills with his
troops including his king’s men, who could not be released to collect their provisions. He reported
to the king that the son of Iakin (Merodach-Balaban) was in Babylon.1570

From the military point of view, the most important entry mentions Nabû-bêlu-ka’în as the
commander of provincial unit 41571 of one of the Nimrud Horse Lists (CTN III, 99). This unit, as
its name, Sāmerināia indicates, was composed at least partly of Samarian Jews, who (50 chariots)
were enlisted into the royal contingents (kişir šarrûti) of the Assyrian army1572 in the first year of
Sargon II’s reign, after the fall of Samaria, the capital of Israel. This unit was probably composed

1561 See for example DIETRICH 2003, 20 (ABL 844); 21 (ABL 1431); 95 (ABL 1316); 142 (ABL 1052); 177 (CT 54, 186).
1562 DIETRICH 2003, 136 (ABL 781), Rev. 1-12.
1563 MILLARD 1994, 48, 60: limmu ša Ša-Aššur-dubbu, governor of Tušan.
1565 REYNOLDS 2003, 70 (ABL 327), Rev. 1-4.
1566 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 24 (ABL 168), Rev. 13-16. He appears together with Il-iada’ in other letters as well: 36 (ABL 170), Rev.
7-14.
1567 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 25 (CT 53, 19), 4-16.
1568 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 32 (ABL 1453+), 4-12.
1569 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 27 (ABL 810), Rev. 1”-6”.
1570 FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 30 (ABL 455), Rev. 4-18.
1571 DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, no. 99, ii:16-23; for detailed study see DEZSŐ 2006B, 102-103, Fig. 1.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

of these Samarian chariots or horsemen, and remained a regular unit of the home army. Its 13 officers make it the strongest unit in this review. As far as it can be reconstructed, CTN III, 108 lists the same names in its parallel section. The number of the officers here is 9+X (2-3). As has been shown above, the commander of the unit, Nabû-bēlu-ka’nin is known from the Assyrian royal correspondence. He was a high ranking Assyrian official operating in the Diyala region, and was the governor of Kār-Šarrukēn (Harhar), where he was replaced by Mannu-kī-Ninua. Later he became governor of Arrapā. He wrote a series of letters to Sargon II, and was mentioned in several letters written by other officials from the region. It has been suggested that he was the Vizier (sukkallu), but – as has been discussed – it seems that this title was held by the king’s brother, Sin-ālu-usur.

An administrative text provides the most important details concerning the military authority of the sukallu. King’s men in his troops are recorded in an administrative text listing 1,802 Aramean troops at the disposal of the sukallu, including [x] cavalrmen and 11 chariot drivers from Bīt-Adini, and 271 cavalrymen from Larak. These units under the command of the sukallu formed a substantial army. The whole contingent listed in the text consists of altogether 1,669 cavalrymen, 577+ chariot drivers and 1,164 ‘third men’ (shield-bearers) from Bīt-Adini, Bīt-Dakkuri, Dūr-Ellatia, Larak, Sabhānu, Nasibina, and Til-Barsip.

Cohort commanders of the Vizier (rab kī-iš ša sukallii) are known from a single document, a letter from Il-iada’ to the Vizier (sukallu) of Sargon II (for a detailed discussion see above). It is, however, unknown whether these cohort commanders were the officers of his standing units or were the officers of a unit (for example of king’s men) attached to him temporarily for a campaign.

(3) Masennu (Treasurer)
The exact function of the masennu is unknown, but – judging from some texts discussed by Mattilla – he most probably held an office which can be described as a Treasurer. A masennu is known as early as the 14th century B.C., and from two administrative texts dated to the reign of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.), but his military activities are attested only from the reign of Sargon II. From the military point of view he was active mainly on the Northern, Urartian border of the Assyrian

---

1573 Of the 13 names of the unit at least 3 are of Hebrew origin: Iāu-gā, Abdi-milku, and Ahi-Iāu; and two of them are Aramaic: Ahi-idri and his namesake, Ahi-idri.
1576 Mannu-kī-Ninua, the governor of Kār-Šarrukēn wrote a series of letters to Sargon II (LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 90-107). He is probably the same person who appears in CTN III, 101 III:4-9 as a šaknu ša ma’assi (see later) and in CTN III, 107 I:1’-11’ as the commander of a ša—šēpē unit consisting of 10+X officers.
1582 PARKER 1961, ND 2619.
1585 From Nuzi: CHIERA 1929, 61:16 mentions the masennu of the crown prince.
Empire. As the letters of Tāb-šar-Aššur, the masennu of Sargon II show, he was involved not only in direct military activities but in (military) intelligence as well. He wrote several reports to the king, collecting intelligence concerning the affairs of vassal kings, the position of the Urartian king, and the condition of the Assyrian border provinces. His military role is represented by one of his reports to the king. According to this he was involved – at the head of a vanguard – in finding a place to cross a river in flood, in finding a place for the camp on the opposite side of the river and in building a bridge to bring the camp over and make the crossing of the king possible. Another letter makes it clear that together with governors and probably with other high officials he was involved in a campaign conducted in Mannaea and Media (716 or 715 B.C.) as well. If ABL 630 was written by him, he asked the king whether the team-commanders – be it the prefects or the recruitment officers – should go to the king or whether they should come straight to him (for a muster preceding a campaign). He was in a hurry because he wanted to save time for the campaign, which was probably led by him. Another report lists the chariots of the Commander-in-Chief, the Chief Judge, the Vizier, the Palace Herald, the Chief [Cupbearer], the Treasurer, and the governor of [Calah]. The chariots of the Chief Eunuch and the governor of Nineveh were missing. He mustered, however, these chariots not for their military but more probably for their carrying capacities.

Mattila supposed that if the official (Man-ni-ki-i-[…] sent with the magnates and the Assyrian army against Mugallu of Meliddu during the reign of Esarhaddon was Mannu-ki-Aššur, he might well have been the masennu of Esarhaddon. In this case the masennu commanded the expeditionary army and led the campaign against Mugallu. Another case is known when the masennu conducted a campaign on his own. During the revolt of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn (652—648 B.C.) Assurbanipal sent Aššur-gimilli-tēre to Babylonia, with an expeditionary army to relieve Uruk. It is clear from these references that the masennu could lead expeditionary forces (including his own troops, and the troops of other magnates) independently, sometimes (as in case of Uruk) far from his own mātu.

Infantry officers of the imperial period

---

1587 He was the eponym of 717 B.C., and as Sargon’s Letter to God shows he still held the office of the masennu rabiu in 714 B.C. (Thureau-Dangin 1912, 427).
1588 Parpola 1987, 41 (ABL 101); 42 (ABL 104), 44 (CT 53, 82); Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 96 (ABL 145); 97 (ABL 147); 110 (CT 53, 127).
1589 Parpola 1987, 43 (488).
1590 Parpola 1987, 45 (ABL 173).
1591 Parpola 1987, 47 (ABL 100).
1592 Parpola 1987, 70 (ABL 107); Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 282 (CT 53, 387).
1593 Parpola 1987, 48 (ABL 630).
1594 Parpola 1987, 49 (CT 53, 112), 4-16.
1595 Starr 1990, 4 (PRT 31), 4-6; 5 (PRT 29), 4-7.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

(4) Nāgir ekalli (Palace Herald)\textsuperscript{1597}

The nāgir ekalli belonged to the group of high officials who were responsible for their own mātu (land),\textsuperscript{1598} but the bētu (house or household) of the nāgir ekalli is also known.\textsuperscript{1599} The office of nāgir ekalli is known as early as probably 854 B.C. and frequently appears in the limmu lists of the 9th and first half of the 8th centuries B.C.\textsuperscript{1600} Similarly to those high officials who served in their mātu territories along the Northern border, the nāgir ekalli was involved in the military intelligence system of the Empire during the reign of Sargon II. The nāgir ekalli of Sargon II, Gabbu-ana-Aššur received or was mentioned in several reports,\textsuperscript{1601} he himself\textsuperscript{1602} and his deputy, Šulmu-bēli also wrote several reports to the king.\textsuperscript{1603}

The military aspect of the office of the nāgir ekalli can be reconstructed from administrative texts and the royal correspondence as well. One of the horse lists (ND 2386 + 2370) lists among other military officials\textsuperscript{1604} Bēl-dūri, a prefect of the stables (šaknu ša ma’assi) serving the land of the nāgir ekalli.\textsuperscript{1605} This entry means that stable officers were assigned to the land of the nāgir ekalli. A letter of Gabbu-ana-Aššur mentions further officers under the command of the nāgir ekalli: his recruitment officers (mušarkisāni) were running after him to get straw for the pack animals.\textsuperscript{1606} Since these were equestrian officers, the nāgir ekalli had equestrian units at his disposal. Furthermore, according to the horse reports of Nabû-šumu-iddina, the Palace Herald – similarly to other high officials – provided large numbers of horses for the central bureaucracy, probably for the royal corps (kisir šarrūti).\textsuperscript{1607} He had other officials as well (including the major-domo\textsuperscript{1608} (see above) and guards\textsuperscript{1609}) who might have had military connotations. The only entry which contains explicit information about the direct military activity of the nāgir ekalli is a fragmentary letter probably describing the location of a military camp built by the Palace Herald and the magnates.\textsuperscript{1610}

\textsuperscript{1597} Mattila 2000, 29-43.
\textsuperscript{1599} Parpola 1987, 30 (ABL 1079), Rev. 6: É LÚ.600—É.GAL; Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 159 (ABL 785), 5: É LÚ.600—É.GAL; 227 (ABL 408), Rev. 27: É LÚ.ŠÚ.NIGIR—É.GAL; Fuchs – Parpola 2001, 162 (ABL 502), Rev. 2: É LÚ.NIGIR—É.GAL.
\textsuperscript{1600} For detailed study see Mattila 2000, 29-31.
\textsuperscript{1601} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 44 (CT 53, 54); 130 (CT 53, 918); 145 (ABL 112); 147 (ABL 409); 216 (CT 53, 885).
\textsuperscript{1602} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 113-117.
\textsuperscript{1603} Parpola 1987, 30 (ABL 1079); Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 133-136.
\textsuperscript{1604} Dezso 2006b, 95-96, Fig. 2.
\textsuperscript{1605} Parker 1961, ND 2386 + 2370, Rev. 1:4-5. Mattila 2000, 42 reads another horse report (Parker 1961, ND 2768, 8) as follows: 477 horses KUR LÚ.600—KUR tal-ME instead of KUR LÚ.LAL KUR Tal-meš. In this case another entry shows that the mātu of the nāgir ekalli provided large numbers of horses. See furthermore Parker 1961, ND 2785, 2’: 8 (horses?) 600—KUR.
\textsuperscript{1606} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 119 (ABL 122).
\textsuperscript{1607} The Palace Herald sent 162 Kushite horses (Cole – Machinist 1998, 97 (ABL 373), 9-10; 113 (ABL 973), 7-8), 64 horses trained to the yoke (Cole – Machinist 1998, 103 (ABL 682), 10-12; 114 (ABL 1017), 7), and [x] cavalry mounts (Cole – Machinist 1998, 105 (ABL 1122), 13-14) to the collecting point.
\textsuperscript{1608} Watanabe 1993, no. 7:7.
\textsuperscript{1609} Dalley – Postgate 1984a, no. 86, 3, Rev. 3.
\textsuperscript{1610} Lanfranchi – Parpola 1990, 160 (CT 53, 914).
Infantry officers of the imperial period

(5) Rab šāqē (Chief Cupbearer)\(^{1611}\)

The earliest Neo-Assyrian\(^{1612}\) appearance of the title is known from 855 B.C., when the rab šāqē, Aššur-būnāia-usur was limmu.\(^{1613}\) The rab šāqē also belonged to the category of high officials who served in their own mātu (land)\(^{1614}\) along the Northern, Urartian and Šubrian border of the Empire. Similarly to other high officials active on the Urartian border, the rab šāqē also collected intelligence about Urartian affairs.

The land of the rab šāqē and the neighbouring vassal states were important sources of horses for the Assyrian army. A few administrative texts list horses sent by the Chief Cupbearer to reviews. One of these texts – a horse report from the reign of Esarhaddon – mentions 69 Kushite horses sent by the Chief Cupbearer.\(^{1615}\) Na’di-ilu, who was most probably rab šāqē during the reign of Sargon II, for example, reported the details of the arrival of the 120 horses of Nabû-rēmanni in Arzušina. Na’di-ilu brought them across the river to Sarē and kept them there until the rest of the horses arrived.\(^{1616}\) Equestrian officers of the rab šāqē are hardly known and in most cases it cannot be decided whether for example members of the chariot crew assigned to the high officials\(^{1617}\) were officers of chariot units under their command or were in their personal service. Similarly to the nāgir ekalli the office (bētu, ‘house’) of the rab šāqē also appears in one of the horse lists (ND 2386 + 2370) listing equestrian military officers according to their place of service.\(^{1618}\) Following the logic of the text\(^{1619}\) this section contains recruitment officers (mušarkisāni) who were in charge of the recruitment of horses. A single letter of Na’di-ilu mentions a charioteer from Que stationed in his territory and being provisioned by him.\(^{1620}\) This charioteer unit was probably a foreign unit of the ki%ir šarrūti garrisoned in the territory of the rab šāqē. Another letter from Na’di-ilu records a similar case: he asked the king to send the following order to an unknown official: “Assemble the whole Bīt-Amukāni, stay with the Chief Cupbearer, and do whatever he commands you!”\(^{1621}\) In one of his letters, Šarru-ēmuranni, governor of Babylon, reported to Sargon II, that the men of the Chief Cupbearer did not let those 50 Itu’eans and 50 Gurreans into the city of Sabānu who had been sent there by a royal order.\(^{1622}\) This information, however, only corroborates the view that the Itu’eans and Gurreans served all over the Empire, including the territories under the control of the high officials.

Further officers of the rab šāqē are known from the royal correspondence. An interesting letter written by a certain Kudurru, a divination priest, tells us that he was deported by the king (Esarhaddon), but was taken from his confinement by the cohort commander (rab ki%ir) of Nabû-killanni, the rab šāqē, who led him to the temple of Bēl ›arrān, where the rab šāqē made him perform a divination in front of Šamaš asking: “will the Chief Eunuch take over the monarchy?”\(^{1623}\)

\(^{1611}\) MATTILA 2000, 45-60.

\(^{1612}\) For earlier entries see REINER ET AL., 1992A, 30-32 s.v. šāqû A.

\(^{1613}\) For a detailed discussion of his later eponymats in 825 and 816 B.C. see MATTILA 2000, 45-46.

\(^{1614}\) For a detailed discussion see MATTILA 2000, 48-51.

\(^{1615}\) COLE – MACHINIST 1998, 97 (ABL 373), 11-12. Other administrative texts might also refer to horses brought by the Chief Cupbearer: PARKER 1961, ND 2785, 3’: 3, 4 GAL.KAŠ.LUL.

\(^{1616}\) LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 64 (ABL 192), 4-Rev. 4.

\(^{1617}\) KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 210 (ADD 330), Rev. 7-8: Kisir-Issar ‘third man’ of the rab šāqē.

\(^{1618}\) PARKER 1961, ND 2386 + 2370, i:16'-17’.

\(^{1619}\) DEZSŐ 2006B, Fig. 2.

\(^{1620}\) LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 68 (CT 53, 40).

\(^{1621}\) KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 210 (ADD 330), Rev. 7-8: Kisir-Issar ‘third man’ of the rab šāqē.

\(^{1622}\) PARKER 1961, ND 2386 + 2370, i:16'-17’.

\(^{1623}\) DEZSŐ 2006B, Fig. 2.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

This was obviously a plot against the Chief Eunuch, in which the cohort commander of the rab šāqē as a confidant of his lord played an active role. The rab šāqē had other officials as well (including guards) who – as in the case of other high officials listed in the same text – might have had military connotations.

Several texts mainly from the reign of Sargon II give details of reviews in which the troops of the rab šāqē are mentioned. An unknown writer listed the troops which arrived at Kār-Aššur (probably in preparation for a campaign), including the troops of the following magnates: the Commander-in-Chief, [the ..., the Chief] Cupbearer, Taklāk-ana-Bē[li, Išmanni]-Aššur, and the governor[s of Si’immê, Tillê, Guzan[a and Isa]n[a.1626 A letter, written probably by Na’dī-ifu, refers to an explicit royal order: "[Your troops] should be as[sembled; come to me, quickly]." He gave orders to his major-domo to assemble the troops. Another royal letter ordered him to place his unit at the head of his […] and move on. A very important letter of Dūr-Aššur describing the building and garrisoning of a fort (in Tuššan?) also mentions the troops of the rab šāqē together with the troops of other cities (including Rasappa, Arzuḫina, Guzan[a, Arrapḫa).1629

In comparison to other high officials discussed above, a relatively large number of sources refer to the direct military activity of the rab šāqē. He was active in his own territory along the Urartian border of the Empire. An unknown letter-writer for example reported to Tiglath-Pileser III that when the rab šāqē entered Urartian territory, Rusa, the king of Urartu defeated him and set up camp against the (border)fortresses of the rab šāqē. The rab šāqē appears in one of the reports written to Tiglath-Pileser III about the Mukin-zēr rebellion (731 B.C.) as commanding Assyrian troops in Babylonia. However, the most famous military achievement of a rab šāqē is recorded in the Bible, describing the siege of Jerusalem during the 3rd campaign of Sennacherib (701 B.C.), when the king sent an expeditionary army with the turtānu (Commander-in-Chief), the rab ša—rešē (Chief Eunuch), and the rab šāqē to capture the city. He is probably represented as standing in front of Sennacherib on the Lachish reliefs (Plate 48, 167).

(6) Turtānu (Commander-in-Chief)1633

The office of the turtānu differs from the offices of the other high officials in one very important respect: his role was primarily a military one, as he was the military commander of the Assyrian army for a long period, until the Assyrian kings (at the latest from the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III or Sargon II) divided the army into two: a provincial army commanded most probably by the turtānu, and a central standing army (royal corps, kišir šarrūti) commanded by the rab ša—rešē (Chief Eunuch).1635

---

1625 DALLEY – POSTGATE 1984A, no. 86, 4, Rev. 4.
1626 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 250 (CT 53, 47), 4-10.
1627 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 67 (CT 53, 85), 1'-3'.
1628 LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 69 (CT 53, 125), 4-10.
1630 SAGGS 2001, 119-120, NL 47 (ND 2463).
1631 SAGGS 2001, 59-60 (ND 2421).
1632 II Kings 18:17; II Chron 32:9-19; Isaiah 36.
1633 Mattila 2000, 107-125.
1634 Sometimes explicitly emphasized by an auxiliary title: ‘commander of the vast army’ (rab ummāni papši): Dāiān-Aššur (in his limmu of 828 B.C.), Bēl-ilu-balait (limmu of 814 B.C.), and Šamši-ilu (limmu of 732 B.C.).
1635 Mattila 2000, 149-154; Dezső 2006b, 93-140.
Infantry officers of the imperial period

The earliest Neo-Assyrian appearance of the title is known from 856 B.C., when the turtānu, Aššur-bēlu-ka’în held the office of limmu.1637 The turtānu also belonged to the category of high officials who served in their own mātu (land) along the Western border of the Empire. The capital of his mātu was Ḥarrān and/or Til-Barsip, on the left bank of the Euphrates.1639 When the frontier of the Empire was extended further westward and this territory partly lost its importance as a border region, Sargon II in 708 B.C., after the capture of Kummu and Meliddu established a new office, the office of the left turtānu (turtān bēt šumēli, ‘turtānu of the left house,’ later called turtān Kummuḫi, ‘turtānu of Kummuḫ’),1640 while the former office of the turtānu was named turtānu, or turtānu of the right (turtān imitti).1641 This expansion followed the logic of the shifting of the border towards the interior of Anatolia, far away from the former border region of the turtānu along the Western curve of the Euphrates. Sargon II – as befitted the newly acquired importance of the office – equipped the left turtānu with a large army: 150 chariots, 1,500 cavalrymen, 20,000 bowmen, and 10,000 shield-bearing spearmen.1642 This entry is the only entry showing the strength of a turtānu’s army, which might have been partly recruited from the armies of local governors, vassals, and the local population.

Similarly to the territories of other high officials, the Western territories, including the land of the turtānu were also important sources of horse reserves. He himself probably commanded large equestrian units (see above, and one of the Tell Halaf texts dated to the reign of Adad-nērārī III, which mentions 6 cavalrymen of the turtānu).1643 A royal decree sent by Tiglath-Pileser III contains an order to Alla-usur to check and receive all the horses, as many as the turtānu delivers to him.1644 According to the horse reports of Nabû-šumu-iddina, the turtānu – similarly to other high officials – provided large numbers of horses (almost five hundred) for the central bureaucracy, probably for the royal corps (kisir šarrūti).1645 A report listing the chariots of the Commander-in-Chief, the Chief Judge, the Vizier, the Palace Herald, the Chief [Cupbearer], the Treasurer, and the governor of [Calah] has already been discussed.1646 These chariots were, however, used not for military but more probably for carrying purposes.

1636 For earlier entries see Reiner et al., 2006, 489-490 s.v. turtānu.
1637 For the detailed list of turtānus serving as limmu officials see Mattila 2000, 107-113.
1638 For a detailed discussion see Mattila 2000, 48-51.
1640 As limmu officials: Mār-larēm (turtānu, 668 B.C.; Mattila2002, 1 (ADD 472), Rev. 22-23; [LÚ.]tur-ta-nu Ku-mu-hî), Salam-šarit-āiqbi (Mattila 2002, 34 (ADD 308), Rev. 6-7; LÚ.tur-ta-nu KAB sumsēli); Mattila 2002, 36 (ADD 446), S. 1: LÚ.tur-ta-nu URU.Ku-mu-hî); [xxx] (Fales – Postgate 1995, 137 (ADD 1070), 2: turtānu šumēli). See furthermore Fales – Postgate 1995, 136 (ADD 683), 4'-5'; 137 (ADD 1070), 2; Mattila 2002, 1 (ADD 472), Rev. 23; 8 (ADD 208), Rev. 18; 9 (ADD 190), Rev. 10'-11'; 34 (ADD 308), 7; 36 (ADD 446), E. 1; 37 (ADD 309), E. 1; 425 (TIM 11.1), L.E. 2.
1641 Bēl-ēmuranni turtānu imitti (limmu of 686 B.C.). Fales – Postgate 1992, 57 (ADD 928), i:4-5 lists both the left (turtānu šumēli) and right turtānu (turtānu imitti).
1644 Saggs 2001, 175-177, NL 23 (ND 2644), 3-5.
1645 The turtānu sent 122 cavalry mounts (Cole – Machinist 1998, 88 (ABL 71), 7-11; 39 cavalry mounts (91 (ABL 684), 2-3); [x] cavalry mounts (105 (ABL 1122), 10-12); 49 cavalry mounts and 11 Kushite horses (108 (ABL 393), 4-9); 104 Kushite horses (97 (ABL 573), 7-8); [x] Kushite horses from the Commander-in-Chief of the left and [x]+5 Kushite horses and 33 cavalry mounts (112 (ABL 649), 2'-5', 11'-Rev. 3); 9 horses trained to the yoke (103 (ABL 682), 7-9); 122 horses trained to the yoke (114 (ABL 1017), 5-6) to the collecting point. For an administrative text listing probably horses see Parker 1961, ND 2785, L.E. 2': 7 horses?) tur-tan.
1646 Parpola 1987, 49 (CT 53, 112), 4-16.
The turtānu – similarly to other high officials – appears in an administrative text listing guards attached to high officials and provinces1647 who – as Mattila supposed1648 – collected horses/troops from the provinces.

The earliest cuneiform entries showing the turtānu as a military leader, as Commander-in-Chief, date from the reign of Shalmaneser III (858—824 B.C.). A literary text (Shalmaneser III’s Campaign to Urartu) describes the king speaking to Aššur-bēlu-ka’ in the turtānu after the capture of Til-Barsip as follows: “Let the fortresses be entrusted to you; let your vigilance be steady, and your organisation strong! Receive their tribute!”1649 The importance of the turtānu during the last years of Shalmaneser III rose so high, that Daiān-Aššur (‘chief of the extensive army’) led four campaigns, while the king stayed in Calah.1650 This high status probably made the crown prince jealous and led to a revolt. The career of the most famous turtānu Šamši-ilu started during the reign of Adad-nērārī III (810—783 B.C.), when he established the border between Zakur of Ḥamath and Atar-šumki, son of Adramu.1651 During the reign of Shalmaneser IV (782—773 B.C.) – as recorded in his own inscription – Šamši-ilu led a campaign on his own against Argištš I, king of Urartu.1652 Another campaign of Šamši-ilu, which he led against Damascus, is mentioned on the Pazarcik stele of Shalmaneser IV.1653 This especially high status of Šamši-ilu (at the expense of royal authority) during the reign of four Assyrian kings resulted in the decreasing importance of the office of turtānu as the commander of the whole Assyrian army during the reign of the Sargonides (probably already from the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III, who restored the prestige of central authority), and the increasing importance of the Chief Eunuch (who, as will be discussed later, had already led the Assyrian army during the reign of Adad-nērārī III). During the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.) the turtānu played an active role in the crushing of the Mukin-zēr rebellion in Babylonia. He acted jointly with Aššur-šallimanni, governor of Arrapha. At first they effected an opening of the fortress, later they penetrated the great gates (and) went on to inflict a defeat. They killed Mukin-zēr and his son Šumu-ukīn and left a royal garrison in the captured city.1654 A letter of Nergal-ēṭir written to his lord, the governor reports that the turtānu conquered Rapiqu, a Babylonian border town on the Euphrates.1655

The turtānu might have exercised authority over the troops of the region and in case of war, over the provincial troops of larger regions as well. Two Tell-Halaf letters show that the turtānu was a superior of Mannu-ki-māt-Aššur, governor of Guzana.1656 The turtānu might appear in campaigns (probably as a commander), where the king was not present. Inurta-ilā’ī, governor of Naḫibina (during the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III) also reported to the king that the turtānu gave orders to him to send off the booty at his disposal.1657 A royal decree sent by Tiglath-Pileser III to Alla-uṣur mentions that the turtānu seized Arabs.1658 A letter from Nergal-ēṭir to his lord the
Infantry officers of the imperial period

governor\textsuperscript{1659} makes it clear that the \textit{turtānu} allocated tribute from military operations led probably by the \textit{turtānu} in the vicinity of Rapiqu (Babylonia) to those governors who took part in the campaign. Further letters written to Sargon II refer to captives and recruits of the \textit{turtānu}.\textsuperscript{1660}

During the reign of Sargon II an unknown writer listed the troops which had arrived at Kār-Aššur (and probably prepared for a campaign), including the troops of the \textit{turtānu} and other magnates (see above).\textsuperscript{1661} The text mentions that the royal entourage had not arrived. An enigmatic letter, probably from the king, refers to an Urartian governor who defected to Assyria and became \textit{turtānu}.\textsuperscript{1662} There was a similar Commander-in-Chief in the Urartian military hierarchy whom the Assyrians called \textit{turtānu}.\textsuperscript{1663}

The \textit{turtānu} obviously played an important role in the western campaigns. It is known from the Bible, that he led an expeditionary army to capture Ashdod (713/712 B.C.),\textsuperscript{1664} he joined the army of Sennacherib during his 3\textsuperscript{rd} campaign (701 B.C.), when – together with the \textit{rab ša—rešē} (Chief Eunuch), and the \textit{rab šāqê} (Chief Cupbearer) – he led an expeditionary contingent to capture Jerusalem.\textsuperscript{1665} He was probably represented standing in front of Sennacherib in the Lachish reliefs (\textit{Plate 48, 167}). It is known from the royal inscriptions of Assurbanipal, that the \textit{turtānu} and governors under his command with their troops were sent to Egypt to fight against Tarqu and to recapture Memphis (667 B.C.).\textsuperscript{1666} According to the letter of Bēl-ibnî Assurbanipal also sent his \textit{turtānu} to the Sealand with an army.\textsuperscript{1667}

The duties of the \textit{turtānu} – similarly to the duties of other high officials – included border guard duty as well. When an unknown \textit{turtānu}, probably during the reign of Sargon II, left his office for two days, he appointed an official in his own place as a deputy commandant and placed him in charge of the horses and fortresses. The deputy was also responsible for the watch (along the border).\textsuperscript{1668}

The role of the \textit{turtānu} as Commander-in-Chief of the Assyrian army was unquestionable during the 9\textsuperscript{th} century B.C. – only a single example is known when the Chief Eunuch conducted a major campaign (see below). This importance remained undisputable during the first half of the 8\textsuperscript{th} century B.C. when Šamši-ilu the \textit{turtānu} served four Assyrian kings and led campaigns of his own. During the reign of Sargon II the \textit{turtānu} remained an active military leader, although explicit entries show that he commanded provincial troops while the royal corps (\textit{kišir šarrūti}) was commanded by the Chief Eunuch (see below).

\textsuperscript{1659} POSTGATE 1973, 194.
\textsuperscript{1660} PARPOLA 1987, 194 (ABL 1073), 195 (ABL 701).
\textsuperscript{1661} LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 250 (CT 53, 47), 4-10.
\textsuperscript{1662} PARPOLA 1987, 8 (CT 53, 229), Rev. 8.
\textsuperscript{1663} PARPOLA 1987, 31 (ABL 197), 13, Rev. 1: Kaqqadānu, the Urartian \textit{turtānu} was taken prisoner by the Cimmerians after the defeat of the Urartian army. LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 86 (ABL 492), 4-12 reports that Kaqqadānu went to Waisi, while the whole Urartian army went to Elizzada with the king. LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 91 (ABL 114), mentions Ursenē, the deputy Commander-in-Chief. Furthermore, similarly to Assyria, the Urartian army had two Commanders-in-Chief, one of whom, a right-hand Commander-in-Chief was crowned after a rebellion and became king. See furthermore LANFRANCHI – PARPOLA 1990, 131 (CT 53, 454), 166 (ABL 1325).
\textsuperscript{1664} Isaiah 20:1.
\textsuperscript{1665} II Kings 18:17; II Chron 32:9-19; see furthermore Isaiah 36.
\textsuperscript{1666} STRECK 1916, 158, 10-14.
\textsuperscript{1667} HARPER 1892, 795+ (DIETRICH 1979, 555), 5-6; DE VAAN 1995, 289-292.
\textsuperscript{1668} SAGGS 2001, 240-241 (ND 2361).
(7) Rab ša—rēšē (Chief Eunuch)

The earliest Neo-Assyrian appearance of the title is known from 821 B.C., when the rab ša—rēšē, Mutaaqin-Aššur is mentioned in the royal annals. However, the importance of the rab ša—rēšē had been emphasized much earlier, during the reign of Assurnasirpal II (883—859 B.C.), when most probably the Chief Eunuch is represented in the palace reliefs in a characteristic dress and head-gear attacking a city with his bow and escorted by his bodyguards, a sign of importance (Plate 38, 125).

It is interesting to see that the first appearance of the rab ša—rēšē coincides with the temporary reduction of the importance of the turtānu resulting from the overexpansion of the power of Dāiān-Aššur, who led four campaigns during the last years of Shalmaneser III, while the king stayed in Calah.1671 This was probably one of the causes of the rebellion (827—824 B.C.) led by the crown prince, Aššur-dānin-apla. The annals of Šamši-Adad V give further emphasis to the role of Mutaaqin-Aššur, the first rab ša—rēšē holding the limmu office, reporting that in the same year he (a clever and experienced soldier) led the army and the camp against Nairi.1672 The rab ša—rēšē appears as an eponym (limmu) during the reign of Adad-nērāri III (810—783 B.C.) but his possible military importance was overshadowed by the powerful turtānu Šamši-ilu. The next account to mention the military role of the rab ša—rēšē dates from the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (745—727 B.C.), when the king sent him to Tabal to re-enforce the vassal duties of Uassurme, king of Tabal,1674 and to Tyre.1675 One of the Nimrud Letters probably also mentions the rab ša—rēšē giving orders to the guards of Riblah (and Qadesh?).1676 It is important to note that these territories traditionally belonged to the sphere of action of the turtānu. The only explanation is that the rab ša—rēšē led units of the royal corps (kisir šarrūti), while the turtānu became the commander of the provincial troops. The reason for such an intensive presence of the rab ša—rēšē in the Western territories of the Empire might be the overall importance of the Western expansion witnessed during the reign of Tiglath-Pileser III (743—740, 738, 734—732 B.C.). During the reign of Sargon II some administrative texts of the Nimrud Horse Lists shed light on the role played by the rab ša—rēšē in the new command structure of the Assyrian army of the Sargonides. It was reconstructed earlier1677 that the Assyrian army, at the latest during the reign of Sargon II, was split into a royal contingent (royal corps, standing army, kisir šarrūti) under the command of the rab ša—rēšē and a provincial part composed of the army units of the governors and the high officials. The latter part might have been formally under the control of the turtānu (vol. II, Chart2). It has been furthermore reconstructed that the royal corps (kisir šarrūti) itself was split into two divisions, one of which was commanded by the rab ša—rēšē.1678 As vol. II, Chart 2 shows, this division (Division 1) was composed of a headquarters staff section (including a chariotry element and a bodyguard element) and the city units (for the detailed discussion of the structure of the
Infantry officers of the imperial period

equestrian units of the standing army see vol. II. The rab ša—rēšē and the units of the kiṣir šarrūti were most probably involved in the 8th campaign of Sargon II (714 B.C., Urartu), although the royal inscription describing the campaign refers explicitly only to one of its elements, the cavalry bodyguard led by the king’s brother Sin-ālu-usur. Mattila argues\textsuperscript{1679} that a letter of Tāb-šār-Aššur, the masennu of Sargon II, in which he mentions that a cohort commander of the rab ša—rēšē\textsuperscript{1680} delivered to him a letter from the king, refers to the presence of the rab ša—rēšē on the Urartian campaign. The other theatre of his military activity during the reign of Sargon II was Babylonia. Several letters refer to his involvement in the military activities of the Assyrians on the Southern front of the Empire. A fragmentary letter refers to the rab ša—rēšē in connection with the Gambuleans,\textsuperscript{1681} while another letter\textsuperscript{1682} mentions him as counting 4,100 captives who had arrived at Arrapha and reviewing 1,000 king’s men among them. It is possible that the rab ša—rēšē recruited king’s men (soldiers) from them for the royal corps (kiṣir šarrūti). Sennacherib also sent the rab ša—rēšē to Babylonia in 702, when he marched against Merodach-baladan. The king sent the rab ša—rēšē with the governors (and their troops), as a vanguard of the main army to Kish, to block Merodach-baladan’s way and keep a close watch over him. Merodach-baladan, however, sailed out of the Zamana Gate and defeated them.\textsuperscript{1683} The battle of Kutha followed. In 701 B.C., during the 3rd campaign of Sennacherib, the rab ša—rēšē was one of the commanders (together with the rab sāqē and the turtānu) who led the Assyrian army detachment sent by the king from the Lachish camp to Jerusalem to ask Hezekiah to surrender or lay siege to the city.\textsuperscript{1684} During the reign of Esarhaddon (680—669 B.C.) the rab ša—rēšē led his troops (probably part of the kiṣir šarrūti and provincial troops as well) to various parts of the Empire. The earliest known entry is a Babylonian letter from Uruk which mentions Aššur-nāṣīr, the rab ša—rēšē and (his) cohort commander Nūrīa. It is possible that at that time the rab ša—rēšē and an Assyrian army contingent commanded by the cohort commander stayed at Uruk or somewhere in Southern-Babylonia.\textsuperscript{1685} Another letter example refers to the presence of the rab ša—rēšē in Mannaea (probably during the Mannaean war of 675 B.C.).\textsuperscript{1686} A whole set of queries gives further information on the military achievements of the rab ša—rēšē in Egypt (671 B.C.),\textsuperscript{1687} in Meliddu,\textsuperscript{1688} in Media,\textsuperscript{1689} Elam and Ellipi.\textsuperscript{1690} The reign of Assurbanipal (668—631 B.C.) saw similar military activity by the rab ša—rēšē on several theatres of war along the different borders of the empire. He was sent by the king to

\textsuperscript{1679} MATTILA 2000, 73.
\textsuperscript{1680} PARPOLA 1987, 45 (ABL 173), 4-5: LÚ.GAL—ki-ṣir ša LÚ.GAL—SAG(rab ša—rēšē).
\textsuperscript{1681} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 145 (CT 53, 588).
\textsuperscript{1682} FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001, 18 (CT 53, 217).
\textsuperscript{1683} LUCKENBILL 1924, 50-51, lines 20-22.
\textsuperscript{1684} II Kings 18:17; II Chron 32:9-19; Isaiah 36.
\textsuperscript{1685} REYNOLDS 2003, 125 (ABL 965), 14’: “Nu-ri-ia LÚ.[GAL]—ki-ṣir à “As-šur—ŠEŠ-ir LÚ.GAL—SAG.MEŠ.
\textsuperscript{1686} PARPOLA 1993, 113 (ABL 1109+).
\textsuperscript{1687} STARR 1990, 88 (PRT 36+). This query looks for the possibility of an attack by Šarru-lū-dārî or Necho against Ša-Nabû-šû, the rab ša—rēšē who was sent on a mission to Egypt by Esarhaddon.
\textsuperscript{1688} STARR 1990, 3 (AGS 55). This query asks the Sun god whether the rab ša—rēšē and his troops and the army will drive away Mugallu of Meliddu from the walls of the fortress. Another query (STARR 1990, 9 (AGS 57)) asks the Sun god whether Ša-Nabû-šû, the rab ša—rēšē and the eunuchs, magnates and army of Esarhaddon will be attacked by Mugallu of Meliddu or Iškallû of Tabal.
\textsuperscript{1689} STARR 1990, 63 (PRT 9+) asks the Sun god whether Ša-Nabû-šû, the rab ša—rēšē and the army at his disposal will capture the city of Amul. Another query (STARR 1990, 78 (BM 098988+)) asks the Sun god whether Ša-Nabû-šû, the rab ša—rēšē and the army as great as he wishes will break the siege of Sissûritu, a fortress of Ḥarhar.
\textsuperscript{1690} STARR 1990, 79 (AGS 75) asks the Sun god whether Assurbanipal the crown prince of Assyria should send Ša-Nabû-šû, the rab ša—rēšē and the army as great as he wishes to Ellipi. See furthermore 80 (AGS 23+).
Officers of the infantry

Egypt in 667 B.C. against Tarqu, where he led a coalition army composed of the troops and fleet of Assyrian governors, the kings of Ebir-nāri, and the Egyptian vassal kings. Similarly to the reign of Esarhaddon, queries also provide information about the theatre of the military activity of the rab ša—rēšē. Nabû-šarru-usur, Chief Eunuch of Assurbanipal appears in Mannaea, where with the men, horses, and army at his disposal he had to recover fortresses conquered by the Mannaeans. A whole set of queries show that he was also active in Gambulu. The Babylonian activity of the Chief Eunuch can most probably be connected to the rebellion of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn and the following years. The Babylonian military enterprise of the rab ša—rēšē is known from a letter of Assurbanipal which he sent to the citizens of Uruk. This letter mentions the rab ša—rēšē, the rab šāqê (Chief Cupbearer), and the rab mūgi (cavalry commander) in connection with (a) thousand(s) of archers. This campaign was probably a relatively large one since the letter mentions not only high officials and officers but the great army of Assyria as well. The Southern front obviously meant not only Babylonia but also Elam, the instigator of several Babylonian revolts, the ally of Šamaš-šumu-ukīn. A letter written from Gambulu to Assurbanipal reports to the king that the writer and the rab ša—rēšē took Bit-Imbia, an Elamite border fortress. This action can be connected to the Elamite campaign (647/646 B.C.) following the suppression of the Babylonian revolt.

As has been reconstructed from the Nimrud Horse Lists, large numbers of equestrian units served under the control of the rab ša—rēšē (see above). These units needed a great many horses. A certain Kabar, for example, wrote a report from Assur to his lord, the rab ša—rēšē, about the horses which had arrived from Kilizi and Arbela and were reviewed at a muster.

The military profile of the office of high officials is reflected in the number and character of military personnel attached to them. The officers of the high officials are discussed in separate chapters, but a brief summary shows the military aspects of their authority. From this point of view the military character of the office of the rab ša—rēšē is clearly indicated by the large number of his officers.

Concerning the cohort commanders (rab kisîr) written sources mention altogether 13+ rab urāte officers, who were cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch (see chapter Cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch (rab kisîr ša rab ša—rēšē)) from the Nimrud Horse Lists and dozens of other cohort commanders of the City Units from the same corps. Another administrative text lists 3 cohort commanders of the king, 8 cohort commanders of the crown-prince, 1 cohort commander of the queen mother, and 6 cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch. The cohort commander of the Chief Eunuch is also known from another similar, but fragmentary list and appears in contemporary (685 B.C.) legal documents as well. Royal correspondence relatively frequently mentions cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch. These letters include the letter of Ţāb-šar-Ă̈šur to the king which mentions the cohort commander of

---

1692 STARR 1990, 267 (AGS 150).
1693 STARR 1990, 270 (AGS 152), 271 (AGS 153), 272 (BM 98981), 273 (BM 99053).
1695 DIETRICH 1979, 177, 6-8.
1696 SCHROEDER 1920, 133.
the Chief Eunuch, another letter tells us that the recruits of the Chief Eunuch and his cohort commanders are exempt from taxes and *ilku* duties, while a third, fragmentary letter mentions a cohort commander in a Chief Eunuch context. A fourth letter mentions Aššur-nārir, the Chief Eunuch and (his) cohort commander together on a mission in Babylonia. A fifth letter from Bēluṣezib probably to Esarhaddon deals with the activities of the Chief Eunuch in Mannaes. This letter mentions that Mardīa, the president of the court of the house of the Chief Eunuch, has left his lord and entered service under Nergal-ašarēd; he is bringing ‘third men’ and cohort commanders before Nergal-ašarēd and they are taking an oath of loyalty. Three very important decrees of Aššur-etelli-ilāni (630—627 B.C.) donating estates to three of the cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch and exempting them from taxes are discussed above. From that point of view the military importance of the *rab ša—rēšē* as the commander of the royal corps is overwhelming (since only the *sukkallu* is known in an explicit form to whom cohort commanders were attached, see above).

Examining the distribution of different officers and other military personnel among the high officials an interesting phenomenon can be identified: only the Chief Eunuch commanded recruits. Furthermore, the recruits of the Chief Eunuch (*raksu ša rab ša—rēšē*) appeared in the written record as early as 791 B.C., which means that the military authority of the *rab ša—rēšē* and his role as the commander of the royal corps (*kišir šarrūti*) started or was known – at least in an embryonic form – from the reign of Adad-nērārī III. The recruits of the Chief Eunuch (see vol. II, Recruits of the Chief Eunuch (*raksu ša rab ša—rēšē*)) are known from several documents during the 8th and 7th centuries B.C.

In the case of the officers of chariotry, or the chariot crews the representation of the other high officials is much more balanced. It should be emphasized that all of the high officials commanded chariot troops, but there may be a difference between them: a few of them (probably only the *rab ša—rēšē* and the *turtānu*) had standing, regular chariotry units, while the other high officials probably commanded only such chariotry units as were summoned for a campaign. Written sources mention the chariot driver of the Chief Eunuch (*mukil appāte ša rab ša—rēšē*),

---

1701 PARPOLA 1987, 45 (ABL 173), 4-5: LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir ša* LÚ.GAL—SAG.
1703 REYNOLDS 2003, 121 (CT 54, 433), 7: *Tiranu* LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir*.
1704 REYNOLDS 2003, 125 (ABL 965), 14': *Nūra LÚ.[GAL]—ki·stir*.
1705 PARPOLA 1993, 113 (ABL 1109+), Rev. 12-16, esp. 15: LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir* MEŠ.
1706 KATAJA – WHITING 1995, 35 (ADD 650), Rev. 16: *Tāb·šar-Papāli* LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir* LÚ.GAL—SAG; 36 (ADD 692 + 807), Rev. 24': [...] LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir* LÚ.GAL—SAG; 39 (ADD 1250), Rev. 2': [...] LÚ.GAL—*ki·stir* LÚ.GAL—SAG.
1709 For detailed discussion see vol. II, chapter Chariot drivers of the high officials.
1710 Aššur-salām-ahhē [LÚ.mu₁]-ša KUS.PA.MEŠ (ša LÚ.GAL—SAG), KWASSMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 1 (ADD 75), Rev. 10-11, (742 B.C.); Mušallim-Marduk LÚ.3.U ša LÚ.GAL—SAG, POSTGATE 1973, 17 (ND 496), 50 (783 B.C.); Ša[maš-…] mu-DIB.PA GAL—SAG, FALES – POSTGATE 1995, 141 (ADD 1118), 5'-6'; Aššur-šarru-usur LÚ.mu·kuš KUS.PA ša LÚ.GAL—SAG; KWASSMAN 1988, 426 (ADD 642), Rev. 12'.
OFFICERS OF THE INFANTRY

the chariot driver of the Commander-in-Chief (mukil appâte ša turtâni),\(^{1711}\) and the chariot driver of the cupbearer (mukil appâte ša šaqqê).\(^{1712}\) In these cases it is hard to decide whether they were personal chariot drivers, or whether they belonged to a chariotry unit under their command. The same question arises in the case of the chariot warrior, who is known only from the Chief Eunuch context\(^{1713}\) but it is clear that chariot warriors could also belong to other high officials. A much larger number of sources mention the ‘third men’ of high officials. Administrative and legal documents mention the ‘third man’ of the Commander-in-Chief (tašlîšu ša turtâni),\(^ {1714}\) and the ‘third man’ of the Chief Cupbearer (tašlîšu ša rab šaqqê) as well.\(^ {1715}\) They might well have been their personal ‘third men,’ but other sources\(^ {1716}\) make it clear that they commanded chariotry units as well. A relatively large number of ‘third men’ served the Chief Eunuch (tašlîšu ša rab ša — rēšê).\(^ {1717}\)

The rab ša — rēšê belonged to the category of high officials who did not have their own ‘land’ (mātu).\(^ {1718}\) His territorial background was his bētu (‘house’), which might well have consisted of ex officio estates (if this category in its modern sense existed at all)\(^ {1719}\) and not only ad hominem grants. This supposed territorial background was strong enough to equip troops, as the case of Sin-šumu-lēšir, rab ša — rēšê of Aššur-etelli-îlāni (630—627 B.C.) shows: concerning his land grants, Aššur-etelli-îlāni donated estates to three of the cohort commanders of the Chief Eunuch\(^ {1720}\) and exempted them from taxes, because after the ‘departure’ of Assurbanipal (631/630 B.C.) the Chief Eunuch, Sin-šumu-lēšir with the battle troops of his own house/estate (bēt ramânišu)\(^ {1721}\) “installed him safely on the throne.” An administrative text explicitly mentions 2 cavalrymen at the disposal of Ša-lâ-mašê, of the estate of the Chief Eunuch.\(^ {1722}\) This may also refer to a system of recruiting soldiers from (official?) estates. Two other references show that not only members of the military establishment but even ‘recruits’ (consequently fighting units) belonged to the ‘house’ of the Chief Eunuch.\(^ {1723}\) The question is whether in these cases this phrase (his own house/estate) would

1711 KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 338 (ADD 1189), Rev. 8’-9’.
1712 Zazi LÚ.muk-îl PA.MEŠ ša LÚ.KAŠ LÚ; KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 41 (ADD 240), Rev. 7-8; 40 (ADD 238), Rev. 15-16; 39 (ADD 239), Rev. 7-8’. 694—693 B.C.
1713 Eridâiu LÚ.A—SIG5.
1714 KWASMAN – PARPOLA 1991, 86 (ADD 261), Rev. 16’.
1715 See vol. II, chapter ‘Third men’ of high officials.
1718 It is a question, however, whether the mātu meant an ex officio territory including ex officio estates or meant simply the office of the high official, or – from the military point of view – refers to a special military/administrative structure, territory and office in the borderguard system. It is a further question whether those high officials, who did not have mātus, used their bētu (‘house’) in a similar sense and for similar purposes without a well-defined territorial background.
1719 MATILLA 2000, 66 refers to the ‘town of the rab ša — rēšê’, which might refer to an ex officio estate.

226 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
imply merely a sphere of military authority, or would mean that the Chief Eunuch – at least in the Post-Canonical Period – had to raise and supply battle troops at his own expense, from the income of his bētu ('house').

Concluding the evidence the officers of the Assyrian army can be divided into two main groups. The first group consists of those officers who were probably professional soldiers (commander-of-50, cohort commander, and their deputies) and can be connected to groups of people (military or civilian). This group probably includes the highest ranking professional soldier, the prefect. The second group, the highest ranking officers, are characterized by their connection not to military units, but to offices, administrative roles and territories. This group includes the major-domo, the governor, the members of the ‘magnates’ category, and the high officials of the empire.

A very important question is furthermore a possible change in the identity of those higher ranking officers of the army who held offices and were connected to administrative and/or territorial roles. It is not known whether they changed identity from the official to the officer, when on campaign or in battle they led their own troops. Did they shed their identity of a governor and acquire the new identity of a general? Did they command their own troops or take command of other troops as well? The Nimrud Horse Lists show a mixed picture: these officials/officers commanded their own troops, but they formed larger units of a more regular character (see for example the division formed by the 120 officers of 7 unit commanders (governors?), 4 prefects of stables, 14 magnates).1724 These texts and a few royal letters hint at the existence of some independent army officers, who in these texts were designated only by their names and not by their titles (as governors).

1724 Dalley – Postgate 1984A, no. 99; Dezso 2006B, 94-111, 134, Fig. 1.
## Charts

### ša-šēpē guards

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Adad-nārāri III</th>
<th>Tiglath-Pileser III</th>
<th>Sargon II</th>
<th>Senacherib</th>
<th>Esarhaddon</th>
<th>Assurbanipal</th>
<th>FC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ša-šēpē</td>
<td>791</td>
<td>721–705</td>
<td>698</td>
<td>680–669</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lab kišit ša-šēpē</td>
<td></td>
<td>721–705</td>
<td>682</td>
<td>668–630, 638</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lab kišit [...] ša-šēpē (LÚ ša-GIR 2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lab kišit ša-šēpē ša ekalīti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šaknī ša-šēpē</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ADD 1041?</td>
<td>ADD 1041?</td>
<td>ADD 1041?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| ša-šēpē mār šarri | | | | | | | PC |
| lab kišit ša-šēpē ša mār šarri | | | | | 663 | | |

| LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR ša-šēpē | | 721–705 | 699, 686 | 636 | | | PC |

| qurbātu ša-šēpē (qurbātu šēpētā) | | 699–696 | ADD 177, ADD 50? | ADD 177, ADD 50? | | | |

| lab 50.MEŠ ša 3-šā ša-šēpē | | | ADD 1083? | ADD 1083? | ADD 1083? | | |
| qurbātu ša-šēpē LÚ.GIGIR.DU-MEŠ | | | ADD 971, ADD 970? | ADD 971, ADD 970? | ADD 971, ADD 970? | | |
| qurbātu šēpē GII.GIGIR | | | ADD 971? | ADD 971? | ADD 971? | | |

| BAD.ĐIAL (pēḫulī) šēpē | | | ADD 1036? | ADD 1036? | ADD 1036? | | |

| EN.GIŠ.GIGIR šē-GIR.2? İR.KUR | 745–727 | | | | | | |

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 229
### Qurbātu bodyguards (ša–qurbūte)

#### Chart 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Adad-nērīr III</th>
<th>Tiglat-Pileser III</th>
<th>Šargon II</th>
<th>Šennacherib</th>
<th>Esarhaddon</th>
<th>Assurbanipal</th>
<th>PC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu</td>
<td>797</td>
<td>734</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td>704-681</td>
<td>688-660</td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td>PC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša šarri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša-šēpē / šēpēa</td>
<td>699-696</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>664-660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša mār šarri</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>688-630</td>
<td></td>
<td>(ADD 857)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-qurbūte ša mār šarri</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>664, 663</td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša umnī šarri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ADD 857)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu Kalādāi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ṣarrāšāa</td>
<td></td>
<td>619</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša URU.Bal-lat-a-a</td>
<td>658</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu URU.Par-HA(mun)-a-a</td>
<td>740</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu imitti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu Šumēlī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>704-681</td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR qurbūte URU.Šišš-a-a</td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EN.GIŠ.GIGIR,MEŠ qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td>668-630?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša-šēpē ša LÚ.GIŠ.GIGIR.DU,MEŠ</td>
<td>668-630?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qurbātu ša-šēpē ša GIŠ.GIGIR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A.SKG ša qar-kub</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td>668-630?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LÚ.Š.SI q(ar-bu)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nušarkisāni GIŠ.GIGIR qurbūte</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pēṭhal ša-qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ADD 1036)?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pēṭhal qurbūte – rabūti</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pēṭhal qurbūte – rab urāte</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kallāpu qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šanū ša rab kisir qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šanū ša-qurbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>661</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

230 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
### Cohort commanders (rab kisir)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Commanders</th>
<th>Adad-nirari III</th>
<th>Tiglath-Pileser III</th>
<th>Sargon II</th>
<th>Sennacherib</th>
<th>Esarhaddon</th>
<th>Assurbanipal</th>
<th>PC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td>704-681</td>
<td>680-669</td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša šarrī (MAN)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša KUR (palace)</td>
<td>670</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša ekalli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-rešē</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td>685</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td>630-627</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-qurbbūte</td>
<td>664-660</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-sēpē</td>
<td>682</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630, 638</td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir [ ... ] ša-sēpē (LÚ ša-GIR.2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-sēpē ša ekalli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>620</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir šumēti (KAB)</td>
<td>680-669</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša mār šarrī</td>
<td>671-669</td>
<td>666-664, 659</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-qurbbūte ša mār šarrī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša-sēpē ša mār šarrī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>664, 663</td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša MLÈ.GAL</td>
<td>686</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša kît MLÈ.GAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša MÍ.KUR</td>
<td>704-681</td>
<td>(6867)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ummi šarrī (AMA.MAN)</td>
<td>680-669</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša sukallī</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir [ ... ] LÚ.PA.MEŠ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir gi-mir-a-a (Cimmenan)</td>
<td>679</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša URU.Adinni</td>
<td>ABL 500</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ABL 500</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir (ša ālī)</td>
<td>ABL 503</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša LÚ.ASIG ša MLÈ.GAL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša LÚ.ruksu nukurrī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša ruksāte</td>
<td>788</td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša attārēte</td>
<td>694</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir (of šakku or tālīpu charioteers)</td>
<td></td>
<td>721-705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir šisē</td>
<td>652-648</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rab kisir ša pēthallī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šenū ša rab kisir</td>
<td>668-630</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šenū rab kisir mār šarrī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šenū rab kisir ša-qurbbūte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Cohort commanders of the Kakkullānu archive (630–617 B.C.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SAA A14</th>
<th>ADD date (year)</th>
<th>34</th>
<th>35</th>
<th>36</th>
<th>37</th>
<th>38</th>
<th>39</th>
<th>40</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>308</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>446</td>
<td>309</td>
<td>711</td>
<td>318</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kakkullānu</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>629</td>
<td>629</td>
<td>625</td>
<td>625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kišir-Aššur</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aššur-kīlānī</td>
<td>GM</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balasī</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unzarḫi-Aššur</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ubru-Nabū</td>
<td>Il-idadī</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manru-ki-Nabū</td>
<td>Inurtī</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lā-qēpu / Liqēpu</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabū-natki</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nergal-ašarēd</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabū-balāssu-ṣiqbi</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auru</td>
<td>Mardū</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ilu-nā'id</td>
<td>Mār-ṣarrī-ilā'ī</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḥubēṣāte</td>
<td>Ṭ[...].PAP.PAP</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nābū-šarru-ūṣur</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]-iš-sallimšunu</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aššur-šarru-ūṣur</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zēr-Issar</td>
<td>Urdu</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mušēzib-Aššur</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nābū-šallim-ahḫē</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marduk-ēṭīr</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aššur-ballīṭ</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanūnāku</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saggī-šarru-ūṣur</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 623 X. 3. 625</td>
<td>42 414 Xl. 13. 625</td>
<td>43 400 Il. 15. 624</td>
<td>44 - V. 18. 623</td>
<td>45 621 Xl. 7. 623</td>
<td>46 361 Il. 6. 623</td>
<td>47 327 VII. 26. 617</td>
<td>48 211 [...]</td>
<td>49 235 [...]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td></td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>? Gmš</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Š</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Š</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Charts

Cohort commanders of the Kakkullānu archive (630–617 B.C.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SAA 14</th>
<th>ADD date year (SAA 14)</th>
<th>34</th>
<th>35</th>
<th>36</th>
<th>37</th>
<th>38</th>
<th>39</th>
<th>40</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>308</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>446</td>
<td>309</td>
<td>711</td>
<td>318</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>629</td>
<td>625</td>
<td>625</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Cohort commanders of the Kakkullānu archive (630–617 B.C.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

1. rab kisir
2. rab kisir ša mûr šarrî
3. rab kisir ša-qurbûtē
4. rab kisir ša-qurbûtē ša mûr šarrî
5. rab kisir ša-šēpē
6. qurbûtē
7. ša-šēpē
8. ša-šēpē ša mûr šarrî
9. Lû.GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.MAN
10. GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.MAN
11. tašlīšu
12. tašlīšu
13. GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.MAN
14. tašlīšu
15. GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.GIŠ.MAN
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>41</th>
<th>42</th>
<th>43</th>
<th>44</th>
<th>45</th>
<th>46</th>
<th>47</th>
<th>48</th>
<th>49</th>
<th>50</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>623</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>621</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>327</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>235</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>623</td>
<td>624</td>
<td>623</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>623</td>
<td>623</td>
<td>617</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | | | | | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2/2</th>
<th>3/2</th>
<th>1/2</th>
<th>3/2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ş</th>
<th>Şmš</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ş</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ş</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ş</th>
<th>Gmš</th>
<th>Gmš</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
### Cohort commanders of the Mannu-ki-Arbail archive (680–673 B.C.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SAA 6</th>
<th>ADD</th>
<th>date</th>
<th>201</th>
<th>202</th>
<th>204</th>
<th>206</th>
<th>211</th>
<th>247</th>
<th>249</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>360</td>
<td>359</td>
<td>364</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>1188</td>
<td>602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>680</td>
<td>680</td>
<td>679</td>
<td>679</td>
<td>679</td>
<td>679</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aššur-šumu-ka’în</td>
<td>[RK]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qardû-issar</td>
<td>[RK]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>[RK]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adad-nâdin-šami</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ubrû-Ḫarrân</td>
<td>RKG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bābû</td>
<td>BM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabû-kênu-dugul</td>
<td>BM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Àshî-ilâ’i</td>
<td>Ş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]-dia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]-šû</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arzēzu</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mannî</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aššur-ilâ’i</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[...]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ḧisûr-Issar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mannu-ki-ahhê</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mannu-ki-abi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabû’a</td>
<td>RK</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>JRK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ina-šar-Åššur-allaƙ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RM</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Abbreviations**

- **RK**: rab kisir
- **RKG**: rab kisir gimurrāša
- **BM**: bēl mugerri (EN.GIŠ.GIGIR)
- **Ş**: ša–šēpē
- **T**: tašliša
- **Trš**: tašlišu ša rab šāqē
- **MA**: mukil appûtu
- **Rak**: raksu
- **Rakr**: raksu ša rab ša–rēšē
- **RM**: rab mûgî
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>207</th>
<th>208</th>
<th>205</th>
<th>209</th>
<th>210</th>
<th>212</th>
<th>213</th>
<th>214</th>
<th>215</th>
<th>216</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1240</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>588</td>
<td>617</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>502</td>
<td>489</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>678.</td>
<td>678.</td>
<td>[...]</td>
<td>676.</td>
<td>676.</td>
<td>676?</td>
<td>676.</td>
<td>676.</td>
<td>676.</td>
<td>673.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>24.</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td>III.</td>
<td>XI.</td>
<td>11.</td>
<td>II.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Chart 5

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Š</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BIBLIOGRAPHY

ABDUL-AMIR 1997

AHMAD 1996

ALBENDA 1986

ALBENDA 2004

ALBRIGHT 1930-1931

ANDRAE 1913
Andrae, W., Die Stelenreihen in Assur, (Wissenschaftliche Veröffentlichungen der Deutschen Orient-Gesellschaft, 24), Leipzig: 1913.

ANDRAE 1925
Andrae, W., Coloured Ceramics from Ashur and Earlier Ancient Assyrian Wall Paintings. From Photographs and Water-Colours by Members of the Ashur Expedition Organized by the Deutsche Orient-Gesellschaft, London, 1925.

ANDRAE 1973

BALKAN 1979

BARNETT 1958

BARNETT 1960

BARNETT 1976

BARNETT – BLEIBTREU – TURNER 1998

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 239
BIBLIOGRAPHY

BARNETT – FALKNER 1962

BARNETT – GÖKÇE 1953

BARRON 2010
Barron, A.E., Late Assyrian Arms and Armour. Art versus Artifact, (PhD Dissertation, Graduate Department of Near and Middle Eastern Civilizations at the University of Toronto), Toronto, 2010.

BATTINI 2008

BAUER 1933
Bauer, Th., Das Inschriftenwerk Assurbanipals, Leipzig, 1933.

BECK 1993

BELL 1976—1977

BELL 1983A

BELL 1983B

BILGI 1989

BILGI 1993

BILLERBECK 1903
Billerbeck, A., Der Festungsbau im alten Orient, (Der Alte Orient, 1), Leipzig, 1903.

BIRD 1966

BIRD – HODGES 1968

BIRMINGHAM – KENNON – MALIN 1964

BITTEL 1976

BLEIBTREU 1980

BLEIBTREU 1990
Bleibtreu, E., “Five Ways to Conquer a City”, Biblical Archaeology Review 16/3 (1990), 37-44.

BLEIBTREU 1991

BLEIBTREU 1992

BLEIBTREU 1993
Bleibtreu, E., “Der Alltag assyrischer Soldaten nach Darstellungen auf neuassyrischen Reliefs”, in: Zablocka, J. – Zawadzki, St., eds., Sulmu IV. Everyday

240 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Bibliography


BIBLIOGRAPHY

CARTER – NEWBERRY 1904

CHIERA 1929

CHIERA 1934

CHILDE 1951

ÇILINGIROĞLU – SALVINI 2001

CLAY 1904

CLAY 1912A

CLAY 1912B

CLAY 1912C

CLAY 1919

COLE 1997

COLE – MACHINIST 1998

COLLON 2005

COLLON 2008

COLLON – CROUWEL – LITTAUER 1976

CONTENAU 1927

CONTENAU 1929


BIBLIOGRAPHY


DEUTSCH – HELTZER 1997

de VAAN 1995

DEZSŐ 1998

DEZSŐ 2001

DEZSŐ 2002

DEZSŐ 2004A

DEZSŐ 2004B

DEZSŐ 2006A

DEZSŐ 2006B

DEZSŐ 2006C

DEZSŐ – CURTIS 1991

DIETRICH 1979

DIETRICH 2003
Dietrich, M., The Babylonian Correspondence of Sargon and Sennacherib, (State Archives of Assyria, XVII), Helsinki, 2003.

DIETZ 1971

DINÇOL – DINÇOL 1995

DONBAZ – PARPOLA 2001

DOSCH 2009
Dosch, G., „Zur Struktur der Gesellschaft des Königreichs Arraphe: Texte über die Streitwagenfahrer (rākib narkabti)“, in: Gernot, W., ed., General Stu-
**BIBLIOGRAPHY**


**DOUGHERTY 1920**


**DUBOVSKÝ 2004—2005**


**DUBOVSKÝ 2006A**


**DUBOVSKÝ 2006B**


**DURAND ET AL. 1988**


**EBELING 1919**


**EBELING 1951**


**EBELING 1952**


**EHELOLF 1924**


**ELAT 1975**


**EPH’AL 1983**


**EPH’AL 1984**


**EPH’AL 1997**


**EPH’AL 2009**


**ERKANAL 1977**


**ESAIAN 1962**


**ESAIAN 1976**


**FAIST 2007**


246   ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Bibliography


**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

**FUCHS 1994**

**FUCHS 2008**

**FUCHS 2011**

**FUCHS – PARPOLA 2001**

**GADD 1935**

**GADD 1938**
Gadd, C.J., “A Silver Dagger Hilt from Iran”, *British Museum Quarterly* 12 (1938), 36-38.

**GEIGER 1993**

**GERARDI 1995**

**GHIRSHMAN 1964**

**GICHON – VITALE 1991**

**GILIBERT 2004—2005**

**GJERSTAD 1935**

**GJERSTAD 1948**

**GLASSNER 2004**

**GOPHNA 1968**

**GRÄSLUND 1967**

**GRAYSON 1987**

**GRAYSON 1991**

**GRAYSON 1996**
**GRAYSON – POSTGATE 1983**


**GREEN 1979**


**GROPP 1981**


**GUBEL 1983**


**GUNTER 1960**


**GURALNICK 2004**


**GURNEY – HULIN 1964**


**GÜTERBOCK 1965**


**HAAS 1989**


**HARPER 1892**


**HEIDEL 1953**


**HEIDORN 1997**


**HERMANN 1986**


**HENSHAW 1967**


**HENSHAW 1969**


**HERZFELD 1938**


**HERZFELD 1941**


**HILLEN 1953**


**HILPRECHT – CLAY 1898**


**HODJASH – TRUKHTANOVA– HOVHANNISSIAN 1979**

BIBLIOGRAPHY

HUNGER 1912  Hunger, J., Heerwesen und Kriegsführung der Assyrier auf der Höhe ihrer Macht, (Der Alte Orient, 12), Leipzig, 1912.
HUNGER 1912  Hunger, J., Heerwesen und Kriegsführung der Assyrier auf der Höhe ihrer Macht, (Der Alte Orient, 12), Leipzig, 1912.


BIBLIOGRAPHY


LAYARD 1853A Layard, A.H., The Monuments of Nineveh, (First Series), London, 1853.

LAYARD 1853B Layard, A.H., A Second Series of the Monuments of Nineveh including Bas-Reliefs from the Palace of Sennacherib and Bronzes from the Ruins of Ninmouard, London, 1853.

LAYARD 1853C Layard, A.H., Discoveries among the Ruins of Nineveh and Babylon, London, 1853.


Bibliography

Littauer – Crouwel 1979A

Littauer – Crouwel 1979B

Littauer – Crouwel 1984

Littauer – Crouwel 1988

Littauer – Crouwel 1989

Littauer – Crouwel 2002
Littauer, M.A. – Crouwel, J.H., Selected Writings on Chariots and other Early Vehicles, Riding and Harness, (Culture and History of the Ancient Near East, 6), Leiden, 2002.

Liverani 1979

Liverani 1995

Liverani 2002

Livingstone 1989
Livingstone, A., Court Poetry and Literary Miscellanea, (State Archives of Assyria, III), Helsinki, 1989.

Lombard 1981

Loud – Altman 1938

Luciani 1999—2001

Luckenbill 1924

Luckenbill 1927
Luckenbill, D.D., Ancient Records of Assyria and Babylonia, Chicago, 1926.

Luschey 1968
Luschey, H., “Studien zu dem Darius-Relief in Bisutun”, Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran (NF) 1 (1968), 63-94.

Lutz 1928

Luukko – Van Buylaere 2002
BIBLIOGRAPHY


LYON 1883  Lyon, D.G., Keilschrifttexte Sargon’s, Königs von Assyrien (722-705 v. Chr.), (Assyriologische Bibliothek, 5), Leipzig, 1883.


MATTILA 2002  Mattila, R., Legal Transactions of the Royal Court of Nineveh, Part II: Assurbanipal through Sin-šarru-îškun, (State Archives of Assyria, XIV), Helsinki, 2002.


MAXWELL-HYSLOP 1962  Maxwell-Hyslop, K.R., “Bronzes from Iran in the Collections of the Institute
MAXWELL-HYSLOP 1978

MAXWELL-HYSLOP 1998

MAXWELL-HYSLOP 2002

MAXWELL-HYSLOP – HODGES 1964

MAXWELL-HYSLOP – HODGES 1966

MAYER 1979A

MAYER 1979B

MAYER 1980

MAYER 1983

MAYER 1995

MAYER 2002

MCLEOD 1970
McLeod, W., Composite Bows from the Tomb of Tutankhamun, (Tutankhamun’s Tomb Series, 3), Oxford, 1970.

MEEK 1920

MENZEL 1981

MERHAV 1991

METDEPENNINGHEN 1997
BIBLIOGRAPHY


NAGEL 1966 Nagel, W., *Der Mesopotamische Streitwagen und seine Entwicklung im ostmediter- ranen Bereich*, (Berliner Beiträge zur Vor- und Frühgeschichte, 10), Berlin, 1966.


ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 257
BIBLIOGRAPHY

OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1971

OPPENHEIM ET AL., 1973

OPPENHEIM – REINER 1977

ORCHARD 1967

ORTHMANN 1971
Orthmann, W., *Untersuchungen zur Späthethitischen Kunst*, (Saarbrücker Beiträge zur Altertumskunde, 8), Bonn, 1971.

ÖZGEN 1983

ÖZGEN 1984

ÖZGÜÇ 1966

ÖZGÜÇ 1989

PALADŽJAN 1955

PANCRIPTIUS 1904

PARKER 1954

PARKER 1957

PARKER 1961

PARKER 1963

PARKER 1997

PARPOLA 1976

PARPOLA 1979

PARPOLA 1981

PARPOLA 1987

PARPOLA 1993
Bibliography

**PARPOLA 2003**

**PARPOLA 2008**

**PARPOLA – WATANABE 1988**

**PARR 1968**

**PECORELLA 1980**

**PFEIFFER – LACHEMAN 1942**

**PHILIP 1989**

**PIEKORN 1933**

**PIGGOTT 1968**

**PIGGOTT 1974**

**PIGGOTT 1975**

**PIGGOTT 1979**

**PIGGOTT 1983**

**PINI 1976**

**PIOTROVSKY 1950**

**PIOTROVSKY 1952**

**PIOTROVSKY 1955**

**PIOTROVSKY 1959**

**PIOTROVSKY 1962**

**PIOTROVSKY 1966**

**PIOTROVSKY 1967**

**PIOTROVSKY 1969**

**PIOTROVSKY 1970**

**PLACE 1867**

**PLEINER 1969**

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 259


POTRATZ 1941—1944

POTRATZ 1942

POTRATZ 1966

RADNER 1991

RADNER 1998

RADNER 2002
Radner, K., Die neuassyrischen Texte aus Tall Şêh Hamad, (Berichte der Ausgrabung Tall Şêh Hamad / Dür-Katlimmu, Band 6, Texte 2), Berlin, 2002.

RADNER 2003

READE 1972

READE 1976

READE 1989

READE 1998

REHDER 1991

REINER ET AL., 1982

REINER ET AL., 1989

REINER ET AL., 1992A

REINER ET AL., 1992B

REINER ET AL., 1999

REINER ET AL., 2000

REINER ET AL., 2006

REINISCH 1967

REYNOLDS 2003
BIBLIOGRAPHY


RICHARDSON 1943 Richardson, H.C., “A Mitannian Battle Axe from Ras Shamra”, Berytus 8 (1943), 72.


ROST 1893 Rost, P., Die Keischrifttexte Tiglat-Pileser III nach den Papierabklatschen und Originalen des Britischen Museums, Leipzig, 1893.


Bibliography


SHALEV 1986  Shalev, S., The Development of Swords and Daggers in Late Bronze Age Canaan, (Diss. Tel-Aviv University, Faculty of Humanities, Department of Archaeology and Ancient Near Eastern Cultures, 1986, Hebrew).


**BIBLIOGRAPHY**

**STRECK 1916**

**STRONACH 1958**

**STUDNICZKA 1907**

**TADMOR 1958**

**TADMOR 1994**

**TARHAN – SEVIN 1975**

**TENU 2008**

**TERNBACH 1964**

**THUREAU-DANGIN 1912**

**THUREAU-DANGIN – DUNAND 1936**

**TREMAINE 1925**

**TUBB 1977**

**TUBB 1980**

**TUBB 1982**

**TURNER 1970**

**UNGER 1931**

**UNGER 1932**

**UNGNAD 1907**

**UNGNAD 1908**


VITA 2010  Vita, J.-P., „The Power of a Pair of War Chariots in the Late Bronze Age. On Letters RS 20.33 (Ugarit), BE 17 33a (Nippur), and Ea 197 (Damascus Region)“,
BIBLIOGRAPHY


von Dassow 2009

von Lusch a – Andrae 1943


Waschow 1932—1933


Weidner 1932—1933


266 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
INDEX

Index of personal names

A
Abat-šarri-lā-teni 159
Abdā 203
Abdi-Ēl 226
Abdi-Limu 171
Abdi-milkū 214
Abdi-milkutti 209
Abdi-Samsi 181
Abi-ilāʾī 155, 164
Abi-lēšir 74
Abi-lēšir 188, 199
Abi-lēšir 204
Abilu 164
Abi-ram 165
Abīri 182
Abi-ul-īdi 130
Adā 213
Ad[ad-…] 51, 186
Adad-[…] 141
Adad-[…]-ani 131
Adad-nādin-šumi 236
Adad-nērārī II 57, 59, 202
Adad-nērārī III 57, 58, 74, 75, 123, 155, 170, 182, 187, 219, 220, 222, 225, 229, 230, 231
Adad-nūr-ina-māti 96
Adad-šāpir 74
Adad-upahher 130
Adallal 208
Adda-ḫāti 35, 181, 187, 193, 198, 199
Adda-kupa 137
Adda-lādin 131
Adramu 220
Adumu 156
Aḫ-abi 131, 155
Aḫat-abīša 187
Aḥḫē-šallim 129
Aḫi-[…] 171
Aḫi-lāu 214
Aḫi-ḫidri 214
Aḫi-ilāʾī 121, 122, 204, 236
Aḫi-lēšir 74
Aḫi-nūrī 170
Aḫi-pada 159
Aḫi-rāmu 125, 163
Aḫi-ṭallī 130, 131
Aḫi-uqur 204
Aḫu-bānû 135
Aḫu-dūr-ēnhī 162, 175
Aḫu-dūrī 175
Aḫu-enīpa 171
Aḫu-illika 130, 131, 137
INDEX

Ahu-immê 203
Ahu-là-amašši 171, 226
Ahu-lāmur 74, 129
Aḫūni 57, 158
Aia-iababa 87, 186
Aia-idri 73
Akkadâia 171
Akkullânû 204
Alexander the Great 140
All-usur 219, 220
Amanî 130
Ame-atar 155
Amecka 60, 69
Amēl-Nabû 191
Am-ia'ta' 137
Amiri 198
Amme-ba'lī 209
Ammili’ti 198
Apil-ēreš 170
Aplâia 171, 182, 203
Apliku 186
Aqâr-bēl-lûmur 201
Agrî 131, 166, 174, 232
Arad-Anuûtu 88
Arame 55, 59
Arbaîa 161
Arbailâiu 87, 122, 129, 234
Argîstî 100, 211, 220
Ari 134, 193
Ariû 125
Arišâ 193
Arzēzu 165, 236
Asalluû-ahê-iddina 168
Asalluû-ēreš 133
Asalluû-šumu-iddina 165, 168, 174
Ašipâ 34, 81, 189, 192
Ašûr-[...] 171
Ašûr-ahu-iddina 164
Ašûr-ālik-pâni 35, 76, 124, 138, 140, 181, 191, 203
Ašûr-aplu-iddina 171
Ašûr-ballît 232
Ašûr-bân-apli see Assurbanipal
Ašûr-bêlu-da’în 76, 81, 134, 140, 190
Ašûr-bêlu-kâ’în 219, 220
Ašûr-bêlu-taqqin 35, 86, 136, 171, 182, 183, 184, 191
Ašûr-bêlu-uda’an 188, 201
Ašûr-bêlu-usur 35, 84, 96, 158, 187, 188, 194
Ašûr-bêssunu 131
Ašûr-bûnâia-usur 217
Ašûr-dân II 57
Ašûr-dânîn-apla 222
Ašûr-dûr-pâni 50, 76, 96, 156, 191, 198
Ašûr-erîba 123
Ašûr-etelli-ilânî 67, 122, 163, 167, 172, 183, 225, 226
Ašûr-etel-šamê-erseti-muballissu 134
Ašûr-gimilli-têre 161, 203, 215
Ašûr-iddina 129, 182
Ašûr-ilâ’î 173, 236
Ašûr-iqbi 171
Ašûr-kettu-iram 167
Ašûr-killânî 132, 133, 166, 176, 232
Ašûr-lé’î 188
Ašûr-mâtu-taqqin 164, 182
Ašûr-nâdin-âhi 74
Ašûr-nâdin-šumi 124, 140, 164
Ašûr-nâsîr 127, 172, 223, 225
Ašûr-natkîl 180
Ašûr-nêrârî V 202, 209
Ašûr-râ’îm-šarri 161
Ašûr-rêmanni 127, 183, 201
Ašûr-rê-sî 137
Ašûr-rê-sî i 157
Ašûr-rê-suwa 34, 74, 134, 184, 189, 193, 209
Ašûr-sabtanni 171
Ašûr-šallim-ahê 225
Ašûr-šallimanni 220
Ašûr-šarru-ibni 76, 191
Ašûr-šarru-usur 130, 165, 166, 173, 195, 225, 232
Aššur-šimanni 173
Aššur-šumu-iddina 159
Aššur-šumu-ka’în 132, 165, 168, 170, 234, 236
Aššur-taklák 187
Aššur-tuklassu 171
Aššur-usuranni 130
Aššur-zâqip 185
Ata 69
Atalia 118
Atamar-Marduk 125
Atar-ili 131
Ataria 203
Atar-šumki 220
Attâ-idri 131
Attâ-qâmû’a 168, 170
Attametu 88
Atua 50
Azâ 211
Aزار-lâ’u 125

B
Ba’al-ḫalûsu 156
Babi 171
Bâbîlàiu 129
Ba’di-ili 171
Baisawa-[…] 171
Balasî 125, 132, 133, 134, 163, 166, 167, 174, 176, 232
Balâssu 125, 186, 187
Ballatu 183
Baltâia 155, 156, 164
Bânî-Âšûr 155
Bânî-Issar 86
Banî 171
Banuni 74
Banunu 177, 178
Baqi-Aia 155
Barbarâni 125
Barbiri 50, 72, 121
Barik-il 141
Bât-rakub 188
Barruq(q)u 125, 160, 165
Bât-Carû 125, 135, 163
Batulu 137
Bêl-ahḫēšu 71, 168
Bêl-ahû-usur 170
Bêl-alî 74
Bêl-âpla-iddin 125
Bêl-dân 165
Bêl-dûri 52, 135, 162, 187, 193, 204, 216
Bêl-émuranni 219
Bêl-ēṭîr 161
Bêl-Ḫarrān-bêlu-usur 162
Bêl-Ḫarrān-šadûa 204
Bêl-Ḫarrān-šarru-usur 187
Bêl-ibnî 86, 171, 221
Bêl-iddina 77, 80, 185, 196, 203
Bêl-ipuš 86
Bêl-iqbi 198
Bêl-iqîša 85, 125, 162, 197
Bêl-išmēanni 171
Bêl-lê’î 188
Bêl-lēšîr 33
Bêl-liqbi 159, 187, 199
Bêl-lû-balat 68, 126, 218
Bêl-lû-dâri 183
Bêl-nà’îd 171
Bêl-šarru-usur 122, 130, 138, 181
Bêlushu 86
Bêl-uballît 86
Bêl-ušezib 66, 172, 225
Bîbî 236
Bîbîa 33, 186, 204
Bissunu 165
Bûr-Atar 171
Busîlu 71
Buzî 137

C
Cambyses 86, 87
Cyrus 86, 87

D
Da[…] 181
Dada 204
Daddi see Daddi-nâ’îd
Daddi-nâ’îd 74
Dâdi 75, 87, 130
Daddi-ibnî 87
Dadusu 171
Daiîn-Adad 204
Daiîn-Âšûr 218, 220, 222
Daiîn-Kurbail 71
Daiîn-Ninurta 187, 188
INDEX

Dal[i...] 171
Dalā 73, 79, 84
Dannu-Nergal 122
Dārī-Šarru 180
Darius I 88
Daulî 71
Dīnānu 135
Dūr-Âšûr 80, 188, 218

E
Ēa-Šarru-ibnî 206
Ēreš-ilu 74, 136
Eridāiu 226
Etrzymać see Atarîa

G
Gâbû-ana-Âšûr 80, 136, 158, 188, 198, 216
Gabriû 164
Gadâ 129
Gaia 128, 138, 141, 171
Gikî 137
Gimilî 180
Gir-Ḥâ 156
Girittu 87, 133
Guḫuru 135
Gûl(usu) 33, 89, 186
Gûrdî 137

H
Hezekiah 94, 223

H
Ḥâdad-ezer 59
Ḥadidu 129
Ḥâḫḫuru 185
Ḥalabêši 181
Ḥâldî-tâă-opening 121, 234
Ḥâm-il 129
Ḥamaqa 171
Ḥanî 155, 159
Ḥanunu 71, 73, 172, 224
Ḥarramukan 170, 171, 204
Ḥarrânānu 37, 122
Ḥaršēšu 37, 186
Ḥašilānu 161
Ḥattûsû-aldî 131
Ḥazael 58, 59
Ḥinnumu 86, 158
Hubasâte 174, 232
Hudada 87
Ḥûman-ḥaštâ see Ummanaldaš
Ḥûman-undaša 209
Ḥûnû 86, 158, 200
Husa-[...] 141
I
Ia-rapâ 161
Iada’-il 34
Iadî’ 34
Iakîn 213
Iamani 64
Iamrnâ 155
Iâu-ğâ 214
Ibašši-ilani 74
Ibnî-[...] 185
Ibnia 127
Ikkaru 165
Il-dalâ 50, 96, 156, 198
Il-iada’ 34, 35, 136, 179, 200, 202, 208, 213, 214
Il-iadîni 176, 232
Il-manani 234
Il-qatar 132
Ilqûbarî 234
Ili-šâbab 171
Illil-bânî 86, 183, 200
Ilupal-usur 74
Ilubû’di 162
Iludusu 158
Ilû-nâ’id 174, 232
Ilû-pia-usur 74, 159, 160, 162, 210
Ilûmû-la’i 162, 164
Imbâppi 157
Ina-šarr-Bêl-allak 135, 159
Indabîa 180
Insâbri 137
Inurta-ilâ’i 142, 220
Inurta-šākin 135
Inurti 122, 165, 167, 232
Iranzû 66
Irtukkanu 207
Issaran-zēru-ibnî 133
Issar-aplu 160, 171
Issar-aplu-iddina 160
Issar-Bābilā’î 128, 141
Issar-dūri 68, 77, 128, 135, 138, 142, 178, 187, 193
Issar-ilā’î 164, 177, 181
Issar-na’dî 33, 129, 133, 142
Issar-nādin-ahhē 121, 234
Issar-şallim-ahhē 155
Issar-šumu-lēšir 165
Issar-tuklatūa 171
Iškallû 207, 223
Išmanni-Aššur 195, 205, 208, 218
Išmē-îlu 162, 194
Išpabāra 84
Išpuini 39
Ituni 31
Izbu-lēšir 123

K
Kabar 224
Kabar-îli 142
Kabbûtu 74
Kabtî 171
Kakkullānu 121, 122, 123, 125, 132, 140, 155,
   163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 173, 174,
   176, 177, 180, 188, 201, 232, 234
Kalhânu 72, 121, 204
Kandar 165
Kanûnîaştuk 128, 138, 163, 204, 232
Kapara 112
Kaqqadânu 221
Kašṭaritu 206
Katwaš 39
Ketti-îlu 256
Kiakki 65
Kibâbahê 137
Kidin-Šamaš 155, 156
Kinanni-Issar 175
Kiqlî-îlan 74, 125, 168, 174
Kirîtu-Mardu 33
Kîsîr-Issar 123, 130, 132, 155, 164, 165, 166,
   167, 168, 173, 174, 176, 177, 183, 232
Kîsîr-Issar 217, 226, 236
Kitippaš 137
Kumbâ:bâ-îlā’î 171
Kumbâ-bâ-surî 171
Kudurru 179, 201, 217
Kur-ilā’î 155
Kûsîš 131

L
Lâ-qēpu 129, 163, 174
Lâ-turamanni-Aššur 155
Liblutu 131
Lîpušu 74
Lit-il 170
Lu-balaṭ 133
Lubarna 57
Lubullīṭ 185
Lumaššiki 160
Lunate 171
Luqu 165, 168, 176

M
Ma-[-] 171
Maḫdê 126
Mamî 165, 236
Man-kî-Ḫarrān 187, 188
Mannu-de’iq 97
Man[nu-kî-[-] 126
Mannu-kî-abi 162, 225, 234, 236
Mannu-kî-Adad 34, 67, 158, 171, 190, 194
Mannu-kî-aḥhē 136, 184, 225, 236
Mannu-kî-Allāa 225
Mannu-kî-Addal 131, 132, 164, 165, 168, 169,
   179, 236
Mannu-kî-Âsîr 129, 137, 155, 215
Mannu-kî-Issar-lē’î 122, 131, 164, 177, 178
Mannu-kî-Issar 187
Mannu-kî-māṭ-Âsîr 168, 187, 220
Mannu-kî-Nabû 122, 167, 176, 232
Mannu-kî-Ninua 136, 192, 194, 207, 214
Mannu-kî-nîšê 125
Mannu-kî-sâbê 187, 189, 225
Mannu-kî-Šarri 185, 238
Manzarnê 121, 122
Mardi 175
Mardi 172, 225
Mardu 174, 232
INDEX

Marduk-[…] 171, 184, 207
Marduk-apla-iddina see Merodach-baladan
Marduk-balassu 160
Marduk-bâni-ahhé 138
Marduk-bêlu-usur 226
Marduk-êreš 133
Marduk-êrîba 74, 130, 172, 186, 203, 224
Marduk-êtir 232
Marduk-îsmêanni 171
Marduk-nâdin-ahhé 74
Marduk-nâsir 213
Marduk-šakîn-šumi 126
Marduk-šallim 129
Marduk-šarru-îbnî 164
Marduk-šarru-usur 126, 136, 141, 158, 208, 234
Marduk-šumu-iddina 140
Marduk-êrî 165
Mâr-Issar 74, 126, 127, 130, 134, 138, 161, 182, 187, 205
Mâr-lârem 219
Mâr-šarrî-îlâ’î 174, 232
Matî-îlu 202, 209
Merodach-baladan 64, 65, 79, 85, 86, 157, 197, 208, 213, 223
Metatti 65, 66
Mîdas see Mîta
Mîlki-idri 164, 177
Mîlki-Issar 158
Mîlki-râmû 160
Minatkîra 155
Mîs-Bêl 171
Mîsu 203
Mîta 66, 79, 195
Mû[…] 129
Muğallû 207, 215, 223
Mûkin-zêr 36, 38, 87, 218, 220
Mûnîsûrûta 59
Mûsalimanû 170
Mûšali[lîm-[…] 73
Mûsallim-Marduk 211, 225, 226
Mûšêţîb 138
Mûšêţîb-Âšûr 129, 232
Mutakkîl-Âšûr 33, 142
Mutakkîl-Marduk 222
Mutakkîl-Šamaš 171
Mûtaqûn-Âšûr 222
Mûttallû 65, 83, 212

N
Na’di-Âšûr 155
Na’di-îlu 87, 127, 192, 217, 218
Nâ’id-Issar 164
Nabâia 171
Nabônîdus 88, 123
Nabû[…] 73, 171, 175
Nabû’a 126, 130, 131, 165, 236
Nabû-ahhé-êrîba 134
Nabû-ahhé-iddina 136
Nabû-ahu-êreš 184
Nabû-ahu-iddina 141
Nabû-ahu-usur 127, 132, 137, 194, 205
Nabû-åsrêd 187
Nabû-balâssu-îqûbû 124, 140, 163, 166, 187, 232
Nabû-ballussû-îqûbû 168
Nabû-bêlûnumû 122
Nabû-bêlu-ka’în 80, 159, 161, 200, 208, 213, 214
Nabû-bêlu-usur 135
Nabû-da’înannya 224
Nabû-daiîn 171
Nabû-dûru-usur 80, 97, 137, 158, 201
Nabû-êreš 79
Nabû-êrîba 87, 132, 234
Nabû-êtir 190
Nabû-gimillî-têrê 155
Nabû-êmâtû’a 80, 127, 197, 200, 205
Nabû-iqûsûa 213
Nabû-išqurnû 52
Nabû-kênu-dukûl 236
Nabû-killânî 217
Nabû-kûdûrû-usur see Nebuchadnezzar
Nabû-lê’î 134, 187, 193, 197, 209
Nabû-mâr-šarrî-usûr 234
Nabû-nâ’id 132, 177, 232
Nabû-nâsîr 171
Nabû-nâdin-ahhé 171
Nabû-nâdin-ahî 165
Nabû-natîkîl 131, 171, 232
Nabû-pâšîr 193
Nabû-qâtî-sabât 130
Nabû-rêhtû-usûr 132, 234
Nabû-rêmûnî 164, 177, 217
Nabû-rîba-ahhé 52, 79
Nabû-sâkip 156
Nabû-sâlim 129
Nabû-salla 181
Nabû-šallim-ahhe 232
Nabû-šar-ahhešu 37, 193
Nabû-šarru-ibni 183
Nabû-šarrusu-usur 124, 129, 138, 175, 176, 177, 189, 203, 224, 232
Nabû-šemanni 119, 174
Nabû-šumu-iddina 35, 67, 138, 201, 209, 216, 219
Nabû-šumu-iskun 198
Nabû-taklāk 79
Nabû-tārīs 122, 125, 163, 234
Nabû-tukulti 168, 174
Nabû-usalla 138
Nabû-usallim 127
Nabû-zēr-[…] 129
Nabû-zērū-ibni 124
Nabû-zērū-iquša 171
Nabû-zērū-usur 135
Nadbi-la’a 254
Nādin-Āššur 181, 205
Nagā 159, 160, 181
Nakia see Zakūtu
Nannī 171
Nasḫur-Bēl 33, 77, 81, 127, 186, 189, 191, 192, 198, 200, 212
Nebuchadnezzar I 57
Necho 223
Nergal-ahu-iddina 171
Nergal-ahu-usur 155, 171
Nergal-apil-kūmū’a 125, 203
Nergal-āšarrēd 125, 172, 225, 232
Nergal-ballit 158, 193
Nergal-bēlu-usur 197
Nergal-ēṯir 73, 133, 138, 220
Nergal-ibni 71
Nergal-nā’id 130
Nergal-rēmēnī 171
Nergal-šarrāni 208
Nergal-šarrusu-usur 127, 171, 203, 204, 234
Nergal-šumu-iddina 171
Nergal-uballit 52, 211
Nergal-zērū-ibni 129
Nibē 84, 193
Ninuâau 122
Ninurta-pilâ 74
Nuḫšāa 172, 224
Nūr-Adad 59
Nurānu 164, 178
Nūrī-Šīn 181
Nūrīa 172, 223, 225
Nurtī 131
Nusku-iddina 161
Nušku-ilā’ī 131
Pān-Issar-lēšir 171
Pān-Issar 74
Pān-Issar 74
Paqiḫi 204
Peqah 23, 118
Pilaqqānu 155
Pinaiawa 155, 156
 Pir-mute 156
Pisin-Ešī 156
Puli 171
Puṭī-[…] 155, 156
Puṭīše 156
Qadasu 155
Qarḥā 122, 234
Quilāni 161
Quilāni 37, 122
Quqūa 71
Qurdi-Āššur 185
Qurdi-Āššur-lāmur 36, 81
Qurdi-ilāni 171
Qurdi-Issar 85, 165, 236
Qurdi-Issar-lāmur 171
Qurdi-Nergal 74
Ramatī 194
Rāši-il 136
Rēmān-Adad 129, 132, 164, 165, 169, 173, 176, 177, 226
Rēmān-nilāni 131, 185
Rēmān-Issar 126
Rēmūtu 158
Rezin 65, 83, 95
Ribā-ahhešu 164
Risāa 131
Rusa 64, 65, 70, 79, 84, 95, 100, 157, 193, 209, 211, 212, 218
INDEX

S
Sa’ilâ 125
Saggil-sarru-usur 232
Sagibi 130
Sagiru 166
Salamame 131
Salamânû 178
Salman-abu-usur 130
Samnu‹a-bēlu-usur 52, 77, 135, 193
Sanduari 209
Sapiru 171
Sapunu 127, 138
Sardanapallos 121
Sarduri II 209
Sargon II 13, 14, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 35,
   36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 47, 49, 50, 52,
   61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72,
   73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86,
   88, 90, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 103,
   104, 106, 108, 109, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121,
   124, 125, 126, 127, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138,
   139, 140, 141, 145, 146, 150, 151, 157, 158,
   159, 161, 162, 175, 177, 179, 180, 181, 184,
   186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194,
   195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205,
   206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214,
   215, 216, 218, 221, 222, 223, 229, 230, 231
Sarsâ 37, 122
Sâsi 204
Sê’Brien […] 131
Sê’ilâ’ti 123
Sê’-NU 187
Sê’[-qam]u 129
Sê’-qatar 171
Sê’-råmu 171
Sê’-sakâ 187
Sennacherib 14, 17, 18, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,
   31, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49,
   52, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85,
   86, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 99, 100, 103, 103,
   104, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 112, 117, 118,
   119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 131, 139, 140, 141,
   142, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152,
   157, 171, 173, 175, 177, 178, 180, 184, 187,
   189, 190, 203, 208, 209, 218, 221, 223, 229,
   230, 231
Setini 74, 184
Shalmaneser II 57
Shalmaneser III 23, 32, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62,
   69, 93, 99, 100, 101, 102, 108, 157, 220, 222
Shalmaneser IV 60, 69, 211, 220
Sil-[…] 129
Silim-Aššur 87, 131, 155
Silim-ili 175
Sin-alḫē 204
Sin-ahu-usur 196, 211, 212, 214, 223
Sin-aplu-usur 164
Sin-bēlu-usur 158, 164
Sin-ēreš 171
Sin-ērība 73
Sin-ēṭir 187
Sin-iddina 187, 226
Sin-kēnu-idê 133
Sin-kēnu-usur 127
Sin-nā’id 170, 204
Sin-nāsir 72
Sin-šar-šakun 122, 125, 163, 176, 178
Sin-šarru-usur 126, 131, 132, 163, 181, 234
Sin-šumu-[…] 164
Sin-šumu-Šēšir 67, 163, 172, 226
Sin-uballit 179
Sukki-Aia 181
Sukumu 171
Sunbāia 171
S
Sâbu-[damqū] 73
Salam-ahē 121
Salam-šarri-iqbi 122, 164, 168, 174, 219
Sallāia 133
Selâ 121
Sil-Šarri 78, 194
Sillāia 203
Ś
Śa-Aššur-dubbu 33, 81, 127, 161, 184, 198, 213
Śadunu 88
Śagim 165
Śa-lā-mašê 172, 184, 224, 226
Śa[maš-…] 225
Śamaš-[…] 122
Śamaš-abu-usur 38
Śamaš-abu’a 182
Śamaš-ahu-usur 124, 131
Index

T
Tabalāiu 129, 162
Tabnī 51, 186
Taklāk-ana-Bēli 68, 159, 160, 162, 195, 196, 205, 208, 218
Tardītu-Aššur 33, 87, 186
Tarḫunazi 64
Tarḫunda-pī 37, 186
Tarkondai 119
Tarqu 221, 224
Tarsī 68, 205
Te'umman 41, 64, 65, 88, 107, 110, 119, 149
Tiglath-Pileser I 57, 58, 59, 157, 160
Tiranu 172, 225
Tirhaqa 100
Tirī 182
Tukulti-Ninurta I 23, 101
Tukulti-Ninurta II 32

U
Uarkaza 171
Uassurme 222
Ubbuku 175
Ubru-ahhē 171, 172, 224
Ubru-Ḥarrān 126, 169, 179, 236
Ubru-Issar 171
Ubru-Nabû 164, 167, 176, 232
Ubru-Nergal 172, 224
Ululāiu 131, 164
Umadi 141
Ummanaldaš 64, 105, 111, 150, 151
Unzarḥī-Aššur 167, 176, 232
Upaq-Šamaš 80, 206, 211
## Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Upaqa-[…]</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uqur-ahhe</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urad-Ea</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urad-Issar</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urad-Nabu 175</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urad-Nanâ 123, 129</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-x</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu 163, 171, 232</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-apli 122, 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-Aššur 155, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-Bēlet 121, 122, 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-Mulissi 64</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu-Nabû 129</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urkittu-reminni 129</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uršenê 221</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urtaku 203</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urazana 193</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ušebišuna 155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Usî 164</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Utedî 88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Za-[…] 171</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zaba-iqīša 211</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zabdânu 125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zaiâ 74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zakur 220</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zakûtu 69, 142, 178, 203</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zaliâu 37, 122</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zanzânû 164</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zârûṭî 130, 136, 158, 161, 170, 176, 177, 179</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zâzî 226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zêri 38</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zêr-Issar 232</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zêru-ibni 37, 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zêru-ukîn 87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zêru-uṭî see Zârûṭî</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zîmû 158, 159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zîzî 180, 234</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zuarzuarza 171</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wazaru 142</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Index of the names of deities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Deity/Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Adad 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aššur 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>Bel Harrân 179, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>Enlil 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Erra 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Ishtar of Arbela 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Humhum 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>Nabû 127, 134, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ningirsu 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ninurta 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Sîn 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Š</td>
<td>Šamaš (Sungod) 59, 68, 71, 157, 179, 197, 203, 207, 208, 217, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Šimalu 126</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index of the names of people

A
Ahlamû Arameans 57
Anatolians 24, 39, 40, 84, 93
Arabs 40, 41, 91, 105, 161, 198, 199, 200, 208, 220
Arameans 20, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 37, 38, 40, 49, 50, 51, 54, 55, 57, 68, 84, 85, 87, 89, 92, 112, 118, 157, 160, 186, 192, 197, 208, 214
Assyrians 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 44, 48, 50, 52, 53, 58, 60, 64, 69, 72, 76, 77, 79, 82, 84, 86, 89, 93, 94, 96, 107, 113, 119, 130, 134, 138, 152, 156, 157, 158, 184, 186, 188, 191, 192, 193, 197, 198, 199, 200, 207, 208, 209, 221, 223

B
Babylonians 86, 87, 127, 154, 192, 201, 208, 224
Bāšimeans 135
Birāteans 199
Borsippeans 37, 193

C
Chaldeans 26, 30, 40, 79, 84, 85, 86, 87, 137, 157
Cimmerians 35, 68, 169, 179, 184, 189, 209, 221

E
Egyptians 36, 68, 94, 155, 156, 186, 224
Elamites 30, 39, 44, 51, 52, 64, 68, 79, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 94, 96, 151, 152, 157, 158, 186, 197, 200, 201, 208, 213
Ellipians 27, 52, 73

G
Gambuleans 223
Gurreans 20, 33, 34, 35, 36, 46, 49, 50, 51, 53, 63, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 77, 93, 96, 97, 121, 155, 156, 168, 186, 191, 192, 198, 201, 202, 208, 217

H
Hittites 68

H
Hallateans 37, 122, 186, 192
Hallatu see Hallateans
Hamaraneans 35
Hamateans 55
Hamureans 205
Hātallaeans 140
Hubuškians 209, 211

I
Iādaqu 37, 193
Ionians 36
Israelites 23, 27, 52, 62, 99, 118, 119, 146
Itu’eans 20, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 77, 85, 87, 88, 92, 97, 105, 186, 191, 192, 193, 198, 201, 202, 208, 210, 212, 217
Jews 118, 213

K
Kummeans 138
Kummuheans 52, 168
Kushites 137

L
Labdudeans 186
Lidaeans 35
Litāmu 37, 38, 197

M
Mannaeans 137, 197, 209, 224
Marhuheans 50, 156, 198
Medes 119, 197

N
North Syrians 20, 24, 39
Nubians 68, 94

P
Philistines 36, 52, 68, 94, 158, 193
Phrygians 39, 40
Puqūdeans 86, 186
Puqūdu see Puqūdeans

Q
Qedarites 198
Qudeaeans 76, 134
Qumānu 58, 157

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
INDEX

R
Rahihu 38
Rihiku 37, 193
Rubi’u 37, 38
Ruqaheans 37, 192
Ruqahu see Ruqaheans

S
Samarians 23, 99, 118, 213, 214
Scythians 179
Sidonians 36, 52, 79, 156
Suteans 85, 87
Syrians, 40

Š
Šabuqueans 68
Šadikanneans 52, 77, 193
Šubrians 50, 65, 76, 161, 198

T
Tabaleans 135, 156
Taziru 33, 37, 186
Temănû 59
Tyrians 36

U
Ukkeans, 141
Urartians 20, 34, 39, 56, 64, 65, 66, 74, 80, 81, 84, 93, 95, 100, 135, 137, 157, 184, 188, 189, 190, 198, 199, 209, 211, 213, 215, 217, 221
Urukians 86
Ušhaeans 76, 134

Z
Zalipaeans 137
Zikirteans 137

Index of geographical names

A
Abi-ilā’ī 155, 163, 164
Adad-rēmanni, Fort 80, 206, 211
Addaru 78, 194
Adin 180
Akiṭu Temple 136, 173
Akkā 157
Alammu 41, 43, 45, 90, 105, 109, 110, 112, 117, 118, 119
Alite 140
Allabria 80, 200
Altin Tepe 100
Amidi 33, 77, 81, 127, 189, 191, 192, 198, 200, 212
Amqaruna see Ekron
Amul 223
Anatolia 39, 40, 43, 61, 64, 93, 102, 108, 219
Anisu 172
Aptani 50, 72, 121
Aranzias 43, 45, 105, 109, 110, 112, 119, 149, 150
Arazias 59
Arba’il see Arbelu
Arbelu 35, 52, 76, 182, 191, 193, 203, 204, 224
Arga 159
Armenia 15
Arpada see Arpada
Arrapha 34, 77, 80, 126, 133, 196, 214, 218, 220, 223
Arzā 158
Arzabia 141
Arzaškun 55
Arzizu 69
Arzuhina 36, 77, 80, 126, 128, 137, 138, 188, 204, 211, 217, 218
Ashdod 41, 43, 66, 103, 120, 212, 221
Ashkelon see Išqaluna
Assur 23, 33, 37, 57, 101, 133, 154, 155, 160, 190, 191, 192, 199, 224
Aṣšur Gate 154
Aṣšur Temple 72, 205
Assyria 13, 16, 20, 23, 39, 54, 57, 58, 69, 76, 77, 81, 84, 86, 93, 96, 118, 124, 129, 132, 137, 156, 157, 163, 169, 175, 189, 195, 197, 198, 200, 202, 203, 208, 221, 223, 224
Assyrian Empire 18, 49, 92, 160, 166, 168, 199, 214
Astartu 150
Azallu 57
ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

Index

B
Bāb-Bītqi 38, 197
Babylon 33, 35, 45, 81, 86, 87, 111, 140, 158, 164, 185, 192, 196, 199, 202, 207, 213, 217
Bahāia 131
Balatai 28, 44

D
Daduni 200, 213
Damascus 58, 59, 65, 68, 83, 95, 162, 193, 198, 200, 220
Dannāia, town 164
Dēr 80, 97, 130, 158, 195, 200, 201, 213
Dilbat 40, 86, 91, 105, 109, 110, 119, 127, 207
Dīn-Šarri 31, 44, 45, 51, 105, 106, 150, 151
Diquqina 204
Diyala, river 214
Dume-il 86, 207
Dùr-Anûnîti 77, 200, 213
Dùr-Aššur 188, 218
Dùr-Bēl-ilâ’ī 35, 77, 200, 213
Dùr-Bilhilai 77, 192
Dùr-Ellatia 214
Dùr-Iakin 64, 65
Dùr-Katlimmu 71, 73, 75, 123, 126, 129, 130, 158
Dùr-Ladini 77, 192
Dùr-Papsukkal 59
Dùr-Šamaš 34
Dùr-Šarrukēn 14, 33, 68, 90, 135, 136, 137, 160, 190, 195, 212
Dùr-Šarrukku 126, 127, 179, 182, 198

E
Eanna 88
Eastern Anatolia 33
Eastern Turkey 15
Ebabbar 88
Ebir-nāri 224
Egypt 13, 16, 31, 44, 45, 51, 94, 105, 111, 112, 150, 151, 152, 221, 223, 224
Ekron 43, 103
Elam 31, 44, 45, 51, 64, 79, 80, 84, 85, 86, 88, 91, 94, 95, 96, 97, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 113, 119, 150, 151, 152, 157, 190, 195, 197, 200, 201, 203, 204, 207, 209, 223, 224
Elizzada 221
Ellipi 26, 84, 193, 206, 207, 223
Euphrates 33, 34, 86, 128, 183, 192, 207, 219, 220, 259, 273
Eziat 33, 80, 198, 200
EZida 88

G
Gabbutunu 41, 43
Gambulu 85, 224
INDEX

Ganguštu 43, 103
Gargāmiš see Carchemish
Gaza 41, 43, 103
Gazzrū see Gezer
Gezer 43, 83
Gilzānu 220, 222
Gurgum 212
Guzammanu 65
Guzana 34, 68, 80, 135, 192, 195, 204, 205, 218, 220

H
Hasanlu 15

H
Hallatai 192
Hālulē 64, 100, 199, 209
Ḥalūnī 78, 194
Ḥalziabbar 140, 190, 204
Ḥamānu 31, 44, 45, 51, 91, 105, 106, 111, 113, 150, 151
Ḥamath 68, 93, 193, 198, 199, 220
Ḥamrin 214
Ḥāmuðu 76, 191
Ḥāmuna 179
Ḥānē 87
Ḥanīgalbat 96
Ḥārbar see Kār-Šarrukēn
Ḥarda 50, 212
Ḥarrān 130, 182, 219
Ḥārūs 58
Ḥatarikka 162
Ḥatti 55, 58
Ḥesa 159
Ḥilakkū 66, 84, 96
Ḥillukū see Hilakku
Ḥindaunu 199, 203
Ḥerite 196
Ḥubaba 121
Ḥubuškia 34, 200, 220, 222
Ḥursagkalama 127

I
Iadburu 206
Īdū 57
Iēri 206, 211
II[...][n] 198
Imgur-Enlîl see Balawat
Inner City 33, 37, 86, 130, 137, 182

Iršunu 205
Ir[...]umu 194
Isana 67, 125, 195, 196, 204, 205, 218
Īšqaluna 226
Israel 23, 118, 213
Ishtar Temple 23, 28, 45, 117, 119
Izīrtu 137, 138

J
Jerusalem 66, 218, 221, 223
Judah 94, 95, 118

K
Kalbu 14, 15, 33, 39, 50, 52, 53, 71, 75, 78, 79, 89, 90, 96, 97, 118, 120, 126, 128, 137, 139, 155, 171, 175, 179, 182, 188, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 199, 204, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 215, 219, 220, 222, 224, 227
Kār-[...] 183
Kār-砒šur 162, 195, 202, 205, 218, 221
Kār-Nergal 135
Kār-Šarrukēn 43, 103, 128, 135, 192, 194, 207, 214, 223
Karalla 134, 137
Karatepe 39
Karkašši 206
Karlsruhe 120
Karmir Blur 90, 100
Kašpuna 81
Katmuḫu 57, 59
Khorsabad see Dūr-Šarrukēn
Kībatki 199
Kīlizi 165, 169, 204, 224
Kindau 43, 103
Kīpšuna 159, 164
Kirrūri 204
Kišeslu 43, 83, 103
Kišessim 43
Kiš 208, 223
Kūlimmeri 203
Kūliši 56
Kūllania 204
Kūlnia see Kullania
Kūluman 206
Kumme 34, 134, 138, 193, 200
Kummuḫu 65, 68, 83, 95, 193, 212, 219
Kunalia 204
Kurbaš 33, 204
Kutha 65, 127, 157, 208, 223
Kūltepe 39
Index

L
Lachish 17, 26, 27, 31, 39, 43, 45, 46, 52, 91, 94, 105, 106, 110, 112, 113, 117, 118, 147, 148, 150, 152, 208, 218, 221, 223
Lahiru 67, 127, 128, 187, 202
Lakisu see Lachish
Lapisa 135
Larak 77, 192, 214
Laruba 33, 77, 192
Lebanon Mountains 36, 40, 57
Lubda 200, 211, 213, 214
Luddin-ilu 87
Lupti 211
Luqaše 52
Luristan 15

M
Malaku 201
Mannae 43, 66, 80, 83, 103, 162, 172, 175, 195, 196, 197, 211, 215, 220, 222, 224, 225
Mannai see Mannae
Marad 79
Marbanai 128
Marhûba 50, 96, 156, 198
Marûbištu 84
Mât Nâgir ekalli 34
Mâzamua 34, 36, 50, 72, 76, 77, 80, 81, 137, 138, 140, 162, 191, 194, 196, 197, 200
Media 26, 43, 45, 83, 103, 109, 119, 150, 152, 193, 195, 197, 206, 207, 208, 215, 223
Meliddu 64, 207, 215, 219, 223
Memphis 44, 45, 51, 105, 152, 221
Mêturna 50, 77, 80, 86, 156, 195, 198, 200, 213
Milqia 71
Minu’ 202, 208
Mitanni 160
Murattaš 57
Musasir 40, 46, 64, 67, 74, 79, 84, 95, 184, 193, 200, 212, 220, 222
Mušku 39, 59, 79, 195

N
Nabû Temple 159
Nabû-šemanni 168, 174
Nagitu 64, 84, 96
Nairi 57, 58, 222
Namri 220, 222
Nasibina 59, 182, 195, 204, 214, 220
Near East 15, 16, 19, 29, 87, 94
Nergal, river 97, 201
Nimrud see Kalhu
Nippur 86, 183, 190, 200, 207, 213
North Palace 30, 31, 41, 51, 91, 111, 151
North Syria 39, 49
Northern Sealand 190
Northwest Iran 15
Nugul 182
Nunak 38
Nuzi 100, 154, 160, 174, 211, 214

O
Opis 198

P
Parḥu 130
Parsua 196, 220, 222
Pâtinu see Pattina
Patti-illîl 35, 208
Pattina 57, 220, 222
Pazarîk 220
Pazaši 43, 83, 103
Penzâ 198
Phîlîstia 118
Phoenicia 36, 41, 61, 94
Phrygia see Mušku

Q
Qadesh 222
Qarqar 23, 56, 99
Que 79, 183, 195, 217
Qumānu 58, 157
Qumbûna 127, 138, 196
Qurûbi 163

R
Rasappa 80, 203, 204, 218
Râdûnû, river 211
Raphia 103
Rapiqu 220, 221
Rasâ 79
Riblaît 222

S
Sabḥînu 34, 50, 192, 214, 217
Saḥrînî 45, 105, 150, 151
Sallat 52

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 283
INDEX

Sam‘al 204
Sama‘unu 180
Samaria 46, 68, 103, 118, 128, 213
Saparda 206, 208
Sardurianni 34
Sarê 217
Sealand 190, 221
Sela 72
Sidon 128
Si‘immê 195, 204, 205
Sibtu 34
Sikriš 206, 208
Sinnu 34, 210
Sippar 88, 127, 135, 199, 264
Southeast Anatolia 24, 39, 49
Southwest Palace 28, 31, 45, 111, 152
Sûhu 52
Sumbi 196

S
Selâ 121
Sissirtu 223
Supat 35, 193

Š
Šabirēšu 50, 75, 76, 78, 96, 126, 135, 194
Šadikanni 193
Šadirtu 86, 207
Šahup(p)a 204
Ša-pî-Bêl 85
Šibaniba 96, 183
Šišil 78, 194
Šinuḫtu 65
Šišil 124, 139
Šubria 34, 36, 50, 76, 96, 156, 161, 191, 197, 198, 200, 217

T
Tabal 23, 84, 96, 187, 207, 222, 223
Tala 58, 157
Tall Šeh Hamad see Dûr-Katlimmu
Talmeš 216
Talmusa 204
Tamnuna 72, 75, 204
Tell Ḥalaf 54, 70, 112, 219, 220
Tell Baqqaq 32, 101
Tell Billa see Šibaniba

Tharthar, river 199
Tidu 34, 81
Tigris 32, 36, 80, 88, 197
Til-Barsip 27, 38, 45, 46, 47, 62, 91, 93, 109, 117, 118, 119, 146, 147, 214, 219, 220
Til-Garimmu 66, 84, 85, 95, 96
Tillê 76, 183, 191, 195, 204, 205, 218
Til-Rahawa 87, 186
Til-Tuba 29, 30, 31, 32, 41, 46, 48, 105, 106, 107, 110, 111, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152
Transcaucasia 15, 16, 54
Tubliaš 207
Tuimmê 204
Turušpâ 212
Tušâna see Tušan
Tušan 33, 80, 81, 161, 188, 198, 203, 213, 218
Tyre 222

U
Uašdirikka 66
Ub-[…] 73
Ukku 34, 141, 184, 193, 200
Ulai, river 41, 91, 92
Upa[?] 61, 102
Upumu 203
Urammu, Pass of 197
Urartu 15, 16, 34, 39, 50, 54, 59, 64, 65, 70, 94, 100, 150, 157, 163, 175, 190, 193, 197, 200, 209, 211, 218, 220, 222, 223
Uriakka 194, 207
Uruk 86, 87, 88, 130, 161, 215, 223, 224

W
Waisi 209, 221
Wauš 64, 65, 66, 79, 84, 95, 100, 212

Z
Zabban 200, 213
Zagros, mountains 93, 206
Zamana Gate 223
Zamru 69
Zamua 58
Zidada 164
Zikirtu 65, 66
Zincirli 39, 119
Ziyaret Tepe see Tušan
Plates
Assurnasirpal II

AUXILIARY ARCHERS

PLATE 1

1. Layard 1853A, 27

Tiglath-Pileser III

2. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XXXV

3. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XLI
Sennacherib

AUXILIARY ARCHERS

PLATE 5

16. Layard 1853A, 70

17. Layard 1853A, 70

18. Layard 1853A, 70

19. Layard 1853A, 70
AUXILIARY ARCHERS

Plate 6


ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

22. Layard 1853B, 45

AUXILIARY ARCHERS

23. Layard 1853B, 45

PLATE 7

24. Place 1867, 59

25. Place 1867, 59
ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

Assurbanipal

AUXILIARY ARCHERS

PLATE 8

26. Place 1867, 66

27. Place 1867, 66

28. Place 1867, 62
Assurbanipal

OFFICERS OF AUXILIARY ARCHERS

Sennacherib

Plate 9

29. Layard 1853B, 19

30. Layard 1853B, 18

31. Layard 1853B, 26

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Tiglath-Pileser III

AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

PLATE 10

32. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XXXV

33. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XLI

34. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XC

35. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, XLIX

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 295
Sennacherib

AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

PLATE 13

43. Layard 1853A, 70
44. Layard 1853A, 69

45. Layard 1853A, 69
46. Layard 1853A, 69
Sennacherib

AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

PLATE 14

47. Barnett et al. 1998, 662-3


49. Layard 1853A, 68

50. Layard 1853B, 22
Assurbanipal

AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

PLATE 15

51. Barnett et al. 1998, 348

52. Barnett et al. 1998, 348

53. Barnett et al. 1998, 348

54. Barnett et al. 1998, 345

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Assurbanipal

AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

PLATE 16

55. Layard 1853B, 45

56. Layard 1853B, 46
OFFICERS OF AUXILIARY SPEARMEN

57. Layard 1853A, 70

58. Layard 1853A, 75

Assurbanipal

59. Layard 1853B, 26

60. Layard 1853B, 26
Assurnasirpal II

REGULAR INFANTRY

PLATE 19

66. Layard 1853A, 20

67. Layard 1853A, 20

68. Layard 1853A, 19)

69. Layard 1853A, 20)
Assurnasirpal II

REGULAR INFANTRY

PLATE 20

70. Layard 1853A, 17

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 305
71. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XI

72. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XXXI
Tiglath-Pileser III  
REGULAR INFANTRYMEN  

PLATE 22

73. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XLVIII

74. Barnett - Falkner 1962, IX

75. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XC
Sargon II

REGULAR ARCHERS WITH SHIELD-BEARERS

PLATE 23

I

76. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 145

II

77. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 147
Assurnasirpal II

REGULAR INFANTRYMEN

PLATE 24

78. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 68

79. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 62

80. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 63

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 309
Sargon II

REGULAR INFANTRYMEN

PLATE 25

81. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 145

82. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 145
Assurbanipal

REGULAR SPEARMEN

PLATE 27

86. Barnett 1976, XXXII

87. Layard 1853B, 45

88. Layard 1853B, 45

89. Layard 1853B, 45
Tiglath-Pileser III

ARMOURED ARCHERS WITH SHIELD-BEARERS

PLATE 29

93. Barnett - Falkner 1962, LIV

Sargon II

94. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 99

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
ARMOURED ARCHERS WITH SHIELD-BEARERS

95. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 145

96. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 60

97. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 55
Sargon II

ARMOURED ARCHERS WITH SHIELD-BEARERS

PLATE 31

98. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 86

99. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 95

100. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 49

101. Botta - Flandin 1849, I, 77
ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry

Plate 32

ARMOURED ARCHERS WITH SHIELD-BEARERS

102. Layard 1853A, 78
103. Layard 1853A, 78
104. Layard 1853B, 31
105. Layard 1853B, 31

Sennacherib
ARMOURED ARCHERS

Sargon II

106. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 88

Sennacherib

107. Layard 1853B, 20

Assurbanipal

108. Place 1867, 61

109. Layard 1853B, 43

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
ARMoured SPEARMEN

110. Barnett - Falkner 1962, LVIII

111. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 99

112. Layard 1853B, 19
Assurbanipal

ARMOURED SPEARMEN

PLATE 35

113. Layard 1853B, 35
114. Barnett et al. 1998, 348
115. Layard 1853B, 35

116. Place 1867, 59
117. Layard 1853B, 46

320  ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Sennacherib

ARMOURDED SLINGERS

118. Layard 1853B, 20

Assurbanipal

119. Place 1867, 61
Assurnasirpal II

BODYGUARDS

PLATE 38

125. Barnett - Falkner 1962, CXII

126. Barnett - Falkner 1962, CXIX

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry  323
Til-Barsip

BODYGUARDS

PLATE 39

127. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, XLIX

128. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, LII

129. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, LII

324 ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Sennacherib

BODYGUARDS

PLATE 40


132. WA 124784

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry  325
Assurbanipal

BODYGUARDS

PLATE 41

133. Layard 1853B, 47
134. Layard 1853B, 47

135. Layard 1853B, 43
136. Layard 1853B, 43
137. Layard 1853B, 43
Assurnasirpal II

OFFICERS OF REGULAR INFANTRY

PLATE 42

138. Layard 1853A, 26

139. Layard 1853A, 13

140. Layard 1853A, 14

141. Layard 1853A, 20

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry 327
Layard 1853A, 21

142. Assurnasirpal II

OFFICERS OF REGULAR INFANTRY

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Tiglath-Pileser III  

OFFICERS OF REGULAR INFANTRY  

TIL-BARSIP

147. Barnett - Falkner 1962, XXVII

148. Barnett - Falkner 1962, LIX

149. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, XLIX

150. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, XLIX

151. Thureau-Dangin - Dunand 1936, XLIX
OFFICERS OF REGULAR INFANTRY

152. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 91

153. Botta - Falndin 1849, II, 92

154. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 100

155. Botta - Flandin 1849, II, 146

ASSYRIAN ARMY • Infantry
Sennacherib

MAGNATES / HIGH OFFICIALS

PLATE 48

165. Layard 1853B, 23

166. Layard 1853B, 23

167. Layard 1853B, 23
THE ASSYRIAN ARMY

I. THE STRUCTURE OF THE NEO-ASSYRIAN ARMY

1. INFANTRY